

TRACES OF MAGMA
An annotated bibliography of left literature

Rolf Knight

Draegerman Books, 1983
Vancouver, British Columbia, Canada

Traces of Magma
An annotated bibliography of left literature

Knight, Rolf

Copyright © 1983 Rolf Knight

Canadian Cataloguing in Publication Data

ISBN 0-86491-034-7

1. Annotated bibliography
2. Left wing literature, 20th century comparative

Draegerman Books

Burnaby, British Columbia, V5B 3J3, Canada

Table of Contents

| | |
|--|-----|
| Introduction | 5 |
| Canada, United States of America, Australia / New Zealand | 13 |
| Canada | 13 |
| United States of America | 24 |
| Australia and New Zealand | 51 |
| Latin America and the Caribbean | 57 |
| Mexico | 57 |
| Central America | 62 |
| Colombia | 68 |
| Venezuela | 70 |
| Ecuador | 71 |
| Bolivia | 74 |
| Peru | 76 |
| Chile | 79 |
| Argentina | 82 |
| Uruguay | 85 |
| Paraguay | 86 |
| Brazil | 87 |
| Caribbean-Spanish speaking | 91 |
| Dominican Republic | 91 |
| Puerto Rico | 92 |
| Cuba | 93 |
| Caribbean- Anglophone and Francophone | 98 |
| Europe: Western | 102 |
| Great Britain | 102 |
| Ireland | 114 |
| France | 118 |
| Spain | 123 |
| Portugal | 131 |
| Italy | 135 |
| Germany | 140 |
| Austria | 151 |
| Netherlands and Flanders | 153 |
| Denmark | 154 |
| Iceland | 157 |
| Norway | 159 |
| Sweden | 161 |
| Finland | 165 |
| Europe: East, Central and Balkans | 169 |
| U.S.S.R .(former) | 169 |
| Poland | 185 |
| Czechoslovakia (former) | 190 |
| Hungary | 195 |
| Rumania | 201 |
| Bulgaria | 204 |
| Yugoslavia (former) | 207 |
| Albania | 210 |
| Greece | 212 |

Near and Middle East, North Africa 217

- Turkey 217
- Iran 222
- Israel 225
- Palestine 227
- Lebanon, Syria, Iraq 230
- Egypt 233
- North Africa and Sudan 236

Sub-Saharan Africa 241

- Ethiopia and Somalia 241
- Francophone Africa 244
- Anglophone Africa 248
- Union of South Africa 253
- Mozambique and Angola 259

India and Southeast Asia 262

- India 262
- Pakistan 274
- Sri Lanka, Burma, Thailand 275
- Viet Nam 277
- Malaya 279
- Indonesia 281
- Philippines 284

East Asia 288

- China 288
- Korea 296
- Japan 299

Bibliographic Sources 311

Authors' Index 330

INTRODUCTION

This is basically an annotated bibliography of left wing novels about the lives of working people during the 20th century. It includes some collections of poetry, short stories and drama as well as a smattering of non-fictional material such as oral and life histories, but mainly it is a compendium of novels. It includes more than 3,000 titles originally in some 50 languages by circa 1,500 authors from some 90 countries. It is not a survey limited to socialist realist and narrowly proletarian novels of the 1930s, although many such titles are certainly included.

Bibliographers do not normally attempt a compilation of works as diverse as those presented here. The main purpose of this compilation is to provide an introduction to leftwing fiction for general readers; it is intended for those who, for whatever reason, have become interested in what this literature has to say about events, forces and people throughout the world during the course of one long lifetime. It is intended for those who have only a vague notion of which authors and titles exist and where to begin.

This bibliography adopts a broad understanding of what constitutes a progressive or leftwing stance in the literature annotated. A programmatic definition, such as whether a book advances some seemingly correct political view or whether it 'serves the interests of the working class' is impossibly malleable and untenable. I have cast a wide net. Any work which entails a sympathetic and an honest account of working people is in itself distinguishable from most other writing. Broad ranging or highly circumscribed in focus, moulded in a variety of historic, political and literary forms, this writing entails demands for social justice for the disinherited. Whether through reformist or more fundamental demands most of these works indict the workings of the capitalism and allied forms of exploitation, celebrating the struggles of individuals and groups against it. Whether through lyrical storytelling, bitter protest or subtle implication they propose a fundamental reordering of the ruling power over peoples lives. In all their variety they are, or once seemed to be, voices for the party of humanity.

The themes found in the novels cited are almost as varied as the experiences of working people during the course of the century. They portray the multiple forms and many faceted strictures of caste and class, as well as the strategies which people evolve to circumvent or oppose such exactions. They deal with the contending claims of new understandings and the pull of older values, they depict the bonds of narrow loyalties but also widening allegiances which may broaden the horizons of once isolated people. They treat with the corrosive effects of social disenfranchisement but also with tenacious hope and the resurrection of struggles for social justice from the most unpromising of conditions. The themes deal with the costs of wars both 'just' and unjust, with political militancy and quiescent cultural resistance. They picture the workings of social institutions in particular societies through the understandings and manifold responses of ordinary people enmeshed in them.

As novels the works usually pursue the broader processes through the experiences and emotions of a relatively limited number of characters. While not always captured in the annotations, the themes of hardships and struggle are typically alloyed with accounts of private joys, of collective achievements and personal pride wrung from the most diverse situations. This literature is not exclusively concerned with the themes of 'struggle, struggle, toil and trouble'.

There are inherent limitations which a bibliography such as this encounters. One must accept that it is impossible to provide anything like an exhaustive survey of left wing novels on the scope dealt with. The somewhat subjective selection entailed is not purely arbitrary - I have attempted to sample the various themes, authors and traditions in the literature from different periods and countries. No single person would subscribe to all the contending views presented. However, this is not a survey of eminent authors and celebrated novels as such. Don't be surprised to find the work of some renowned writers and literary luminaries absent here. The absence of any particular work or author does not imply any derogation. As literature some of the material excluded may be greater than some of the desperate chronicles which have found a place here.

The fiction surveyed here includes the work of some of the greatest authors of the 20th century but it hardly needs saying that not all the items cited are works of great art -there are other reasons for their inclusion. One may have qualms about aspects of certain works and yet find them of value. In principle, each title should be considered on its own merits regardless of an author's reputation or anonymity or later political trajectory. All in all, many of the works presented here embody greater literary merit than we are usually led to believe.

Different writers with their own particular passions and styles touch responsive chords in different readers. Given differing views and degrees of knowledge who is to say which treatment of a topic is most moving or illuminating for any particular reader. Users will find certain gaps in coverage here which ideally might be remedied. Only two things are sure about users' responses: first, almost everyone will take umbrage that some of their favourite authors and works have been omitted while others they heartily dislike have been included and, second, most readers should discover a swath of fascinating material previously unknown to them. They should realize that it is not merely a question of what might have been added but rather which titles included one would delete in order to make space for additional entries. Everyone will have their own prime candidates for exclusion.

The unabashedly documentary aspect of much of the material surveyed here is sometimes of as great an importance as the purely literary value of the books. Given this concern with social documentation, what is the reason for concentrating on novels and other fiction, forms often dismissed by 'serious intellectuals'? The contention here is that there is no simple distinction between the validity of 'objective' accounts and that of some kinds of fiction. Many of these novels are based upon a firsthand knowledge and a grasp of the events and forces greater than that presented in scholarly accounts. Often the fictional works are the *only* ones which deal with the everyday lives of ordinary people caught up in and acting to transform the particular conditions around them.

Of equal importance, novels and other fictional work often capture people's interest more effectively than do more scholarly studies. Fiction can have a moving as well as an illuminating quality which engages the reader. One must admit that some scholarly work is as excitingly written as the best novels and that some allegedly realistic fiction—various left wing novels among them—may be worse than useless as social chronicles. But if the realm of literature should not be mistaken for actual history, neither should most textbook histories or media documentaries.

The emphasis on novels rather than on other kinds of fictional literature derives from the premise that the novel is seemingly the most general and accessible form of literature. The novel does appear to be a particularly suitable vehicle for social documentation; those stemming from other societies seem to survive translation better other forms of writing. More than any other format, novels are likely to be translated and potentially available in bookstores or libraries. A limitation is that the left literature of some countries and periods

has only by exception survived a censorship of silence to enter sources accessible to the compiler.

While I have made a special effort to locate English language editions of the works cited I have not hesitated to include seemingly untranslated items. Although the main readership of this bibliography will be those whose native language is English, I would presume that at least some multilingual readers will also peruse it. But there is a more fundamental reason for including works untranslated into English. The rationale is that of any literary survey — to introduce readers to the range of authors, titles and topics in the corpus of the literature discussed. Comparable surveys of national literatures are typically written for those unable to read the works in the original languages. Even if the overwhelming majority of readers cannot peruse novels about Bombay textile workers in Marathi or accounts of the lives of Egyptian peasants in Arabic etc. this bibliography may provide a sample of the themes dealt with in the progressive literature of those peoples. In this regard it should have some worth as an introductory survey regardless of which titles cited the user actually does read.

Included here is a limited selection of poetry and drama where the author or the work is too important to go unmentioned. Even the most megalomaniac bibliographer should know better than to mess with poets or to imply that one is able to annotate their works. Yet in some countries poetry was/is so central to the progressive literary tradition that it would do violence to the picture not to mention it. The works of poets like Hugh MacDiarmid, Pablo Neruda, Jannis Ritsos, Nazim Hikmet and others just cannot be left out. Similarly so the smattering of drama listed here, ranging from a sampling of 'workers' theatre' pieces to the work of Bertold Brecht. They are the merest handful, only suggesting the richness of that genre. But the power of both drama and poetry depends on its presentation. Drama is meant to be seen and poetry is meant to be heard.

The bibliography also contains a small number of non-fictional work such as oral history, the occasional memoir, examples of a genre once called 'reportage' and yet more diverse items. Such accounts typically have a personal quality which gives them an appeal not dissimilar to novels. They are cited here when they touch on some topic of interest which would otherwise remain unmentioned. One format underrepresented is the short story. While volumes of collected stories are listed there are usually no entries of single stories, or indeed of any items which appeared only in unbound folio form. This *does* to some extent distort the picture of left literature in certain countries where such work was long restricted to forms which could be accommodated in evanescent journals, union newspapers and so forth. The general exclusion of such material is largely a question of accessibility. No matter how seminal or evocative a piece of writing, if it has not been issued in book form it is effectively unavailable for consideration.

There is a marked disparity in the volume and the nature of work from the various countries dealt with. Expectably, more left literature was produce in certain countries than in others. In some nations, such writing emerged only briefly while elsewhere there have been marked shifts in its nature over the past three generations. Needless to say, these differences do not stem merely from mercurial literary fashions but flow, however distortedly, from the social and political realities in those countries at various times.

Literature of course does not fully or exactly reflect the actual experiences of any particular nation or group. It is a selective mirror of the experiences, interests and perspectives of the extant authors. There can be some extraordinary gaps. For instance, the multi-generational experiences of African miners, dockers, factory workers and others are very rarely dealt with in novels by most African authors. Where I have found little in the way of working class literature I have tended to include certain titles whose concerns mainly reflect the aspirations of some reformist sector of the middle class, for better or worse.

As might be expected, the predominant themes and topics of left wing novels vary by country and by historical period. For instance, the swath of books about the lives and struggles of the peasantry throughout eastern and southern Europe during the first half of the 20th century have few analogues in British literature, which in turn has a rich body of work about industrial workers. Similarly, the literature of popular armed struggle against dictatorial ruling classes in Latin America is absent in left wing writing from the United States, which however did once have a tradition of novels about union organization and labour struggles. Cuban novels dealing with the assorted hopes, achievements and setbacks involved in attempting to carry forward a socialist revolution naturally do not appear in literature from countries which have not experienced such transformations. These are merely a few gross examples of the differing thematic emphases found in the various national literatures.

The titles presented here do not always represent the comparative extensiveness or paucity of themes in various literatures. Although this bibliography presents a broad cross section of the extant topics and themes the selection is not necessarily representative of their relative preponderance. In fact, I have tended to limit citations of work about some of the more recurrent topics (such as Soviet 'socialist construction' titles) in order to include examples of less frequently treated themes in those countries. Moreover I have made a special effort to include titles by authors who were part of the working class and peasant worlds about which they wrote. Nevertheless, I believe that this bibliography does survey the extant authors and titles with some semblance of balance and representatives of the major genres of left literature are here cited.

The entries in the body of the bibliography are usually quite straight forward and the annotations should be largely self-explanatory. However, some brief comment may be in order to clarify what the annotations do and don't indicate about the works listed.

The basic ordering of authors and titles here is by country, *not* by the original language of the work or the nationality of its author. More precisely the works are entered under the country in which the work is set. For instance, the novels about the Spanish working class during the interwar years written by the English writer Ralph Bates are found in the section on Spain, not Great Britain. Similarly, Ferreira de Castro's novels about Brazil and Portugal are listed separately in the sections for those two countries. This is a pragmatic scheme intended to aid readers in locating titles about conditions once extant in particular countries. As it turns out, the overwhelming majority of novels about any given nation were written by nationals of that country. This is inherent in the body of the literature itself and involves no premise on my part that only members of a particular nation or group can meaningfully portray the lives of those people.

Where of relevance the sub-national or linguistic derivation of the work cited is mentioned in the annotation. This is of considerable importance in multinational-multilingual states. For instance, the Indian entries indicate whether the title is in Hindi, Punjabi, Malayalam or one of the other major Indian languages. For a few countries, such as Canada and (the former) Czechoslovakia, I have followed the procedure of listing the literature of the two major languages separately.

In a few instances I have provided very condensed biographic notes about a particular author in the annotation of one of his or her major titles. These are intended to suggest something of the authors' times as well as their personal backgrounds and will hopefully serve as a reminder that the themes dealt with did not simply arise from writers' fertile imaginations. It would be desirable to have an appendix providing brief biographic sketches of all the authors cited. Their lives were sometimes every bit as remarkable as their writing.

The names of the authors and the titles of their works have been transliterated from their native languages into English script. Sometimes there are only inexact and unstandardized versions in English to approximate the names and script of Greek, Arabic, Amharic and so forth. One therefore finds the names of authors and titles variously transliterated in different sources. For instance, one Greek novelist is alternately transposed into English as *Dimitros Chadtzis* or *Dhimitris Hadzis* so I have sometimes provided variant spellings in brackets. Similar problems arise in the transliteration of titles from their original languages. I have normally reproduced those versions presented in my sources. The authors' pen names, those appearing on their publications, are those cited in this bibliography. Their 'real' names are sometimes noted in brackets.

Variation in the translation of titles is possibly a more obvious matter; there may be no exact equivalents in English for a word in the original language or the title may revolve around some idiomatic meaning. For instance, Vilhelm Moberg's novel entitled *Raskens* alludes to a supposedly unique Swedish aspect of farm tenant-landlord relations. Where a work has *actually* been translated into English one can simply list that title, otherwise one must choose between the provisional translations assigned by different reviewers. For example, Denji Kuroshima's *Bososeru Shigai*, in Japanese, has been variously rendered as 'Armed City', 'Besieged City' or 'Conquered City', all of which entail some important differences in English.

The reader will note that most accents, diacritics and other notations of pronunciation have been excised in the citation of titles and names. This seemingly cavalier step is taken in the interests of practicality. The array of diacritics used in the 50 odd languages included here is enormous and quite impossible to reproduce.

As to the form of the citations: authors are listed alphabetically by surname(s) in each national section. The initial title of a work is given in *italics* and is in its original language, followed by the date of publication. The bracketed title following the initial entry is the English rendering of that title. Where the bracketed title in English is underlined this indicates an actual English language edition of the work. The following date is that of the English edition. Consider what is denoted by one bibliographic entry, in this case a book by a prominent Turkish novelist.

YASHAR KEMAL (Yasar Kemal Gokceli) *Ince Memed*. 1955 (*Memed My Hawk*, 1961)

The above indicates that the author's name, under which he published and is normally cited, is Yashar Kemal. His 'real' name is in brackets, Yasar Kemal Gokceli. The author's family name is normally given first and appears in capitals. *Ince Memed* is the original title of the work in Turkish (transliterated into English script) and it was initially published in 1955. The following bracketed and underlined title, *Memed My Hawk*, is the title of the English language edition, which first appeared in 1961. A more literal translation of *Ince Memed* might be 'Thin Memed' and if there were no actual English edition that rendering of the Turkish title would follow in brackets not underlined.. For instance, a later work by Yashar Kemal, *Kuslar Da Gitti*, 1973 (The Birds Too Are Gone) lists the Turkish title and original date of publication with an English rendering of the title in brackets. It indicates that no English language edition existed to date or, more accurately, none was found. Such entries are then followed by the descriptive annotations.

This is an incomplete bibliographic record in that it does not mention translations of a work into other than English. Some of the titles cited here have appeared in a variety of editions, sometimes in a dozen and more different languages. For instance, many of the titles of the Bolivian Quechua writer Jesus Lara have been translated into and published in a number of European languages (although not in English). But the task of finding and noting all such editions is beyond this bibliography. Some bibliographic data, such as where

and by which publishing house(s) a work was issued, are also excluded. This may be unacceptable to bibliophiles but I hope that the information provided will be enough to introduce interested readers to some major and minor authors and their work.

I have annotated only some of the more important or prominent works of any particular author, occasionally appending a few unannotated titles. There is no attempt to present a complete listing of the works of even the most eminent writers, which in some cases would run to thirty and more volumes. To do so would necessarily exclude mention of other authors entirely and the intent here is to introduce as wide a range of material as feasible. The surveys appended in *Bibliographic Sources* sometimes provide additional titles by the authors cited.

While it would be desirable for the compiler to have a first hand familiarity with all the titles included, a bibliography such as this must resort to secondary accounts for most of the works cited. Both the sheer bulk of the material and its inaccessibility to any single reviewer requires that. I have tried to consult at least two separate sources for each title. Disparities in reviews are partly circumvented if one sets aside their evaluations of political correctness or 'literary merit' and so forth and instead restricts oneself to an outline of the topic dealt with.

A difficulty facing all annotation is how one can meaningfully summarize the subject matter of a work, to say nothing of its imagery and style, in the few sentences or paragraph which one has available. Some titles seem to allow relevant annotation while others defy meaningful brief description. In a few of the annotations the reader will find passages in quotation marks, which indicate comments taken directly from other bibliographic sources. Ironically, the more complex and subtle a work is the less possible it usually is to do it justice in annotation. Furnishing a somewhat fuller description or providing some subjective evocation such as 'outstanding' does not substantially change this limitation.

Limitations imposed by space may result in the annotations taking on a code like quality. A spurious repetitiveness sneaks in, a tendency for works to seem more similar than they actually are. Of course, it would be unrealistic not to find a certain recurrence and convergence in novels which deal with the real world, especially where they deal with similar protagonists in a particular country during the same period. The books about the lives of British miners during the interwar years might be an instance. However, there are so many facets and so many possible approaches to these themes that the accounts never cover exactly the same ground. Their treatment is as wide ranging and heterodox as the concerns and insights of the authors themselves.

The annotations state what form of work the title is, they outline its topic or theme and specify the region and period in which it is set. The notations are as specific as the works themselves. They range from the thoughts and actions of an Italian-American construction worker in Manhattan in late 1938 during the last day of his life to the 'collective' experiences of the Punjabi peasantry from the first decade of the 20th century to the emergence of an independent India. Such particulars are *not merely notations of background*, for most of these books the details of social setting are of utmost importance. Chronicling the conditions of daily life are fundamental features of these novels and not merely the stage on which the 'real' story unfolds.

Frequently a particular event or set of events is central in novel, such as accounts revolving around the British General Strike of 1926. These are useful pegs to hang an annotation on but it should be understood that books revolving around such events are not necessarily limited to them. Alternately, works may deal with the aggregate conditions in which the protagonists are involved throughout a historic period, with no single event being exclusively central. What readers take from the annotations will depend partly on what they already know about the topics.

The annotations here often indicate a particular group or social strata on which a work may focus — Peruvian Indian mineworkers, agricultural labourers on the manorial estates of Hungary, women and child textile workers in Japan, and so forth. While the novels often interweave the lives of characters from various classes and backgrounds they normally pivot around the conditions of some specific group of working people. That is a criterion for their inclusion here. However, whatever their focus the more compelling works resist hagiographic caricatures of the working class. They treat with the flaws and failings, the misconceptions, and debilitating fantasies which many working people around the world have been heir to —as well as their strengths, tenacity and decency. Leftwing accounts may recognize that certain elements of the working class can be irredeemably committed to the defense of its own serfdom. Despite the phraseology which crops up in some of the annotations, these novels do not typically embody the pat ideologies against which the reader may have been warned.

Of course, what constitutes being cliched or dogmatic resides in the eye (or some other part of the anatomy) of the beholder as much as in a novel itself. For some, the merest suggestion that there are such phenomena as classes, exploitation and class struggle—or even an objective social reality—is anathema. Any work dealing with such themes in however an honest or subtle a manner will be dismissed inter alia as 'ideological', meaning spurious. For others, the intricacies and manifold traditions, the daily lives, dreams and sometimes triumphs of working people are just hopelessly boring. One has to face the fact that no literary work can stimulate interest where none already exists. You can lead a horse to water but you can't make it think.

A wide range of work, sometimes from contending ideological tendencies, is presented here. An oversimplification is often involved in labelling authors and works with stock political designations. The annotations here, probably unwisely, do at times contain descriptive qualifiers such as 'populist', 'communist', 'anarchist' and so forth. 'Unwisely' not because those terms are meaningless or inconsequential but because there is no real way of conveying what those perspectives actually represented to distinct writers in particular countries during different historical periods. One will be misled if one mistakes the current stereotypes of the differing political persuasions for their past reality. There is often more complexity in these allegiances than either detractors or proponents admit.

Postscript to current edition.

The works presented here range mainly from the beginning to the last third of the 20th century. While a few titles and authors in the original edition have been deleted (for a number of reasons) others have been added. Some new titles stem from the 1980s and even the 1990s but work appearing during the last two decades of the century generally have not found a place here, mainly due to my own lack of familiarity. I continue to be dismayed by the relative absence of titles from various countries and regions - North Africa and the Middle East, much of sub-Saharan Africa. A more persistent search probably would have turned up additional relevant titles.

Since this bibliography was first published in 1983 the world has undergone a historic sea change with socialist states implementing their own destruction and conversion into variously fractured vassals of capitalism. Or they have become purely nationalist regimes, in neither case paying even lip service to the hope of eliminating the injustices of the capitalism, a system which is, as we clearly see today, ever ready to impose exploitation and violence on those it incorporates. Conjoined with this is the reemergence of ultra reactionary ideologies in old and new forms - religious fundamentalism, caste, class and ethnic chauvinism as well as new forms of witch hunting and intellectual obscurantism, invariably claiming to be shining moral stances.

In addition to these catastrophic changes there has been an ongoing shift in the nature of social activism, at least in North America. Words such as 'radical' have taken on an often topsy-turvy meaning. What frequently pass for 'radical' or 'progressive' programs today often seem to hover around the demands of emerging sectors of the bourgeoisie. Although some of their goals are not necessarily antithetical to a socialist perspective many such campaigns seem to be quite hostile to working people and their claims. Therefore, it may be worthwhile to note that the inherent purpose of socialism was to advance the social conditions and power of the working people in general and *not* to promote the sectional, gender, ethnic nationalist etc. demands of some particular subgroup - especially not when such claimants are mainly aspirant members of a bourgeoisie demanding a bigger share in an inherently unjust system.

The works and authors annotated here represent a wide range of viewpoints which address particular social injustices in the societies of which they were a part, sometimes without suggesting any fundamental resolution. Nevertheless many are both insightful and moving. However, to my knowledge, none of the books presented here hold the view that working people, European or others, should shoulder blame for the deeds of their rulers nor do any forward the position that working people anywhere should surrender what advances they have made in order to indemnify claimants to certain especial rights. 'Internationalism' and 'solidarity' with other struggles against injustice have always been central to a progressive viewpoint but this does not validate programs derogating one group of working people to advance the claims of others.

It may be worthwhile to comment on why dissenting writers in formerly socialist countries seemingly do not find much of a place here and why the internal decay of those societies, which allowed them to collapse without any significant resistance, is not discussed in any (or very many) of the titles included. First of all, the great majority of the titles here come from countries in which there has never been a socialist regime and deal with the struggles against the traditional, now reborn, systems of exploitation. Secondly, a considerable number of authors in socialist societies *did* venture critiques of the dogmatism and the authoritarian methods entailed in attempting to create socialism - critiques of considerable variety and perspicacity are scattered throughout the titles found here. Some authors found ways to do this and still be published while others experienced repression. None of that repression should be disremembered, however it is also the case that many 'dissident' writers who emerged within socialist countries and who were memorialized abroad were just plain reactionaries, often blatant hacks.

It may be that many of the books presented here should be taken as 'historical' accounts in fictional form. This was evident even during the compilation of the original edition. But to realize that these accounts deal with earlier extant conditions does not invalidate them, surely not in a society in which so much effort and money go into transmitting largely propagandistic tales as 'history'. It is as true today as it was twenty years ago - the themes presented in the books annotated here are normally not touched upon in most Literature or in popular 'historical' accounts. Neither the experiences nor the viewpoints nor even many of the actual happenings recounted in *this* body of work are to be found in official stories.

While nonfictional accounts, such as rigorous historical studies, do have the capacity to survey and analyze in a way which novels rarely can, the books presented here can serve to humanize accounts described in more impersonal accounts. They often transmit the multifaceted personal realities of people involved in the historic situations. Good novels, like honest life histories, are a valuable counter to the sometimes glib summations found in even revealing historical treatments. Assigning some appropriate novels as part of the required reading for anthropology courses is something which I always intended to do as a teacher but never got around to doing. So in part this bibliography is a belated contribution to things left undone.

CANADA, UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, AUSTRALIA & NEW ZEALAND

CANADA

ACORN, Milton

Jackpine Sonnets, 1977; *More Poems for People*, 1972; *I've Tasted My Blood*, 1969

Three collections of poetry (which defy annotation) ranging over themes about love, work, the sellout of Canadian culture, to poems in solidarity with anti-imperialist struggles around the world. Merely a sample of the work of the prolific left-nationalist poet.

ALLAN, Ted and GORDON, Sydney

The Scalpel, The Sword. The Story of Norman Bethune, 1952

A biography of Norman Bethune, the iconoclastic Canadian Communist doctor who rose to international prominence through his development of a front line blood transfusion service in the Spanish Civil War and through his medical work for and death with the Chinese Red Army during the late 1930s. Also see Ted Allan's, *This Time a Better Earth*, 1939, a novel about the understandings of a Canadian volunteer who participated in a non military capacity in the Spanish Civil War. Allan was also one of the scriptwriters of the 1960s anti-war musical *Oh What A Lovely War*.

BAIRD, Irene

Waste Heritage, 1939

A novel revolving around the lives of unemployed men and women in Vancouver (with attendant love story) during the mid 1930s. The hunger marches, demonstrations, police assaults and the gradually rising anger and politicization of the central character. It seemingly was the single radical novel to appear in Canada during the 1930s; an evocative work about Vancouver of that period..

BERGREN, Myrtle

Tough Timber: the loggers of BC, their story, 1966

A collection of reworked reminiscences of loggers who organized the International Woodworkers of America in BC during the 1930s, particularly those of Hjalmar Bergren. Concentrates on the period 1934-1946, and provides accounts of the social and community background to the union struggles. It ends with the ouster of the original militants from the I.W.A. in the anti-Communist purges which devastated US and Canadian unions during the late 1940s.

BROADFOOT, Barry

Ten Lost Years, 1973

The first of Broadfoot's oral histories; somewhat bowdlerized by the exclusion of virtually all political activity, it is nevertheless a wide ranging resurrection of memories and experiences by ordinary Canadians during the Great Depression. Brings home the stupidities, the human waste entailed and the daily minor heroism involved in surviving that decade. Although Broadfoot would not wish to be considered 'leftwing', accounts he has salvaged are both valuable and moving.

Six War Years, 1975

A sequel to *Ten Lost Years*, dealing with memories and experiences of Canadians during the second world war years and (unintentionally or otherwise) showing the rapidity with which the lessons of the previous decade were forgotten and replaced by a sometimes muted, sometimes vicious, patriotism.

Days of Sorrow, Years of Shame, 1978

An oral history of the internment of the Japanese-Canadian population during 1942-1946. Using old and new interviews with Japanese Canadians, it is an account of their everyday lives, losses, fears and views. Broadfoot does not consider the previous struggles and divisions within the Japanese-Canadian community. For a fuller historical background one might consult Ken Adachi's (1976) *The Enemy That Never Was* .

CAMERON, Silver Donald

The Education of Everett Richardson, 1978

A reportage account of the failed struggle to organize Nova Scotia fishermen and cannery workers into an effective union by the United Fishermen and Allied Workers in 1970-71; of the strike which followed and the canners' mobilization of courts injunctions, company unions and local press against the fishermen. Told partly through the story of one Nova Scotia fishermen's leader who was eventually jailed for union activity and who gradually comes to realize what sort of "justice and fair play" we can expect.

CARTER, Dyson

Fatherless Sons, 1955

A novel set in a Sudbury-like smelter town during the initial years of the cold war and Korean War, with flashbacks to W.W.II and the 1930s. It revolves around the infighting and travails in the Mine, Mill and Smelterworkers Union. One of the few radical novels published in Canada, its characters serve mainly as vehicles for the hero's denunciation of cold war politics.

DAVIS, Brian (ed.)

The Poetry of the Canadian People, 1720-1920, 1976

A collection of protest, radical democratic and pro-labour poetry mainly from the mid 19th to early 20th centuries and drawn from such journals as the *Colonial Advocate*, *Ontario Workman* and *Western Labour News*.

DURKIN, Douglas

The Heart of Cherry McBain, 1919

An 'adventure' novel partly set in a railway construction camp on the Saskatchewan border early in W.W.I with some descriptions of work and living conditions of the workers .

The Magpie, 1923

A novel set in Winnipeg at the end of W.W.I and during the Winnipeg General Strike. A commentary on the deepening reaction and the upheaval of that strike.

FRASER, Dawn (David Frank and Don MacGilvary, eds.)

Echoes From Labour's Wars, 1976 (orig.1926)

A collection of poems and prose accounts about the struggles of Cape Breton miners, especially during the bitter 1921 coal strike and the occupation of the mines and coal towns by the Canadian army. Written by a left worker-poet of the 1920s with an updated introduction by Frank and MacGilvary which surveys the economic/ political forces in the region at the time.

GARNER, Hugh

Cabbagetown, 1968 (orig. 1950)

A novel about the trajectory of a group of youths, their parents and neighbours. growing up in an inner city district of Toronto between 1928 and 1937. Garner was always an amalgam of anti-establishment radical but also apolitical, despite the fact that he was one of the few Canadian writers to serve in the International Brigades in Spain.

Silence on the Shore, 1962

A novel revolving around the flaws and xenophobia but fundamental decency of the poor trapped a Toronto slum during the 1950s, an age of prosperity, honed with a denunciation of those forces which keep them there.

GRAY, James

The Winter Years, 1966

Reminiscences of becoming and being a member of the unemployed and on the dole in Winnipeg during the great depression. Some incisive though comments on the social psychology isolating the unemployed and dissipating their anger. It recaptures some of the bitterness about the humiliations heaped upon the unemployed by those slightly better off. By a Canadian journalist and author of popular histories such as *Red Lights on the Prairies*, 1971 and *Booze*, 1973.

GREEN, Jim

Against the Tide, 1986

A compelling history of the Canadian Seamen's Union from its inception in the 1930s, through W.W. II and the combined attack by business, courts and state which used everything from lockouts to gangster led unions to smash the C.S.U during the late 1940s. One of the most notorious anti-union campaigns in Canadian history revisited through contemporary reports and through extensive oral accounts from surviving C.S.U members, who describe not only that conflict but their backgrounds, their work and the quality of union solidarity. A magnificent book.

HARDY, George

Those Stormy Years, 1956

An autobiography by a member of an epochal generation, only a small part of which deals with Canada. Born in 1884, Hardy was a British worker with strong union loyalties but few political allegiances; he came to Canada in circa 1902, worked his way west through a succession of jobs to arrive in BC in the decade before W.W.I. It presents one of the few personal accounts of the early socialist movement in BC as well as what was entailed in organizing a Teamsters union in Victoria and leading it into the I.W.W. during one of the most militant periods of class conflict in that province. The remaining three-quarters of the memoir deals with Hardy's experiences as a union organizer in Australia, his imprisonment in the US during the suppression of the I.W.W., his involvement in the founding of the C.P. USA and three years spent in China during the mid 1920s before returning to an industrial backwater in Britain during the 1930s.

HARRISON, Charles

Generals Die in Bed, 1931

A novel of a naive American who joins the Canadian army in W.W.I and who gradually discovers what the war effort is all about. Discusses some of the bloodlust and war crimes of those claiming to protect civilization. Harrison was a Canadian but could find no publisher for his work in Canada, which was ultimately published in the U.S.. He emigrated there and can also be considered to be an American writer.

A Child is Born, 1932

A sequel to *Generals Die in Bed*, set in the mid 1920s: about an American WWI veteran who begins to realize the disparities between the official mythology and the nature of the real America he has returned to.

HOAR, Victor

The Mackenzie-Papineau Battalion: Canadian participation in the Spanish Civil War, 1969

An informal history of the Canadian volunteer battalion in the International Brigades fighting for the Spanish Republic; partly a campaign history but including personal

experiences of the volunteers in depression Canada which brought them to fight against fascism in Spain.

HUTCHINSON, Sidney
Depression Stories, 1976

Reminiscences of riding the rods, jungling-up and scratching a living from a roster of jobs ranging from washing gold to logging during the depression decade in the Kootenay region of BC (a senescent mining district which for three generations was a refuge area for all variety of North American dissidents). Captures something of the culture of the western resource workers of that generation and the remnants of an earlier radicalism.

INTERNATIONAL LONGSHORE AND WAREHOUSEMEN'S UNION, LOCAL 500
(Ben Swankey, ed.)

Man Along the Shore: the story of the Vancouver waterfront, 1975

An outstanding collection of oral history, being an unvarnished set of memoirs of and by Vancouver longshoremen from circa 1900 to the late 1950s. Documents the hardships, pride of work, compromises and humiliations, union struggles, achievements, defeats, danger, on the job social lives, etc. of three generations of West Coast longshoremen.

IRVINE, William
Farmers in Politics, 1920

An overview of the 'populist' farmers' movements in Canada and the northern US and an account of the political program involved in mobilizing farmers in western Canada. A document of the last phase of small farmers populism which on the Canadian prairies still had another generation of life. For a biography of Irving see Antony Madrios' (1979) *William Irvine, Prairie Radical*.

KNIGHT, Rolf
A Very Ordinary Life, 1974

A life history of an immigrant working class woman from girlhood in the pre-WWI Berlin, through the upheavals of the following decade and emigration to Canada in the late 1920s. Recounts a dozen depression years spent throughout western Canada working with her husband at anything from washing gold to cooking in logging camps. Of living with anti-German racism during W.W.II and of the life of a camp worker's family, the drama and trivia of social changes as seen from below and of encroaching old age. The account suggests some of the extraordinary experiences and qualities of many other ordinary lives.

Stump Ranch Chronicles, 1977

Two brief life histories of men who were both farmers and resource workers in Western Canada from 1912 to the mid 1970s. It touches on immigrant experiences with some remarkable reminiscences of life and work in railway construction gangs, logging, hand mining, fishing, etc. as well as their years homesteading and farming. The stories are also a document of the populist-socialist sentiments once prevalent in the farm regions of Western Canada.

Indians at Work, an informal history of native Indian labour in British Columbia, 1858-1930, 1978 (Revised edition, 1996)

An account of native Indian wage workers throughout the major resource industries of BC and as independent producers from initial European settlement to the beginning of the great depression. Separate chapters treat with the trajectory of the various industries and Indian workers in them while a comparative chapter surveys analogous developments in other regions of Canada. The study counters the view that native Indians were hapless victims of an industrial society, culturally unable to deal with the world of wage labour.

Along the No. 20 Line; reminiscences of the Vancouver waterfront, 1980

An urban geography and oral history of the intermixed industrial and residential districts of the Vancouver waterfront threaded along the No.20 streetcar line during the 1940s. The loggers' district, the pensioners' haunts, the boats and docks and rail yards etc. as

remembered by a thirteen year old. A second section is comprised of eight accounts by men and women working in the varied industries along the Vancouver waterfront during that decade. A final section outlines the changes in that prosaic yet cosmopolitan district of working class Vancouver.

KNIGHT, Rolf and KOIZUMI, Maya

A Man of Our Times, 1976

The life history of a Japanese-Canadian logger and fisherman, editor and union organizer who immigrated to Canada in 1910 and of his 60 years in a variety of jobs. A modern and well educated man before his arrival in BC, Ruichi Yoshida's story is different from standard ethnic histories in that it recounts his and his comrades struggles not only against racism but also against the class exploitation within the Japanese community. It contains some unique accounts of the Japanese Camp and Millworkers Union for which Yoshida was an organizer and editor during the interwar period. Also an account of life in the internment camps during W.W.II. An appendix provides a capsule history of the Japanese-Canadian labour movement and the thrust of anti-oriental legislation in BC from the 1890s to the 1940s.

KNIGHT, Rolf and STEVENS, Homer

Homer Stevens. A Life in Fishing, 1992

A life history of Homer Stevens, a militant union leader in British Columbia, from childhood in a polyglot fishing community on the lower Fraser, through his initial jobs and through his more than thirty years as the leader of the United Fishermen and Allied Workers Union. It merges accounts of life and work in the fishing industry with the means used by the union to advance their members interests. Ousted from the Canadian Labour Congress during the height of the cold war, the U.F.A.W.U. was one of the very few unions to survive under leftwing leadership. In his fifties Stevens returned to work in the industry as a fisherman. He discusses his life, friends, family, hopes and qualms near the end of the 20th century.

KRAMER, Ken

Black Powder, 1981

A play about the strike of Estevan (Saskatchewan) coal miners in 1931 which culminated in the killing of a number of demonstrating strikers by the RCMP. A dramatization of a once hidden moment of Canadian labour history resurrected through research into court and royal commission reports.

LIVERSEDGE, Ronald (Victor Hoar, ed.)

Recollections of the On-to-Ottawa Trek, 1973 (orig.1960)

An account of the conditions and struggles which led up to the Trek to Ottawa in the summer of 1935, in which a contingent of ultimately more than a thousand organized unemployed rode freight trains heading for the national capital to demand a program of public works. Ends with the armed assault on the trekkers by the RCMP in Regina. A bench mark of Canadian working class history told from the point of view of a Communist party participant. The editor has added police statements and trial records to provide 'balance' for the 1973 edition.

LIVESAY, Dorothy

Left Hand, Right Hand, 1977

Reminiscences of the left intellectual concerns during the 1930s and the continuity of Livesay's changing focus on social justice issues into the early 1970s. A prolific poet, she became associated with campaigns for women's rights, wrote about personal and domestic issues, but never lost a sense of the broader issues involved.

McEWAN, Paul

Miners and Steelworkers, 1978

A popular history of the labour struggles in the former heavy industries and mines in a Maritime region during the first half of this century. Focussed on the decades between the eve of W.W.I and the beginning of W.W.II.

MADRIOS, Anthony

William Irvine: The life of a prairie radical, 1979

A biography of the radical populist organizer of farmers on the Prairies following W.W.I who was also involved in the founding of the Cooperative movement and the Canadian Farmers Union, as well as the Cooperative Commonwealth Federation in the 1930s. Irvine remained a CCF activist until the demise of that party in 1961.

MAYSE, Susan

Ginger. The Life and Death of Albert Goodwin. 1990

An account of working class society in the Cumberland coal mine district of Vancouver Island, with its amalgam of socialist politics and unionism between circa 1900 and 1918. Presented as the context of the life of Ginger Goodwin, a union organizer who became a drafter resister during W.W.I and while hiding in the woods near Cumberland was killed by a Dominion police constable in 1918. Despite the officially sanctioned war hysteria his funeral entailed a mass demonstration in Cumberland and elsewhere in the province. Goodwin became a martyr of the left in British Columbia over the following three generations.

MELLOR, John

The Company Store. 1983

A history of union leader Big Jim McLachlin set in the context of the labor struggles of the Cape Breton coal mines from the early 1900s to the late 1920s. An account which resurrects some of the militancy which once coursed through the industrial regions of the Maritimes. The account conveys the view that union struggles should be presented within the broader social and cultural context from which they flow.

OSTENSO, Martha

Wild Geese, 1925

A novel of the isolation and oppression of farm life as experienced by an independent young woman frustrated in her sexual and personal desires. Set in the Interlake region of Manitoba during the early 1920s Although in no sense radical, the themes of female sexuality and the demythologization of life on family farms were daring topics at the time. It intimates the sentiments of the wave of young people who eagerly left family farms en masse.

PEOPLE'S HISTORY COLLECTIVE

The People's History of Cape Breton, 1972

A booklet-sized popular history of union and allied struggles in the industrial and coal mining region of Nova Scotia, the citadel of leftwing militancy in the Maritimes. Some fascinating glimpses of people and events little known outside the region, mainly from the end of the 19th century to the 1930s..

PHILLIPS, Donna (ed.)

Voices of Discord: Canadian short stories from the 1930s 1979

Twenty-six stories and reportage pieces by Canadian writers published during the 1930s in the journals *Masses* and *New Frontier*. Includes Dorothy Livesay's reportage on the bitter Corbin mine strike. A number of these pieces have a growl of real hatred of Canadian capitalism. Phillips' volume seems to be the only compilation which has resurrected that stream of largely anonymous radical writing

POTROBENKO, Helen

No Streets of Gold . A social history of Ukrainians in Alberta, 1977

A remarkable amalgam of social history, reminiscences and translated oral accounts of Ukrainian working men and women throughout Alberta (and elsewhere in Western Canada) from circa 1900 to the late 1940s — in mine towns, work camps, cities and especially on marginal homesteads. Interwoven are the author's memoirs of growing up in one such homestead region under depression-like conditions during the 1940s and early 1950s. A vibrant, multi-stranded account of the domestic conflicts and external oppression among working class Ukrainians of the immigrant generation.

RYAN Toby

Stage Left, Canadian theatre in the thirties, 1982

A memoir of the Workers' Theatre movement in Canada during the mid to late 1930s; personal accounts by some of the surviving participants, the drama of staging performances (including the frequent police closures) and the audiences' responses. Recreates the socio-political conditions of depression Canada as the context of the plays performed.

SHARP, Paul

Agrarian Revolt in Western Canada, 1948

A popular history of the varied farmers and cooperative movements on the Canadian prairie, their social bases, goals and strategies from about the turn of the 20th century to the 1930s. Written from an American New Deal perspective.

SHARPE, Errol

A People's History of Prince Edward Island, 1975

A booklet-sized popular history of the sub-political resistance to the squirearchical bosses of the island province. It deals largely with the 19th century and with actions cloaked in the ideology of 'red Toryism'.

SINCLAIR, Bertrand

Poor Man's Rock, 1920

A novel about salmon fishermen in southern BC waters during and shortly after W.W.I; the struggles between canners and incipient fishermen's unions, but also of the bitter interethnic conflicts. Sinclair was both a working fisherman and a prolific author, mainly of pulp fiction, from W.W. 1 to the 1930s.

STANTON, John

Never Say Die, 1987

The autobiography of a B.C. labour union lawyer active from 1936 to the 1970s, dealing with some of the major labour cases in which he was involved and the real conditions which underlay them. Alludes to the anti-labour uses to which the courts and the laws have been put. A valuable piece of history.

SMITH, A.E.

All My Life, 1949

An autobiography of a once famous (or notorious) Methodist minister reared in the social gospel of the pre W.W.I era who was converted to socialism through his involvement in the Winnipeg general strike. Smith was active throughout Canada in the 1920s and 1930s as the head of the Labour Defense League, engaged in the defence of endless union struggles and jailed organizers.

STEEVES, Dorothy

The Compassionate Rebel: Ernest Winch and his times, 1960

A biography, sometimes verging on hagiography, of a once prominent working class and socialist leader in BC from the pre W.W. I era until his death in 1957. The social context of the early Socialist Party of Canada, the union organizing and anti-war actions during the Great War which almost got Winch lynched, the struggles of the 1920s and the expectations of founding mass socialist party in the founding of the Cooperative Commonwealth Federation in 1933. Alludes to Winch's and other CCF members' resistance to the drift of that party to the right and his later involvement in socially ameliorative legislation in BC.

SWANKEY, Ben and SHEILS, Jean Evans

Work and Wages, 1977

A biography of the life and times of Arthur Evans, the leading organizer of the 1935 On-to-Ottawa Trek. Of his previous life as a migratory worker and I.W.W. activist in the US during the W.W.I period, the struggles and defeats of attempts to organize western Canadian resource workers in the 1920s, the campaigns to defend the unemployed during the 1930s. An extensive treatment of the background and events of the On-to-Ottawa Trek and the trials which followed its destruction. Deals with Evans' later attempts to resurrect the Mine, Mill, Smelter Workers Union in the B.C. company mine towns, of anti-eviction actions in Vancouver and his stint in placer mining gold and jobs to support his family until his premature death in 1944.

WALLACE, J.S.

The Night is Ended, 1942, *The Collected Poems of Joe Wallace*, 1981

Two collections of poetry by the leading communist poet in Canada from the 1920s to the early 1950s. They cover a very wide range of themes from love to revolution, about Canada and events throughout the world.

WARRIOR, Mark C..

Quitting Time, 1978

A slim collection of poems mainly about contemporary work in the woods but also about life in general, by a B.C. logger-fisherman poet. They contain moving insights and sometimes entail a sardonic Brechtian fire .

WHITE, Bill and WHITE, Howard

A Hard Man to Beat 1983

An autobiographic account of Bill White, a man from an unlikely background who during the early 1940s directed the amalgamation of distinct craft unions in the Vancouver shipyards into a single entity and who became the head of the Marine Workers and Boilermakers Union during and after W.W.2. A first hand account at what shipyard work entailed and the means used in organizing that industry, as well as battles to stave off attempts to undercut that union. White was later ousted from the leadership of the Marine Boilermakers union in infighting within the labour movement while the shipyards (briefly the largest industrial sector in Vancouver) were largely dismantled following the end of the war.

WRIGHT, Richard and ENDRES, Robin (eds.)

Eight Men Speak and Other Plays from the Workers Theatre Movement, 1978

A collection of Canadian leftwing plays from the 1930s. *Eight Men Speak* revolves around the leaders of the Canadian Communist Party imprisoned by the R.B. Bennett regime. Touches on the prisoners' backgrounds but mainly presents their views about the tasks facing the Canadian left at the time. Widely performed throughout Canada as part of agitation to free these political prisoners, when it was illegal in Canada to publicly discuss the views broached.

ZWELLING, Marc
The Strikebreakers, 1972

A reportage work about the organized strikebreaking companies which emerged in Ontario during the late 1960s and early 1970s. Drawn from evidence presented to a commission of inquiry established by the Ontario Federation of Labour, it contains all of the ingredients for an American strike novel of the 1930s—the goon squads utilized by some of the most respectable companies in Ontario, the political connections which allow this and the blind eye or actual support proffered strikebreakers by police and courts. A model of what could be done in Canadian journalism.

QUEBEC

BESSETTE, Gerard
La Bagarre (The Conflict), 1958

A novel about a young Quebec worker and sometime student in Montreal during the mid 1950s who becomes involved in the strike of his fellow street car cleaners and takes up a leading role. Revolves around the tensions between a quasi-intellectual as a kind of outsider and his fellow workers, who have their reservations about him. Deals with his own contradictions about aspirations of upward mobility and opposition to the system of exploitation he has always known. Portraits of life in Montreal working class districts of the time.

Les Pedagogues (The Teachers), 1961

A novel about a professor of education in a Quebec teachers' college who has just been reinstated after the 1949 teachers' strike when he runs up against the opposition from the church and that of a pliant Minister of Education who block the hiring of a Polish teacher because he is a non church goer. Various forays to gain support from teachers and potential allies against the intervention of church and state lead to his own dismissal and he becomes an organizer of a new Quebec Teachers Union, with the support of the Textile Workers Union, in which the protagonist of *La Bagarre* is now a leading figure.

Le Libraire (The Bookseller), 1960, *L'Incubation* (Incubation), 1965

Two novels about the underlying structural conflicts and hostilities in Quebec of the late 1950s and early 1960s, portrayed through the pessimistic existentialism and alienation of the novels' main characters.

DUMAS, Evelyn
Dans Le Sommeil de Nos Os, 1971 (The Bitter Thirties in Quebec), 1975.

A popular history of strikes and other working class struggles in the supposedly somnolent Quebec of the 1930s. Alludes to cultural aspects of Quebec working class life and the largely forgotten militancy of that era.

FENNARIO, David
On the Job, 1976

A play set in the shipping room of a Montreal dress factory on Christmas Eve 1975, as French and English Canadians working in sweatshop conditions stumble over the misread lessons of their world and lives — angry, exploited, humiliated but riven by fantasies and enervating cynicism.

Balconville, 1978

A play set in a Montreal working class district and revolving around some of the same themes as *On the Job*; deals with the daily lives of young workers (French, English and others) but with some understanding of and flickering opposition to the system which oppresses them.

Also *Without a Parachute*, 1972, *Nothing to Lose*, 1977. Two further plays on working class themes.

FERRON, Jacques

Cotnoir (Cotnoir), 1962

A novel which intertwines two stories: one of a Dr. Cotnoir, a Quebecoise doctor who practices in the impoverished Ville Jacques Cartier district of Montreal and who tries to treat the physical and psychological scars of his patients. He comes to see the daily tribulations and tenacity of Quebec working people, men and women, as infinitely more heroic than the intellectual 'revolutions' of the Quebec bourgeoisie. The second theme revolves around a prematurely aged patient whose defeats have led him into self-destructive behavior but who pulls himself together after Cotnoir's death. Told through the narration of another young doctor who takes over Cotnoir's practice and develops similar views.

GELINAS, Pierre

Les Vivants, Les Morts et Les Autres (The Living, the Dead and the Others), 1959

A novel about the radicalization of a young Quebec intellectual between 1950 and 1955 as he works with labour unions and working class organizations in the battles against the Duplessis regime and its supporters. Ranges from a lumber worker strike in the Abitibi region to struggles in Quebec City and the bitter strike of Dominion Textile workers in 1952. Touches on the forces involved in Quebec's support of reactionary nationalists but also struggles for working class interests. It interweaves some of the major features of the time, the cold war reaction and Canada's recruitment into it. Ends with the protagonist's break with the Communist party in 1956 yet leaving with the feeling that the people and causes he had been working with in Quebec were something to be proud of.

GRAVEL, Pierre

A Perte de Temps (Lost Time), 1971

A novel about the social and political situation in Quebec under martial law during 1970. It suggests that only events such as the imposition of the War Measures Act during the October crisis will stir Quebecoise out of their apathy.

HEWITT, Marsha and MACKAY, Claire

One Proud Summer, 1982

A children's novel revolving around the experiences of a teenaged French-Canadian girl working in an oppressive Quebec textile factory during the mid 1940s; her account of the bitter organization strike at Valleyfield led by Ken Rowley and Madeleine Parent in 1947.

LAMOUREUX, Henri

L'Affrontement (The Battle), 1976

A novel set in Quebec during the early 1970s and dealing with the constant industrial accidents and fatalities in one Quebecoise owned factory, a part of the broader system of exploitation. The growing militancy of union struggles leads to a bitter strike, with the incorporation of new and the falling away of old supporters as the battle evolves.

Les Meilleurs d'Entre Nous (The Best Among Us) 1979

Another novel about the tribulations, joys and varied resistance within a working class neighbourhood of Montreal in the mid 1970s. It includes some characters who have left behind their middle class backgrounds to work in factories and enter neighbourhood activism in a Quebec seemingly in ferment.

LEMELIN, Roger

Au Pied de la Pente Douce, 1944 (The Town Below, 1948)

A family chronicle of French Canadian working class life in an old parish of Quebec City during the mid to late 1930s. Recounts the penury, the ever present insecurity of unemployment and the 'warm' but isolating life centered around the extended Plouffe family. Alludes to political events and labour struggles as a background to their daily lives but their reliance upon the church and their 'betters' for guidance. It is an account which later

Quebec writers bitterly denounced as a stereotype but surely there were and are such people.

Les Plouffe (The Plouffe Family), 1948

A novel of the Plouffe family from 1938 to 1940; the continuing story of inward-looking family life among traditionalist Quebec working people, who look toward the church and the demagoguery of the Union Nationale at the same time that they denounce 'big capitalists' and oppose Canada's entry into what they see as another foreign war. Ends with the dissolution of the family (and to a certain extent that way of life) both through normal domestic processes and through the consequences of W.W.II.

NISH, Cameron (ed.)

Quebec in the Duplessis Era, 1970

A collection of essays about Quebec society from the late 1930s to the late 1950s when it was controlled by a clerico-comprador regime held together by Premier Duplessis. They detail the mechanisms of autocratic control and the traditionalist fears which sustained Duplesism but also the subsurface changes within Quebec society over a generation which would ultimately dispense with that regime.

PARIZEAU, Alice

Les Militants (The Militants), 1974

A novel which portrays the nature of and reasons for the struggle for Quebec independence during the late 1960s and early 1970s. About FLQ sympathizers and others.

RICHARD, Jean-Jules

Le Feu Dans L'Amiante (The Fire in Asbestos), 1956

A novel about Quebec in the late 1940s and early 1950s; it deals with the historic strike of workers at Asbestos Corporation's Thetford Mines in 1949 from the point of view of the French-Canadian strikers and is based on actual events. How a common industrial dispute was converted into a bitter and open class struggle through the rapacity and arrogance of the industrial and political bosses. Treats the surprising tenacity of the strikers and their allies who shook the foundations of traditional Quebec. Accounts of the mass firings, of clashes between strikers and scabs, of the use of Provincial Police as an armed occupying force in the company mine town and their assaults on strikers and their families. It notes the automatic support given to the foreign-owned Asbestos Corporation by the Duplessis regime and the mobilization of the press, courts and police, but a certain division in the church on this matter. The French-Canadian workers, their families and supporters are the central figures and the heroes of the book.

Ville Rouge (Rouge Town), 1948

A collection of short stories about small town Quebec society during W.W.II and in the years immediately after. In part, accounts of how the Duplessis regime was a kind of confederation of local bourgeois interests and how it either buys off or victimizes individuals opposed to its policies

RINGUET (Philip Panneton)

Trente Arpentés 1938, (Thirty Acres, 1964)

A novel which while not in any sense left wing is a classic of Quebec naturalist writing. It deals with life on the habitant farmlets along the Lower St. Lawrence in the generation before 1930; the seemingly traditional fixity of life and the constant penury and mutual distrust between neighbours it involves. It follows the changing fortunes of one farmer over a generation, whose initially successful conniving ends with him losing his farm and emigrating to a New England industrial town where he and his children disappear into a limbo.

RYAN, Oscar

Soon to be Born, 1980

A novel set in Montreal during the late 1930s and dealing with the lives of a number of Jewish, French, Irish and English-Canadian working people from W.W.I on. Portrays their everyday lives and touches on the trajectories of now largely forgotten struggles in Canada and abroad during the interwar years. It includes a diary-like account of an organizing trip across Canada by a young communist in the early 1930s which entails allegory and in places is comparable to the prose-poetry of Sean O'Casey.

THERIAULT, Yves

Les Vendeurs du Temple (The Compradores of the Temple), 1951

A novel focussed on the role of the higher Catholic clergy in Quebec as they were involved in sustaining the repression of the Duplessis regime during the late 1940s.

VILLENEUVE, Paul

Johnny Bugalow (Johnny Bugalow), 1974

A novel of two generations of Quebec workers and farmers being rooked and gulled by all and sundry. Shifts back and forth from the protagonist's activities in the Quebec Liberation Movement of 1963 and the experiences of his father a generation earlier, who after an impoverished youth in a Quebec industrial town attempts homesteading in the much ballyhooed Abitibi region during the late 1930s, where he encounters deadening isolation and even greater poverty. Of his return to marginal jobs in the Montreal slums during the 1950s and of another son whose sporadic employment in construction camps also provides little hope for betterment. Villeneuve conveys the amorphous anger and violence which he holds permeate sections of Quebec society.

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

AGEE, James

Let Us Now Praise Famous Men, 1938

A reportage account of Agee's stay with four impoverished white tenant farm families in the hills of Georgia during the mid 1930s. It mixes compassion and an outrage at the active disinterest in the rural poor by State authorities. Flawed by a certain voyeurism the accompanying photos by Walker Evans are as moving as when they were first shot..

ALGREN, Nelson

Someone in Boots, 1935

A novel of the bleak and self-destructive life of a young Texas drifter (definitely not a 'migratory worker') wandering around the US in mid 1930s in search of work and whatever thrills he can drum up. By chance he comes in contact with a group of progressives in Chicago and is brought into the margins of political activity, which provides a hope of giving some meaning to his life. But he breaks with this new life when an old Texas buddy reviles him for associating with reds and blacks. A story of the underlying strength of the racist and reactionary ethos of an American lumpenproletariat.

Never Come Morning, 1942

A novel revolving around immigrant Polish working class families in Chicago of the 1930s and the decline of some members of the second generation into petty criminals on the one hand and into labour activists on the other. Focuses on the brutalization which transforms sometimes the most rebellious of the unemployed youths into criminals.

The Man With the Golden Arm, 1949

A novel of people trapped in the drug culture of late 1940s, with visions of the American dream converted into increasingly deeper degradation. See also *A Walk on the Wild Side*,

1956, a comparable novel set in the 1950s. One of Algren's last public campaigns was to publicize the frame-up and conviction for murder of black boxer Hurricane Carter by New Jersey authorities in the 1970s, a conviction which was finally overturned.

ALLSOP, Kenneth

Hard Travellin', The story of the migrant worker 1972

A compelling social history of the lives and times of US migratory workers (mainly those linked to riding the rails) from the late 1860s to the 1930s. Also a brief but seminal outline of American industry and the railroads as well as the changing attitudes toward migrant workers over that period.

AMERINGER, Oscar

If You Don't Weaken, 1940 (Reprint 1986)

A memoir of the populist-socialist movement in the American midwest, especially of the radical farmers of Oklahoma, from the early 1900s to the late 1920s. It deals with the ways in which the once vital native American left of that region was split, hamstrung and crushed during and after W.W.I. A catalogue of the economic, judicial, military and ideological means at the disposal of the American state and how the region became transformed into an ultra-conservative wasteland with even its progressive history submerged.

ARNOW, Harriette Simpson

The Dollmaker, 1954

A novel about a family from a declining Kentucky hill region, the quite unbucolic familial infighting, and their migration to Detroit to work in the war industries of the early 1940s. Perceptive accounts of the mixed viciousness, desperation and humanity they find among their neighbours in the crowded housing tracts. Accounts of working class know-nothingism and the journey from being poor to becoming impoverished, and conditions in which tenacity and decency are no armour against destruction. An industrial accident which claims the life of one of the children is one of the most compelling such accounts in print.

The Weedkiller's Daughter, 1958

A novel about the personality of a small town McCarthyist and the witch hunts of the era as seen through the eyes of his miraculously decent daughter. An all too realistic story as relevant today as when it was written.

ASHEIGH, Charles

Rambling Kid, 1930

A novelized autobiography of a youth from East End London who immigrated to the US and lived as a migrant worker from 1913 to the early 1920s. Accounts of traveling around America with Wobbly bindle stiffs, soap boxing socialists, and the lives of migratory workers.

ATTAWAY, William

Blood on the Forge, 1941

A novel about the migration of black families from worked out southern farms to the steel mills of Pennsylvania during the 1930s.

BEALS, Carleton.

Glass Houses, 1932

A novel about the ideological functions and mechanisms of control in the US newspaper industry, told through the story of a reporter who gradually becomes radicalized during the 1920s and whose attempts to portray events as they happened ultimately lead to his being fired and blacklisted. Beals himself was one of the most prolific leftwing journalists during the 1920s and 1930s. His reportage delved into many corners of the rising American Empire; his most widely cited work probably being *With Sandino in Nicaragua*. (1928)

Black River, 1934

A novel about the intrigues of a US oil company, their agents within the American government and their comprador allies in Mexico, during the early 1930s. Revolves around the oil company's attempt to create a semi-autonomous enclave around Mexico's oil producing region.

BELFRAGE, Cedric

The American Inquisition, 1945-1960, 1970

An overview of the processes in which most of the left and liberal forces, and viewpoints, in America were suppressed in the years following W.W. II - of the bases of reaction far more widespread than the circuses of Senator Joe McCarthy. Belfrage, who was born in Britain, emigrated to the U.S. in 1925, wrote for Hollywood movies and in 1948 became a cofounder and editor of the *National Guardian*, the leading left weekly in America until its demise in the 1970s. He was deported in 1955 but established himself in Cuernavaca, Mexico, where he wrote other books and provided a superb translation of Eduardo Galeano's three volume memorial, *Memory of Fire*.

BELL, Thomas

Out of this Furnace, 1934

A novel of the conditions in the eastern US steel mills of early 1930s and the initial attempts by rank and file militants of the Steel Workers Organizing Committee to reorganize unions in an industry which had smashed them after the 1919 steel strike. The steel corporations were possibly the most lawless and powerful anti-union force in America during this era.

All Brides are Beautiful, 1936

A novel of two years in the life of a newly married couple in the Bronx during the mid 1930s. A portrait of a working class neighbourhood, its variety of people and their understandings of the prevailing conditions. An understated treatment of unemployment, strikes and political struggles which are largely peripheral phenomena until the couple are gradually drawn into them.

BESSIE, Alva

Men in Battle, 1939

A reportage novel about US volunteers in the International Brigades during the Spanish Civil War and what brought those Americans to Spain.

Bread and a Stone, 1941

A novel of depression America, of how the press cynically glosses over and distorts the reality of the times and crimes of reaction. A bitter denunciation of the hypocrisy involved in the American press, which cloaks itself in "patriotism and democracy" when gearing up for US entry into W.W. II.

The UnAmericans, 1957

A documentary account of the forces and techniques of repression mounted by the House UnAmerican Activities Committee and its multifarious allies throughout America from the late 1940s to mid 1950s. A reminder that the wave of reaction was not just the work of a few buffoons like Senator Joe McCarthy and that the witch-hunt was not basically concerned with Communism.

BINNS, Archie

The Laurels Are Cut Down, 1937

A novel touching on the social history of the Puget Sound region of Washington State, from a resource workers area from the 1890s, through the deepening consolidation of capital and attendant class struggles and with the triumph of conservatism at the end of W.W.I. Also treats with the American army's intervention in support of the White armies around Vladivostok during the Russian revolution as experienced by two brothers and the stony disinterest back in America when they try to explain what they have seen.

Sea in the Forest, 1953

A popular history of the Puget Sound area, especially for the years 1900 to 1930. Cursory but readable accounts of the resource worker settlers, the early utopian communities and the various progressive strains which were once a part of that region's heritage.

BIZZEL, W.B.

The Green Rising, 1926

A novel about the so-called Green Corn Rising by some Oklahoma farmers in 1917 against both the US entry into W.W.I and the conversion of the small farmers into tenants. A final response of the previous generation of populist and socialist mass organization in Oklahoma. Flawed by a rather melodramatic love story.

BLOOR, Ella Reeve

We Are Many, 1940

An autobiography of Ma Bloor, a latter day Mother Jones figure who was a ubiquitous organizer of support for working class struggles from the Michigan copper mines in 1913 to the unemployed of New York during the late 1930s.

BODENHEIM, Maxwell

Ninth Avenue 1927

A collage novel of people and life in the Lower West Side of New York in the 1920s; following the end of immigration it remained an immigrant enclave with all its tensions and vitality.

Slow Vision, 1934

A collage of the dissolution of American society during the first three years of the depression. Also an attack on the Roosevelt New Deal program which is portrayed as merely an attempt to restore the status ante quo.

BONOSKY, Philip

Burning Valley, 1953

A novel of the psychological conflict between ethnic and Catholic loyalties and the appeal of radical commitment in a youth growing up in an coal mining town of eastern US during the late 1930s and 1940s.

BOYD, Thomas

Through the Wheat, 1933

A novel about an American soldier in W.W.I who afterwards comes to see the Wilsonian rhetoric ("making the world safe for democracy") as simply the propaganda of expanding American imperialism.

In Time of Peace, 1935

A sequel to *Through the Wheat* in which the veteran becomes a reporter during the 'prosperity' of Calvin Coolidge's America, with its hidden poverty and repression of labour, but with working class struggles reborn during the early 1930s.

BRILL, Ernie

I Looked Over Jordan and Other Stories, 1983

A collection of stories about hospital workers in San Francisco during the 1970s; the spasmodic struggles to improve their working conditions and the lessons they learn - and others they don't.

BRISSENDEN, Paul F.

The I.W.W., Its First Fifty Years, 1957

A history of the Industrial Workers of the World, mainly from 1905 to 1925, by a labour reporter and participant in the US labor movement. Captures something of the vision of the

I.W.W. as well as providing an overview of the major events and struggles in which it was involved.

BRODY, Catherine

Nobody Starves, 1932

A novel set among working people in Flint, Michigan at the beginning of the depression; the overnight poverty into which many are cast, the immediately heightened exploitation they face but also their continuing apoliticism and the Chamber of Commerce maxims they continue to repeat.. Hints at the underlying anger and hidden ferment which would later emerge in the sit down strikes there.

BROWN, Lloyd

Iron City, 1951

A novel of the differing backgrounds and experiences which have led three black men to become communists during the 1930s. Told in flashbacks from prison during December 1941, their attempts to continue political activity in prison and a parallel of their life in prison with their former 'freedom' outside the walls.

BURKE, Fielding (Olive Tilford Dargan)

Call Home the Heart, 1932

A novel which deals with the lives of southern hill people, their migration to the textile mills from worked-out farms in the 1920s, the initial steps of unionization and the Gastonia textile strike of 1929.

A Stone Came Rolling 1935

A novel about the struggles of southern tenant farmers as well as the initial attempts to unionize the mill towns in the Carolinas, then still ruled by a regional autocracy. It culminates in a stream-of-consciousness account of a bloodily suppressed strike in the early 1930s.

BUSH, Charles C.

The Green Corn Rising, 1932

An account of the 1917 rising of Oklahoma farmers against American entry into W.W.I. An almost ludicrous fiasco from an organizational standpoint but remarkable for the views it entailed. A carefully hidden history reconstructed from U.S. Department of War files.

CALDWELL, Erskine

Some American People, 1935

Reportage accounts of the poverty, social collapse and outright starvation existing among remaining sharecroppers and others driven into a desperate migratory search for work in the southern US during the mid depression. Especially reviles the Georgia state authorities' refusal to even recognize the existence of a problem. Caldwell was better known as the author of 'local colour' novels such as *Tobacco Road* and *God's Little Acre* but was himself raised on an impoverished Georgia hill farm under conditions comparable to those he described.

You Have Seen Their Faces, 1937

Combined reportage and photo collection portraying the lives of southern hill people during the depths of the depression and intended to mobilize Federal aid and intervention against State authorities who are all too willing to do nothing.

Say, Is This the U.S A.?, 1941

A collection of sketches and stories of people in the US middle south during the late 1930s; the land emptying and the hopes of recent progressive movements being abandoned with a pervading feeling of defeat.

CALMER, Alan

Labor Agitator ! The story of Albert P. Parsons, 1937

A biography of the best known of the Haymarket martyrs of 1886; it focuses on Parsons' years as a migrant worker, printer, editor and mine union organizer in the US south and his role in the Working Man's Party, the first Marxist party in US. Outlines the trajectory of American labour in that first generation industrial organization, the evolving amalgam of native and imported political traditions from radical republicanism to anarchism and Marxism.

CALVERTON, V.F.

Where Angels Dared Tread, 1932

A vibrant account of the visions and experiences of the various utopian socialist communities established in America during the 19th and early 20th centuries.

CANTWELL, Robert

The Land of Plenty, 1934

A novel dealing with the daily lives and work of men in a Hoquiam, Washington, sawmill during the late 1920s. Drawn partly from the author's experience, it treats the lingering heritage of the suppressed I.W.W. but is mainly an account of the workers' rising anger at their humiliation which, as much as any exploitation, generates a spontaneous strike that then evolves into a major confrontation between a newly organized woodworkers union and the regional lumber mills. One of the most influential radical novels in America at the time.

CAUDILL, Harry

Night Comes to the Cumberlands, 1962

A popular social history of the Kentucky coal mining regions (in particular the Cumberland region) from the early 19th century to circa 1960; the boom and bust resource extraction by the coal companies, life in the coal camps and company towns, the long history of violent struggle to establish unions in the face of goons and county sheriffs, and of the betrayal of miners by the United Mine Workers leadership. A sometimes puzzling amalgam of radical and reactionary views.

The Senator from Slaughter County, 1973

A novel about the evolution of a Kentucky doctor from a family which had been victimized by the coal companies and their gunmen. In a step-by-step process covering four decades we see the protagonist become a local political boss who serves whatever interests hold power in the region. It details how a party machine (Democrat in this case) secures votes through the calculated dispensation of assorted welfare programs. The account contains an instructive portrait of demagoguery successfully utilized by grass roots politicians and the particulars of how state power is applied at the county level to keep the population in line. A riveting short course on the real operation of politics beneath the claims of party programs.

CHAPLIN, Ralph

Wobbly. The Rough and Tumble Story of an American Radical, 1948

The autobiography of a leading I.W.W. songwriter and organizer - accounts of family life, work and migratory labour in the US industrial west in the pre W.W. I era as well as inside accounts of contending policies within the I.W.W. during the height of its influence. A partial overview of how its organization was smashed and its leadership jailed during the the Wilson era. A sad and sobering epilogue evidences the sort of psychological defeat which almost two decades of political imprisonment produced in Chaplin.

COLEMAN, McAlister

Men and Coal, 1943

A popular history of coal miners, their lives and struggles in the US during the late 19th century to the 1930s.

COLEMAN, McAlister and RAUSHENBUSH, H. S.

Red Neck, 1936

A novel about the struggles to organize coal miners in West Virginia during 1910-1914 by a miner and union organizer; the conflicts and pitched battles involved. Provides descriptions of everyday life and work as well as confrontations with mine owners and their police.

COLMAN, Louis

Lumber, 1931

A novel of small town autocracy set against the tradition of union militancy by loggers and sawmill workers around Aberdeen, Washington, at the beginning of the depression. The militant heritage of an earlier decade reemerges during a semi-organized strike.

COLTON, Samuel (ed.)

Sagas of Struggle. A labor anthology, 1951

A collection of popular history and memoirs of participants in labour-farmer struggles over the previous four decades. Includes an account by Oscar Ameringer ("To Rise Together") about the negro-white alliances in the socialist farmers' movement of the American midwest during W.W.I

CONROY, Jack

The Disinherited, 1933

A semi-autobiographical account of the wanderings of a young man raised in the Missouri coal mines, his first jobs ended by the depression but mainly of his travels through midwest and middle south US looking for work. Of his workmates, the stupidities and racism, the daily struggle to survive and the growing anger of the unemployed. Also see *The Jack Conroy Reader*, 1980, a collection of his stories ranging from the depression to the 1960s. Conroy was also a collector of industrial folklore and a writer of children's stories.

CONROY, Jack and JOHNSON, Curt (eds.)

Writers in Revolt, The Anvil Anthology, 1933-1940, 1973

A collection of short stories, poetry, drama pieces and extracts from the work of some fifty worker-writers originally published in Conroy's journal *Anvil*. Resurrects the themes of protest in depression America both by authors who later became prominent and others who remained in obscurity.

CUNNINGHAM, William

The Green Corn Rebellion, 1935

A novel dealing with the rising of farmers under the aegis of the local Socialist Party in eastern Oklahoma in August 1917 ('Green Corn' being the code word for the rising). It is portrayed as their final desperate step to prevent the destruction of small farmers. An account of life and problems of small scale farming but mainly a story of the repression which followed the revolt, after which Oklahoma became the kind of state which in has been ever since. This revolt occurred in the region from which Steinbeck's displaced tenant farmers (in the *The Grapes of Wrath*) set out on their migratory search for work a generation later.

Pretty Boy, 1936

A novel about 'Pretty Boy' Floyd, an Oklahoma outlaw of the early 1930s who acquired a reputation as a kind of 'social bandit' and who is treated as such in this novel. It touches on the social basis of that mythology in the previous history of rural radicalism which had been crushed .

CURRAN, Dale

A House on a Street, 1934

A novel about the gradual radicalization of members of the lower middle class in a small northern city through the day to day events, ideas and struggles of the early 1930s .

DEMBY, William

Beetle Creek, 1950

A novel of a black youth in a declining Appalachian mine town and his deepening isolation from everyone and everything as his hopes are battered by the everyday brutality of American life.

DENBY, Charles

Indignant Heart. A Black Worker's Journal, 1979

An autobiography of a black worker in the automobile plants of Detroit from 1943, through the McCarthy period of the 1950s and to the civil rights movement of the 1960s. Recounted by a militant rank and file organizer in the Auto Workers Union.

DIDONATO, Pietro

Christ in Concrete, 1979 (orig.1939)

A novel about the lives and work of Italian and other construction workers in New York of the 1930s; culminates in one of the most horrendous accounts of a fatal industrial accident yet written. A powerful but not at all radical work written by a New York Italian construction worker who wrote no other.

DORR, Rheta Childe

A Woman of Fifty, 1924

An autobiography of middle class American woman and her evolution into an activist of the American Socialist Party before and during W.W.I.

DOS PASSOS, John

The 42nd Parallel; 1919; The Big Money; Manhattan Transfer, 1930-1937

A tetralogy of novels entitled *U.S.A.*, an epic overview of America from the beginning of the 20th century to 1929. Deals with the changing fortunes and actions of emerging public relations dealers, bohemians, opportunists, immigrants and workers both militant and nativist, men and women.. Documents the destruction of the earlier US radicalism during the W.W.I years and the consolidation of American reaction by the mid 1920s. Ranging across the USA it is a work combining brilliantly sardonic mini-biographies, extracts of actual and fabricated newspaper headlines as .stream-of-consciousness context, and more standard novel techniques. Among the greatest American novels of the 20th century.

DOUGLAS, Jack

Veterans on the March, 1934

A reportage account of the Bonus March on Washington in the summer of 1932 by unemployed veterans which was smashed by troops and tanks directed by General Douglas McArthur and Colonel Dwight Eisenhower; of events and of individuals involved.

DREISER, Theodore (et al)

Harlan Miners Speak, 1932

A report of a commission of inquiry into the armed terrorism launched against union miners in the Kentucky coal fields during early 1930s. It includes chapters by Drieser, Dos Passos, Sherwood Anderson and other writers and alludes to the history of battles between miners and the cabal of regional coal owners, sheriffs, judges, and private gunmen. 'Bloody Harlan' county was long a byword for the response of naked free enterprise to union organization.

ENGSTRAND, Stuart
The Tomato Field, 1937

A novel which begins as the story of the interpersonal difficulties of a young married couple who operate a small market farm but which broadens into a tale of the fight of farmers against the regional canning company which controls their market.

FARRELL, James T.

Young Lonigan, a boyhood in the Chicago streets, 1932; *The Young Manhood of Studs Lonigan*, 1934; *Judgement Day*, 1935; *A World I Never Made*, 1936

A novel tetralogy combined in one volume as *Studs Lonigan* (1948); about first and second generation Irish Americans in a working class district of South Chicago during the 1920s and early 1930s, in particular the life of one Studs Lonigan, a youth from a lower middle class family rapidly declining into lumpen, and of his/their allegiance to a racist and reactionary ideology which aids the forces which oppress them.

Tommy Gallagher's Crusade, 1938

A novel which caricatures the then prominent radio priest Father Coughlin and his defense of Franco, God, and Order against the forces of liberalism, unionism, Bolshevism and other un-American ideologies.

No Star is Lost, 1938, *Father and Son*, 1940

Two of Farrell's circa two dozen novels, here dealing with members of the more militant (as compared to Studs Lonigan) sections of the American working class during the depression.

My Days of Anger, 1943

A reminiscence of Farrell's involvement in various factions of the left during the 1930s and the ferocious denunciations and infighting between them.

FAST, Howard

The American, 1946

A novel memorializing John Peter Altgeld, the last progressive Governor of Illinois in 1894, an already anachronistic remnant of radical republicanism. Deals with the deepening ruling class reaction and the mounting working class militancy of the period, with the Haymarket martyrs, the Pullman and American Railway Union strikes and a young Eugene Debs all making appearances.

Clarkton, 1947

A novel about a strike in a company town of western Massachusetts shortly after W.W.II. A story of working class caution and bemusement, of union weakness in a small town and of the gathering forces of capitalism preparing to turn back the clock and retake whatever gains had been made over the previous decade.

Silas Timberman, 1954

A novel about the political purges and cowardice which moulds the concerns and intellectual life in a small university during the early 1950s. One of the few radical novels about the American academic world.

Spartacus, 1951

An American rendering of the oft recounted tale of the Spartacus slave revolt against the Roman Empire in 73-71 B.C. Initially, the novel found no publisher and Fast had to issue it under his own imprint. After Fast made his public renunciation of the Communist party *Spartacus* was reissued to become a best seller and was made into a Hollywood spectacular in 1960.

The Unvanquished, 1942. *Citizen Tom Paine*, 1943. *April Morning*, 1949. *The Proud and the Free*, 1950.

Four 'historical' novels dealing with aspects of the American War of Independence. *The Unvanquished* treats with the hard core of soldiers in the Continental Army during the darkest days of that struggle; *Citizen Tom Paine* is a eulogy of the emigre British propagandist for the 'American Revolution'; *April Morning* deals with the first day of fighting between British troops and Lexington (Mass.) militia; *The Proud and the Free* recounts a brief mutiny in a Pennsylvania regiment near the end of the war and the new

autocracy already imposing itself on the new-born republic. These works exemplify the liberal-patriotism which permeated the 'United Front' ideology during and following W.W.II, which converted virtually every topic into a morality play about American Democracy vs. insidious forces of Autocracy.

FLYNN, Elizabeth Gurley

The Rebel Girl 1955

Subtitled "My first life, 1906-1926", it is a fairly unconstrained memoir of the Flynn's years as member of the Socialist Party and later as an orator and agitator of the I.W.O.. She was a working class feminist and in general a libertarian whose life was sometimes at odds with the standards of left puritans. Elizabeth Gurley Flynn, once known as 'The Joan of Arc of the American working class', was one of the internationally best-known Americans in her own time, finally joining the Communist party and surviving into the early 1960s. Also issued under the title *I Speak My Own Piece*.

FORSETH, Matthea

The Color of Ripening, 1949

A novel about a family of Norwegian-American loggers in Washington State from before W.W.I till the early 1940s. Touches on the once widespread and varied streams of radicalism in the region, their senescence after WWI but the reemergence of union activity during the 1930s. This theme is woven through the main story line of a two generational family chronicle.

FOSTER, William

Pages from a Worker's Life, 1970 (orig.1939)

Reminiscences of the sometime leader of the C.P.USA; the first third of the volume consists of vibrant accounts of work and life as a member of the migratory working class from circa 1890 to W.W.I and the heterogeneous threads of indigenous radicalism which were a part of Foster's youth. The latter part of the book entails doctrinaire reminiscences of party policies as relating to labour struggles during the 1920s and later.

FRANK, Waldo

The Death and Birth of David Markand, 1934

A novel of American capitalism during the 1920s and its seeming collapse after 1929, as mirrored in the experiences of a young business executive who, in some ways, becomes more human after his financial bankruptcy and forced readjustment to everyday realities.

City Block, 1926

A collage novel about daily lives and desires of the inhabitants of one heterogeneous city block in an eastern US city during the mid 1920s.

FREEMAN, Joseph

An American Testament, 1936

A memoir of coming of age just before and during W.W.I and a testament to the last remnants of progressive middle class in western America. A rather influential book in its time.

Never Call Retreat, 1943

A sequel to *American Testament* written after Freeman broke with the C.P. USA but free from the rancor and recantation usual in such works. It reaffirms his commitment to the multifaceted and changing struggle for justice in America.

FUCHS, Daniel

Summer in Williamsburg, 1934, *Homage to Blenholt*, 1936, *Low Company*, 1937

A novel trilogy collectively known as *The Williamsburg Trilogy*. About day to day life in a Jewish working class neighbourhood of Brooklyn during the 1930s. The first immigrant generation along with the native born eking out a living in a variety of jobs and a

continuation of age-old poverty transferred to the New World, where only criminals seem to get ahead. An almost despairing account of the daily compromises and humiliations, the travails of a man in his mid twenties (and of his relatives and friends) who gradually comes to the not very radical conclusion that he must make himself over into a more ruthless and dishonest person in order to share in the American dream.

GAINES, Ernest

The Autobiography of Miss Jane Pittman, 1971

A novel written in the form of a life history about a 105 year old southern black woman, with the civil rights movement of the 1960s as a backdrop. Recounts a working childhood at the end of the slavery era, followed by a period of peonage for 'freed' blacks, a brief time of relative freedom and marriage replaced by deepening racist repression from the 1890s and on, but with the recrudescence of struggle near the end of her life. A retelling of black history in the US south through the form of a fictional life history.

GIARDINA, Denise

Storming Heaven, 1987.

A novel about the Kentucky coal fields in the years prior to and following W.W.1; the gradual emergence of armed self-defense among miners and their allies when faced by the unrestricted violence of the coal companies. A believable account of people's lives and attitudes which culminates in one of the last pitched battles of the Labour Wars in 1922. The 'heaven' being stormed is the condition when all the people one cares about are together and united in action to protect or further their collective goals.

GLASGOW, Ellen

Barren Ground, 1927, *Vein of Iron*, 1935

Two titles of a fifteen volume chronicle of a North Carolina family reaching from the American Revolution to 1940. *Barren Ground* and *Vein of Iron* deal with the period 1900 to 1932, the rise of some family members through the industrialization of a senescent agricultural region and the decline of others. The final division of native white population into capitalists and a southern proletariat.

GOLD, Michael

Jews Without Money, 1930

A sem-autobiographical novel of childhood in the Jewish Lower East Side of New York during the first decade of the 20th century. A portrait of the generation of immigrant Jewish poor who through hard work, sacrifice and frugality remained in poverty. Also see Michael Folsom's(ed.)*Mike Gold, a literary anthology* (1972), a collection of Gold's stories, fulminations and reviews, sometimes incisive and often dogmatic.

GOODMAN, Henry (ed.)

The New Country, 1961

An anthology of 60 short stories translated from Yiddish; about Jewish immigration to and working class life in America from the 1890s to 1930s. From Lower East Side sweat shops to Dakota ranches, of both radical and traditional strains in Jewish working class experiences. Refreshingly free from the current ethnic chauvinism.

GRAHAM, Margaret (Grace McDonald)

Swing Shift, 1951

A novel about a militant railway unionist during the first half of the 20th century and the occupational culture of railway workers. It also interweaves a social and economic history of railroads in American industrial developments from the 1880s to the 1930s in a readable manner.

HALDEMAN-JULIUS, Emanuel and MARCET, Anna
Dust, 1926

A novel by the publisher of the once immensely important 'Little Blue Books' series, which aimed at and partly succeeded in bringing literature and modern scientific thought to the backlands of America through cheap paperback editions.

HALLGREN, M.A. (ed.)
Seeds of Revolt, 1933

A collection of short stories by a number of worker-writers providing first hand accounts of conditions across depression-struck America and the incipient class revolts of the early 1930s.

HALPER, Albert
Union Square, 1933

A collage novel of a cross-section of people living around or passing through Union Square in Lower Manhattan during 1931. Workers, unemployed, small shop keepers, businessmen, young and old. Counterpoises the philosophizing of two radicals living in the area with the vastly more complex and contradictory social reality around them.

The Foundry, 1934

A novel set in an electrotype foundry in Chicago, the plant/company itself becoming a main character which changes, forms and destroys the lives of employees as the 'demands of business' require.

The Chute, 1937

A novel set in a mail order house operating under a system of quotas and speed up; conveys the seeming rule of machinery over workers and describes the attempts of employees to modify and ultimately sabotage the operations of the plant as a primitive kind of rebellion bound to fail when not linked to more organized means of resistance.

HARRISON, Charles
Generals Die in Bed, 1930. *A Child is Born*, 1932.
See 'Canada' section.

HAVINGHURST, Walter
Pier 17, 1935

A novel about a longshore strike and waterfront workers in Seattle and Portland during the mid 1930s. The background, politics and culture of seamen and longshoremen of the time.

HAYWOOD, William D.
Bill Haywood's Book, 1929 (Reissued as *The Autobiography of William D. Haywood*, 1965)

An autobiography of a mythic labour leader in the US during the 1900-1920 period; a long time activist in the Western Federation of Miners and the head of the I.W.W. at its peak. Haywood evokes the culture of working class militancy in the American west at its height but also the unbridled use of violence and the courts to suppress workers demands.

HEDGES, Marion Harrison
Dan Minturn, 1927

A novel set in Minneapolis of the mid 1920s, then still a staging area for migrant workers and base of socialist support. It tells of a working class socialist who unexpectedly is elected as a state legislator, who intends to use his vote to benefit workers but who through political deals declines into being an opportunist. An often retold story enlivened by Hedges' deft juxtaposing of the responses of the legislator's former comrades with those of his new colleagues. Written by a veteran union leader and editor of a labour newspaper.

HELLER, Saul
Catch 22, 1965

A sardonic account of the surrealist characters and absurd procedures which are part of an American bomber base involved in the Italian campaign during WW11. In Heller's rendering the hero's determination to stay alive and out of the hands of quixotic madmen (mouthing a collage of W.W.11 movie hyperbole) becomes bitterly funny. 'Catch 22' is a regulation which makes it impossible for anyone to opt out of additional bombing missions on the grounds of insanity, because to do so is prima facie evidence that one is not insane. In some ways it is an American version of Patrick Ryan's *How I Won the War* and was probably the most widely read American novel dealing with that war.

Closing Time, 1996

The last of Heller's half dozen major novels, it is centred around the utter social decay which has befallen urban America by the 1990s, as portrayed in a surrealistic account of a Donald Trump-like wedding which is to be held in the temporarily refurbished N.Y.C. Port Authority bus terminal. It contains a final survey of what has happened to the surviving characters of *Catch 22* and the America of which they are a part. Heller's farces usually revolve around the ludicrous travails of 'successful but unfulfilled' members of the middle class but his satire of sacred cows provide a lively impiety.

HERBST, Josephine

Pity Is Not Enough, 1933, *The Executioner Waits*, 1934, *Rope of Gold*, 1939

A novel trilogy dealing with the evolution of corporate capitalism in America and resistance to it through a three generational family chronicle. *Pity Is Not Enough* begins with events in Reconstruction Georgia, the alliances made between the old autocracy and the new financiers and on through the railway land deals and assorted looting by the new robber barons in the midwest, culminating in the Populist upsurge and its defeat in 1896. *Executioner Waits* follows the varied fortunes of family members from 1900 to 1929, the springtime of American imperialism, the labour wars, the growing strength of the socialist movement (native born and immigrant) and its suppression during and after W.W.I. The consolidation of naked free enterprise during the 1920s and its seeming collapse in 1929. *Rope of Gold* carries the story to the third generation, now inexorably divided between being members of the working class and those who have managed to hold on to wealth; the desperation of the early 1930s and the resurgent left and union movements which follow. Ends with the unionization drives and sit down strikes of the C.I.O. in 1937.

HOLBROOK, Stewart

Holy Old Mackinaw, 1964 (original 1939)

Subtitled "A Natural History of the American Lumberjack", a quite romantic but readable introduction to the social history of American loggers from Maine to the Pacific Northwest in the 19th and 20th centuries. It is in no sense 'left wing' and Holbrook largely by-passes any meaningful account of union struggles by loggers in his account.

HUGHES, Langston

The Big Sea, 1940

An autobiography of a prominent progressive Black poet in America during the 1920s and 1930s. A cosmopolitan account of a wide range of events and experiences in the US and Europe. Hughes was occasionally a seaman and was certainly one of the major American poets of his time. Also see *The Weary Blues* (1926), a collection of his early poetry.

IRWIN, Theodore

Strange Passage, 1935

A novel about two American immigrants who are brought together on a train filled with fellow deportees during the mid 1920s; flashbacks and dialogue recount what brought them to America, their lives and hopes and the struggles for justice which led to their deportation.

JOHNS, Orrick

Time of Our Lives, 1937

A reminiscence of the radical-democratic tradition in western America during his father's generation and Johns' youth in the early 20th century. The domestic consequences of U.S. imperialism and the frenetic suppression of all shades of radicalism during and after W.W.I, which led Johns to support the Communist party, until it became clear they had no use for people like him.

JOHNSON, Josephine

Jordanstown, 1937

A novel revolving around a young writer searching for some purpose in his life who becomes involved in a southern textile strike during the early 1930s. In the course of describing the strike we are taken through the region and the backgrounds of people who in different ways are engaged in that struggle.

JONES, Mary Harris

The Autobiography of Mother Jones, 1972 (orig. 1925)

The autobiography of a legendary working class orator and agitator from the 1870s to W.W.I. Known throughout the US in her day, this account focuses on the bitter and sometimes armed class struggles in the western mining camps and the Appalachia coal regions. Although reissued as a 'feminist classic', the rhetoric and self congratulation makes for heavy going in places.

JOSEPHSON, Matthew

The Robber Barons, 1962 (orig.1934).*The Politicos*,1964 (orig.1938)

Two linked popular histories dealing with the rise of the hegemonic trusts, their founders and the ways in which these corporations came to acquire and rule over broad vistas of industrializing America between 1865 and 1900 (*The Robber Barons*). *The Politicos* covers the same period but deals with the leaders of the national and state governments, the party machines and bosses as well as their courts and in general the government administration which claimed to serve the public but which was normally at the beck and call of the major industrial trusts and financial interests. As an introduction to the emergence of corporate capitalism in America these two volumes continue to be revealing. Josephson wrote with a sardonic, sometimes bitter, wit but these titles deal primarily with the economic strategies of the successful looters and their political allies and only occasionally remind of the human conditions of those from whom the fortunes were wrung. The intricacies of stock market trading and industrial seizures of a century and more ago are sometimes difficult for a lay reader to follow.

KAHN, Kathy

Hillbilly Women, 1972

Eighteen brief life histories of working class women in the rural-industrial regions of southern Appalachia, touching on events from the mid 1930s to the early 1970s. Done with insight and sensitivity by a then young civil rights movement activist.

KERN, Alfred

Made in U.S.A., 1967

A novel about second generation steel workers in the Pittsburgh area, their mixture of class consciousness yet apoliticism, combativeness and cynicism. Deals with rank and file battles against unsafe working conditions and against corruption in the union leadership during the 1960s.

KORNBLUH, Joyce (ed.)

Rebel Voices. An I.W.W. Anthology, 1964

A social history and composite biography of the Industrial Workers of the World; its times, battlegrounds and supporters in the US and Canada from 1905 to the early 1920s. As seen through the songs, humor, diaries, trial statements, newspaper articles, posters, etc. of its rank and file spokesmen and women. A magnificent book.

KROMER, Tom

Waiting for Nothing, 1930

A diary-like account of being 'on the bum' during the first year of the depression, written by an unemployed young worker who never wrote again. No adventure and little radicalism present but a powerful composite picture of the calculated degradations forced on migratory unemployed by those who fearfully clung to some sort of income.

LANE, Mark

Conversations with Americans, 1970

A collection of oral accounts about war atrocities witnessed by or participated in by a range of American ex-servicemen while in Viet Nam. Lane was earlier the author of *Rush to Judgement*, 1965, which disputed the official version of the Kennedy assassination, a work for which he was much maligned.

LANE, Winthrop

Civil War in West Virginia, 1971 (orig. 1921)

A reportage account of the armed battles in West Virginia mining regions during 1920-21, with passing allusions to the previous 40 years of struggle there. Also provides a picture of life in the company towns and coal camps. The 1971 edition includes a brief bibliography of the socialist organizations and press which once existed there.

LANG, Harry

'62, Biography of a Union, 1940

A popular history of the then 30-year life of a militant New York garment workers union revealed through the eyes of its members; their lives validating union support, personal and broader social and political concerns.

LANHAM, Edwin

The Stricklands, 1939

A novel dealing with the attempts to organize tenant farmers unions in the middle south during the 1930s and the (even for the US) extraordinary violence launched against them.

LAWRENCE, Josephine

If I Had Four Apples, 1934

A novel whose story essentially is the bottomless capacity of the middle class for self-deception. About the declining fortunes of a white collar foreman during the depression who keeps repeating the same maxims - ex. his confidence in the essential soundness of the American system - as he and his family wend their way into destitution, always looking for someone a little worse off than themselves to feel superior to.

LE CRONE, Donald

Coxey's Army, 1929

An informal history of 'Coxey's Army', a protest campaign which attempted to move an army of unemployed from throughout the US to Washington, D.C. during the 1894 depression. Descriptions of the conditions, the varied backgrounds and strains of protest as well as the actual trek of thousands of unemployed who marched or rode the rails headed for the capitol. Although defeated, it was an event which left a deep impression on some

later organizers of the unemployed. Also see Donald McMurray's (1929) *Coxey's Army, a study of the industrial army movement of 1894*.

LeSUEUR, Meridel

North Star Country, 1945

A popular social history of Minnesota emphasizing the mass populist, socialist and farmer-labour movements which had a considerable following in that state between the 1890s and 1930s. Also of the recrudescence of working class 'self-help' in the form of rent strikes and unemployed organization, etc. in Minnesota during the 1930s. Le Sueur was active for some sixty years in attempts to remind others of the multi-faceted traditions of American populism and radicalism, especially in the Plains states. Also see her *Salute to Spring*, 1940.

LEVIN, Meyer

The Old Bunch, 1937

A novel about a group of Jewish-American businessmen who wrap themselves in American patriotism during W.W.I and the early 1920s, decrying and opposing the then radical traditions of the Jewish working class. And how they finally lose their money in the collapse of the crooked financial empire of Samuel Insull at the beginning of the depression.

Citizens, 1940

A novel about the police massacre of workers during a Memorial Day picnic held by striking steelworkers on the outskirts of Chicago in 1937. Tells of the shootings by company detectives and city police in a bitterly laconic style - of police and judicial venality, the viciousness of newspapers and the sweep of events in this bitterly contested phase of organizing the C.I.O.

LEVY, Melvin

The Last Pioneers, 1934

A novel dealing with the transition of Seattle from being a progressive working class and loggers city before W.W.I and its descent into middle class conservatism by the 1920s.

LEWIS, Sinclair

Babbitt, 1924

A novel about the businessmen rulers of middle America during the early 1920s and revolving about the life and culture of a middle aged real estate broker, his class and family in a midwestern town. Its recreation of the jargon, ideology, deadly know-nothingism and grubby boosterism made it Lewis' greatest novel. Satire verging on ethnography. Also see *Main Street* (1920), a similar novel revolving around a woman who wishes to change or escape the boundaries of small town America (Gopher Prairie during and after WW1), but is defeated by the lack of real alternatives.

Elmer Gantry, 1925

A novel of a revivalist preacher and all-round con man during the religious crusades of early 1920s. A portrait of middle America's initial tryst with Christian fascism. The anti hero's partly cynical but sycophantic dealings with bible thumpers like Billy Sunday and Aimee Semple McPherson, and with 'community leaders' engaged in the suppression of any remaining dissent makes for a chillingly contemporary theme.

The Man Who Knew Coolidge, 1928

A brash farce of the jargon and ideology of middle America during the regime of Calvin Coolidge, done as an almost surrealistic caricature.

LONDON, Jack

Martin Eden, 1910

A fictionalized autobiography of London's life, from childhood poverty in San Francisco of the early 1890s and the every-changing jobs, situations and the people he met during the following dozen years. The theme is the protagonist's climb out of poverty through writing

(along with battles with booze and a good deal of self-adulation) only to find success ashes in his mouth. In the same vein see his *John Barleycorn* (1911).

In addition to endless short stories London produced some 40 books between 1900 and 1915. They ranged from pot-boiler adventure tales such as *Call of the Wild* or *The Sea Wolf* to others touching on the lives of western American working people.

The Iron Heel, 1908

An apocalyptic novel about the establishment of a long-lived 'fascist' regime in America as portrayed through a rediscovered diary (some centuries later) of one of the early underground resistance leaders. The account begins with the deepening class conflict of the early 20th century, follows the decision of American plutocracy and its supporters to establish a caste-like society, and is particularly chilling in description of the means used to crush the various revolts raised against it. The footnotes, supplied by a supposed 24th century editor, provide a sardonic critique of the various populist, parliamentary, syndicalist and other reformist responses to capitalism. Incredibly, near the end of his life London broke with his socialist beliefs and backed Woodrow Wilson's reelection, which took America into WW.1 and resulted in one of the most repressive periods in American history.

LUMPKIN, Grace

To Make My Bread, 1932

A novel about the Gastonia textile strike in South Carolina at the end of the 1920s, an extremely bitter conflict which brought out the police state nature of the American south. It treats the strike as the culmination of thirty years of southern industrialization and the emergence of a southern proletariat.

A Sign of Cain, 1935

A novel about the economic underpinnings of segregation in the US south of the time and the terrorism utilized to keep whites as well as blacks in line.

LYND, Alice and Staughton (eds.)

Rank and File. Personal histories of working class organizers, 1977

Oral accounts of 22 American union organizers, documenting the continuities and changes in views and struggles from the 1930s to 1970s. It emphasizes the 'basic organic solidarity' among union activists, men and women, black and white, despite a wide range of political beliefs, most of which could *not* be termed 'left wing'.

McHENRY, Beth and MYERS, Fred

Home is the Sailor, 1948

An autobiographical novel of a leftwing seaman/organizer and an account of the times - the figures and work in US shipping during the 1930s and 1940s on the US east coast.

McGRATH, Tom

Letter to an Imaginary Friend

A book-length poem contained in McGrath's *Selected Poems*, 1986. It comprises a testament to working class struggles in America as well as the lessons which should be learned from them. Also a tribute to young workers and those from ethnic minorities who face past conditions still today. McGrath was a sometime worker and sometime North Dakota college instructor but always a poet who struck a responsive chord among American progressives during the late 20th century. Also see his *Echoes from Inside the Labyrinth*..

McKAY, Claude

Home to Harlem, 1928

A semi-biographical novel which deals with various threads of the Harlem Renaissance of the 1920s; the emergence of a black intelligentsia drawn both from the US and the Caribbean, their heterogeneous views and goals.

A Long Way From Home, 1937

An autobiography covering experiences on four continents of a Jamaican writer who lived in America during the 1920s and 1930s and was lionized by the left. Some of his work now seems like simple ethnic nationalism.

McWILLIAMS, Carey

Factories in the Fields, 1939

A combination of reportage, history and oral accounts of 50 years of corporate farming and farm labour in California; of agribusiness's political power, the many attempts to organize migrant farm workers and of the means used to defeat them. Discusses how industrial plantocracy was the root of right-wing republicanism in California.

Brothers Under the Skin, 1951

A journalistic history of the anti-oriental campaigns in the US (mainly in California), including accounts of the immigrant Japanese and Chinese working class and their struggles. McWilliams was an author in the tradition of the earlier 'muckrakers' and wrote a stream of books about injustices in the US during the midcentury.

MAILER, Norman

The Naked and the Dead, 1948

Probably the best known novel about U.S. participation in W.W.2, it revolves around a company of American soldiers in the South Pacific who are a microcosm of the ethnic hierarchy and class hostilities in America itself. However, even the lowliest dogfaces are generally quite conservative and apolitic. Despite the fact that the soldiers deride patriotic war propaganda and are hostile to the officer class they carry out their roles as good American soldiers, even if it kills them. The first of Mailer's thirty odd books.

Armies of the Night, 1969

A documentary account of the mobilization of the anti-Viet Nam war movement to confront the Pentagon in a mass demonstration at the nation's military headquarters during the late 1960s, and the assorted propaganda, threats, police and military forces which are thrown up to block this and similar demonstrations. An account of American democracy briefly reborn.

MALKIEL, Theresa

Diary of a Shirtwaist Worker, 1910

A diary of a woman garment worker and socialist trade union organizer in New York during the first decade of the century; the horrendous and exploitative conditions which led to the first massive union drive among women workers, the following bitter strikes and the brutal attempts to suppress them. The experiences and thoughts of a participant.

MALTZ, Albert

The Way Things Are, 1938

A collection of short stories about the migratory unemployed in depression America; city street corner scenes, letters home, looking for work, etc. An exceptionally moving treatment of this genre.

The Underground Stream, 1940

A novel which revolves around the evolving ruthlessness of a failed businessman who becomes a personnel director of a Detroit auto plant. Focuses on his fashioning of a proto-fascist organization based on professional strike-breaking but also directed at suppressing minority groups and radicals as initial steps to gaining political power. Counterpoised are the actions of a union organizer who stands as the inheritor of the American revolutionary tradition. Accounts of the armies of private company police mobilized by leading industrialists during that period. Contemporary readers may have the sneaking suspicion that the proto-fascists are as much in the main stream of American traditions as any democratic-radical heritage.

MILLER, Arthur

The Crucible, 1951

A play about the witch hunting/burning movement in Salem Massachusetts during the mid 1600s, as an allusion to the McCarthyist witch-hunts in full swing in 1950s America. An adept treatment of the personal pathologies and hysteria utilized in the original witch finding craze to strengthen the powers of the established preacher-rulers.

MILLER, Max

The Beginning of a Mortal, 1933

A reminiscence of a boy growing up in the sawmill town of Everett, Washington, during the pre W.W.I period; the social environment, people and class struggles of the resource west.

No Matter What Happens, 1949

A memoir of the high water mark of radicalism in the Pacific Northwest and the Everett massacre of I.W.W. members in 1916, to which Miller was a witness. More generally, a rallying call to maintain the heterogeneous heritage of American radicalism against the post-war forces of reaction.

Shinny on Your Own Side, 1958

A reminiscence of the causes, characters and quarrels among American radicals from the W.W.I era to the early 1950s.

MOORHOUSE, Hopkins

Deep Furrows, 1918

An account of the farmers' cooperative movement on the American plains during the W.W.I era, the responses of small farmers who were being forced out of that way of life.

MOTLEY, Willard

Knock on Any Door, 1947

A novel about delinquent youths from a midwestern city slum whose criminality is pictured as mainly an inept pursuit of the American dream. Treats with one youth those strivings lead to prison and a criminal life as counterpoised to a friend who becomes involved in the collective struggle of the labour movement.

We Fished All Night, 1951

A novel of the lives of three W.W.II veterans, their realization that their dreams about a refurbished New Deal in America have failed to materialize. Culminates in the collapse of the Progressive party in 1948.

MURDOCH, Angus

Boom Copper, 1954

A reportage 'novel' dealing with conditions in the copper mines of upper Michigan and the bitter working class battles there in 1913.

NEARING, Scott

Free Born, 1932

A novel about a black industrial worker who witnesses a lynching and begins to shift from self-protective caution to militancy.

Dollar Diplomacy, 1926

A expose of the rule of private corporate interests over American foreign policy, especially in Latin America during the previous generation. This title is a reminder of many comparable works by Nearing, a professor of political science who was blacklisted from teaching because of his pacifist sentiments during W.W.I but who went on to become a leading critic of US foreign policies and adventures during the 1920s and 1930s.

NEUGASS, James

Rain of Ashes, 1949

One of six novels about working class life in 1940s America. by a worker-writer who fought in the Spanish Civil War, returned to America to become an exile in his own country and who died in an industrial accident in 1949.

NEWHOUSE, Edward

You Can't Sleep Here, 1934

A novel about the changes undergone by a fired newspaper reporter as he becomes involved in the unemployed scenes which he once reported and as he feels the effects of media propaganda. Describes the day to day strategies of survival and the way in which authorities go out of their way to humiliate and separate the unemployed from those still working. Accounts of the hunger marches and demonstrations in New York during the early 1930s.

NICHOLS, John

The Milagro Beanfield War, 1974, *The Magic Journey*, 1979

Two tragi-comic novels revolving around the tenacious resistance, but also the self-destructive bickering, of Mexican American mini ranchers and semi-employed workers in northern New Mexico during the 1960s and 1970s. Of their rearguard struggles (normally quite conservative) against the ever tightening noose of expropriation effected by urban speculators manipulating Federal agencies, state authorities and an assortment of politicians. *The Milagro Beanfield War* relates events which emerge when an angry handyman/farmer taps irrigation water (lost in a specious 'water conservancy' scheme) into his subsistence plot and thereby unleashes a near miraculous chain of events which result in halting the construction of a dam which would have doomed the community. *The Magic Journey* is a broader portrait in a similar vein which ranges from the 1930s to the 1970s, touching on those who have been dispossessed and those who have remained in the dying Mexican American hamlets around Taos. Interwoven with surrealistic happenings and bitter humor, it proffers a cogent mini-course on the politics/economics of contemporary capitalist expropriation. A truly wonderful book.

Nirvana Blues, 1981

The last of the trilogy, in which Taos, New Mexico, has become the karmic nest of the escapist cults of that era and a show case of the gullible degeneracy of an assorted Yuppiedom. The last of the Mexican farmers has been expropriated and the theme is one of despairing farce, not a little of it aimed at the liberal pretensions of the fulminating hero.

Through this series Nichols became one of the major novelists to emerge in America during the last generation. His writing is crafted around bitter farce which nevertheless manages to instruct the reader about the reality underlying the caricature.

O'CONNOR, Harvey

Empire in Oil, 1935

A reportage account of the nature of the American oil industry from the turn of the century to the 1930s, dealing particularly with its support of coups and US military intervention in Latin America but also with their acquisition of judges, politicians and gunmen somewhat earlier in America. O'Connor, along with Carleton Beals, was a prolific and wide ranging leftwing journalist from the 1920s to the 1960s. Also *Mellon's Millions* (1933), a study of the Mellon banking family as another portrait of the entrenched US ruling class

Revolution in Seattle, 1965

A popular history of the Seattle general strike of 1919 and of the character of working class Washington State during that period. O'Connor was born in Minnesota at the end of the 19th century, worked in logging camps during W.W.1 and became an editor/reporter on the *Seattle Daily Call*. After the defeat of the general strike O'Connor served as an editor of various union newspapers. He wrote critical biographies of assorted captains of industry during the 1930s, was a target of the McCarthyist purges but acted as chairman of the Emergency Civil Liberties Union till the early 1960s.

ODETS, Clifford

Waiting for Lefty, 1934

A play dealing with an attempt to organize and carry through a strike of New York taxi drivers in 1934; of the varied means of exploitation, the taxi companies' use of vindictive reporters, scabs and police which ultimately breaks the strike. It had an immediacy which rung true to viewers and was widely performed in Workers Theatre productions throughout the US .

OLSEN, Tillie

Tell Me a Riddle, 1960

A collection of short stories about the experiences of American working people during the 1940s and 1950s, from hope to a long drawn out retreat. These stories are conveyed by a woman with no special influence who is concerned with the daily needs of her family and friends. They are told with a simplicity and a ring of truth which makes them compelling.

Yonnonidio, 1966

A novel about American working class life during the 1930s which Olsen knew as a young worker and a rank and file activist.

O'ROURKE, William (ed.)

On the Job, 1977

A collection of some 20 short stories and reportage pieces about work and life on the job in America during the 1970s..

PAGE, Myra

The Gathering Storm, 1932

A novel about the move of people from their worked out hill farms to the burgeoning factories of American south in the 1920s, of their radicalization during the bitter union struggles which ensued. The use of the KKK and similar organizations against southern white working class. Also, *With Sun in our Blood*, 1950, a strike novel set in the late 1940s.

PARKER, Edwin

Timber, 1963

A novel about the Washington State lumber industry during W.W.I; about loggers, sawmill workers, the I.W.W. as well as homeguards and local bosses. It culminates in the Everett Massacre of 1916. Based upon interviews with some 50 surviving participants.

PERSON, Carl E.

The Lizard's Trail, 1969 (original 1918)

Subtitled "A story of the Illinois Central and Harriman Line strikes of 1911-1915", being an account of the lives of railworkers in Chicago and Ohio before and during a critical strike. Treats with the differences between conservative and militant union members and the triumph of the 'bread and butter' unionism, only partly due to its support by the railroad companies.

POOLE, Ernest

The Harbor, 1915

A novel which describes the port of New York and the then rising militancy of dockworkers and seamen organizers through the experiences of a middle class youth who becomes a part of that world. A general dock strike evolves and is defeated, the blacklisted workers scattering and others returning to work under wage cuts and a company union while the protagonist returns to his class, but now changed into a committed socialist. Contains descriptions of day to day life of New York dockworkers and their families and the means which employers use to corrupt or eliminate potential union leaders.

The Voice of the Street, 1918, *Danger*, 1925

Two accounts of the deepening reaction in the US during and after W.W.I and of the use which employers and political bosses made of the anti-foreigner/anti-red hysteria.

The Bridge, 1940

Poole's autobiography, reminiscences of the ups and downs of a radical reporter during the 1920s and 1930s, written when many of the not so distant struggles and figures he chronicled had already been forgotten.

RAPER, Arthur and REID, Ira

Sharecroppers All, 1941

A sociological study of sharecropping farmers throughout the US south, their lives and histories with some mention of how attempts to organize sharecroppers and tenant farmers were ruthlessly suppressed during the 1930s. Tenant farmers comprised almost a third of all American farms at the beginning of the depression but their widespread expulsion led to their virtual disappearance by the 1940s

REDDING, J. Saunders

Stranger and Alone, 1950

A novel about a black opportunist who connives his way up the ladder in a segregated southern school district to become a school superintendent under a Jim Crow controller. By a black author.

ROGOFF, Harry

An East Side Epic. The life and work of Meyer London 1930

A biography of a Jewish socialist leader in the Lower East Side of New York from the 1890s to 1920, who for a number of years was elected to the US House of Representatives. Also something of a social history of the district during that period.

ROLLINS, William Jr.

The Shadow Before, 1934

A novel dealing with the events of the Gastonia textile strike but using a collage technique to capture the sounds, dialogues, thoughts, feelings and newspaper fantasies emerging from that conflict.

ROSENFELD, Morris

Songs From the Ghetto, 1898

A translation of Rosenfeld's Yiddish poetry and songs dealing with the sweatshops, tenements and exploitation of Jewish workers in East End London and the Lower East Side of New York during the 1880s and 1890s. Some of Rosenfeld's songs continued to be sung during the 1930s and even later.

ROSENGARTEN, Theodore

All God's Dangers, 1974

A life history of a black sharecropper in Alabama, including his participation in organizing for the Southern Tenant Farmers and Sharecroppers Union in the 1930s, leading to a shootout with sheriffs and vigilantes. An account of what it took for a black militant to survive a decade and a half imprisonment and his later recognition of the Civil Rights movement of the 1960s as a recrudescence of his own earlier struggles.

ROTH, Henry

Call It Sleep, 1962 (orig.1934)

A novel conveying the feelings and terrors of a Jewish immigrant child in Lower East Side of New York of circa 1910. While not in any sense radical it is a masterpiece in the handling of dialect and early childhood experience.

SAYLES, John

Union Dues, 1978

An account of miners in West Virginia and also of workers in a Boston meat packing plant; how they become involved in union activity as well as participation in the anti-war movement during the late 1960s. It describes their contemporary lives but notes that their parents' participation in earlier struggles helped shape their understandings.

SAXTON, Alexander

The Great Midland, 1948

A novel set around the Chicago marshalling yards of an intercontinental railroad between the years 1912-1941; it portrays the drastically changed eras, the lives and the shifting relationships of a number of rail workers, their friends and families. Involves a variety of radical traditions, of black and white workers, native and immigrant, and the tensions and conflicting loyalties of one man and his evolution into a communist. Written with a knowledge of the work and the complexity of the people depicted.

SCOTT, Leroy

The Walking Delegate, 1922

A novel which deals with the struggle within a New York local of the Iron Workers Union between a corrupt leadership (which is also extremely shrewd and attuned to the members sentiments) and union militants who are attempting to turn the union into a more combative organization in order to defend its own members and other workers. An account of union politics and company tactics in New York at the beginning of the century.

SEEVER, Edwin

The Company, 1930

A novel of the decay of the supposedly once independent American middle class into a class of fearfully conformist and sycophantic toadies to the corporate business interests during the 1920s.

Between the Hammer and the Anvil, 1937

A sort of sequel to *The Company* set around a university campus of the 1930s, it surveys the cautious 'radicalization' of a few teachers and students but the underlying conformism of the majority of the students and faculty who have even the slightest hope of keeping a foot on the social ladder.

SHACKELFORD, Laurel and WEINBERG, Bill

Our Appalachia, an oral history, 1977

A collection of oral histories of farmers, mill workers, miners, small storekeepers, mothers and others in the Appalachia region from the early part of the 20th century to the present.

SINCLAIR, Upton

The Jungle, 1906

A novel about the Chicago meat packing industry of the time, a jungle of exploitation, degradation, poverty and unsafe working conditions for the immigrant and native born workers. *The Jungle* rapidly became an international best seller and was translated into most of the major languages of the world. During the following generation Sinclair was the most prolific leftwing writer in America. Apart from his brief and soon recanted involvement in Woodrow Wilson's war propaganda, Sinclair's books are typically novelized reportage of conditions in one or another sector of American society, presented with a reformist critique.

Jimmie Higgins, 1919

A novel about a rank and file union activist, not especially brilliant or heroic but tenaciously loyal to his class and union, the fundament of all union militancy. It is set in the period immediately before and during America's entry into W.W.I and treats with the confusions, betrayals and suppression of various components of the American labour movement.

100% - The Story of a Patriot, 1921

A bitter farce about the background and ideology of one minor spokesman for one of the host of right-wing organizations which brought the US to the brink of its own form of fascism during the early 1920s. Of their attacks on unions, radicals, non-whites, immigrants and all dissenters in general.

The Brass Check, 1922

An account of about the propaganda ground out by the US newspaper industry, the support for reaction at home and American imperial adventures abroad and the means used by editors to keep their reporters in line. In particular it deals with the cover-up of employment swindles in the US. (George Seldes' (1938) *You Can't Print That !* provides a journalist's account of the self-censored press coverage of conditions in depression America.)

Boston, 1928.

An account of how the Boston ruling class determined upon and carried through the execution of two philosophical anarchists (Sacco and Vansetti) as an object lesson to foreigners and radicals in general. The outrage was not only that two innocent men were convicted on what turned out to be patently fabricated evidence but that the entire complex of supposed legalities and judicial appeals, which Sacco and Vansetti's lawyers had utilized, were powerless to save individuals should the state decide to eliminate them. This case mobilized many of the prominent liberal and left figures in American life (including Sinclair), and their efforts are mentioned along with a presentation of the official charges, the countervailing evidence and the doings of police chiefs, state prosecutors, judges, governors and the forces of law and order in general.

The Fliver King, 1937

A novel about a Henry Ford-like industrialist, his maundering visions of industrial paternalism as he establishes a system of labour spies and company police during the 1920s, as well as his support of political reaction in the 1930s. Counterpoised are the lives and struggles of two generations of auto workers culminating in the sitdown strikes in the Ford plants in 1937.

Little Steel, 1938

A novel about the attempts to organize workers at Republic Steel during the late 1930s; with an account of the political connections, compromised judges, anti-union strategies and armed thugs used by that company throughout the previous generation.

Also his *Singing Jailbirds*, 1924, *Manassas*, 1925, *King Coal*, 1926, *King Midas*, 1930 *Mountain City*, 1931, a few of Sinclair's many other novels revolving around themes similar to those above. One of his most amazing works is *I, Governor* (1933), a set of proposals of how the California economy should be reconstituted which he issued to support his one man campaign for Governor of the state on an 'End Poverty in California' ticket, and which he almost won. However, during WW11 Lewis rediscovered an appreciation of just wars and the doings of adventurous American industrialist-diplomats, whom he glorified in his *Lanny Budd* series

SMEDLEY, Agnes

Daughter of Earth, 1938

Smedley's autobiography, from her girlhood travails in Rocky Mountain industrial towns before W.W.1 to her political activities among radical immigrant circles during the Palmer raids and the early 1920s. Smedley later became an indefatigable journalist for the revolutionary left in Asia. *Daughter* was re-issued in 1973 as a 'feminist classic'.

SMITH, Wessel

F.O.B. Detroit, 1938

A novel about workers on the auto assembly lines of Detroit, their backgrounds ranging from displaced hill farmers to ex-craftsmen with skills now made obsolescent by mechanization. The novel treats with the cultural and personal, as well as the economic, bases for the emerging union militancy during the hard-fought union organizing battles of the later 1930s.

STAVIS, Barrie

The Man Who Never Died, 1951

A popular biography of Joe Hill, the I.W.W. songwriter and martyr. His life and times in the labour struggles of the American west before his execution in 1915.

STEELE, James

The Conveyor, 1935

A novel about the evolution of the auto industry in the Great Lake states during the 1920s and early 1930s, drawn from the author's own experiences and research into labour history. Begins at the end of W.W.I with many of the workers in the expanding industry drawn from southern and senescent industrial regions, the emerging 'perfection' of the assembly line system and the ever-tightening labour discipline on the job. Deals with the system of company police and anti-union spies instituted by the auto industry and of the very gradual changes among auto workers as they became a body able to challenge the forces ranged against them.

STEINBECK, John

In Dubious Battle, 1936

A novel dealing with a bitterly contested strike of migratory farm workers led by communist organizers on California plantations during the mid 1930s. Some good descriptions of the reactionary small town citizenry of the California farm belt which the author knew so well.

The Grapes of Wrath, 1939

The epic novel of depression America; no brief annotation can do this work justice. It revolves around the expulsion of tenant farmers from Oklahoma during the late 1930s, personified by the flight of the Joad family as they become part of the stream of 'Okies' swirling through the Hoovervilles, roadside jungles and fearful small towns of America to become migratory harvest workers on the corporate farms of California. Made into possibly the greatest movie ever produced by the American film industry. Incredibly, Steinbeck ended his life as a defender of American imperialism.

STEVENSON, Philip (Lars Lawrence)

Morning, Noon and Night, 1954, *Out of the Dust*, 1956, *Hoax*, 1957

A novel trilogy following the fortunes of a number of American working people from the 1930s, through W.W.II, to the mid 1950s. Treats with the seeming discontinuity of lessons learned and the inapplicability of visions held in each decade for what comes next. Yet underscores the fundamental realities of working class life which often change less than one is led to believe.

STRIBLING, T.S.

The Sound Wagon, 1940

A novel which in part portrays the overnight return of cautious conservatism and narrow patriotism among a cross section of ordinary people in Detroit near 'the end' of the depression. Of how even partial economic recovery largely obliterates whatever lessons had been learned during the previous decade.

TAYLOR, Paul and LANGE, Dorthea

An American Exodus, 1939

A combined reportage account and photo album of the flight of displaced farmers from the midwest and middle south, expelled by drought and foreclosure during the mid 1930s. Done for the Farm Security Administration, many of the photos have become part of the visual image of the great depression in the US.

TERKEL, Studs

Hard Times, 1969

A collection of oral accounts dealing with a cross section of American experiences during the great depression; ranges from reminiscences of resistance to farm foreclosures, anti-eviction actions and union militancy counterpoised to reminiscences of those who were seemingly little affected by the economic collapse. Often moving, especially in that it is played against a general ignorance of those times by members of a younger generation. Terkel himself is a product of the New Deal and one of its loyal proponents.

Working, 1972

A collection of oral accounts dealing with the working lives of a broad cross section of Americans, ranging from corporate managers to petty hustlers as well as industrial workers during the late 1960s, with summary glimpses of their lives over the previous generation. It is a depressing portrait of the widespread alienation and the petty status differences which so many cling to.

Also *Division Street, America*, 1967, a collection of oral accounts by Chicagoans which (probably unintentionally) documents their general amnesia about their own history. And *Talking to Myself*, 1975, subtitled *A memoir of my times*, an altogether more lively collection of Terkel's own reminiscences ranging from the mid 1920s to the 1970s, with accounts of individuals from throughout America and others abroad who sometimes evince a striking similarity of spirit.

TERRILL, Tom and HIRSCH, Jerrold (eds.)

These Are Our Lives, 1975 (orig.1939)

A selection of thirty-five mini life histories of southern tenant farmers, rural workers and others. A few of the circa one thousand life histories collected by the Federal Southeastern Writers Project during the late 1930s, some of which reach back into the 19th century.

Such As Us. Southern Voices of the Thirties, 1978

A further selection of life histories of southern workers, farmers and others drawn from the Southeastern Writers Project files collected during the great depression.

TULLY, Jim

Circus Parade, 1924, *Shadows of Men*, 1927

Two collections of stories mainly about itinerant workers throughout the US in the 1920s: riding the rods, panhandling, the fluctuating jobs and the random violence dispensed by representatives of authority, an rejection even by members of the more established working class. Told with an anarchic unconcern for the reigning respectability. Also *Beggars of Life*, 1926, Tully's autobiography.

TIPPET, Tom

Horse Shoe Bottoms, 1935

A novel about Illinois miners from the 1870s to the late 1890s. by a miner-writer from that background. An account of work and life which combines an at times chauvinistic but indigenous working class militancy.

VONNEGUT, Kurt

Slaughterhouse-Five, 1961

A somewhat surrealist novel about an American veteran trying to describe to home town patriots of the 1950s the murderous devastation of the city of Dresden during the closing days of W.W.11, as witnessed by an American prisoner of War interned there. (Which Vonnegut *did* experience as a young P.O.W.) The moral absurdity and righteous ignorance of justifying such actions as part of just wars is conveyed in a dream-like manner. Written by a then not so old iconoclastic sage..

Breakfast of Champions, 1973

One of more than a dozen comparable tales by Vonnegut which mix a simple story line with surrealist fantasies containing revealing asides to create accounts of aspects of America in

the last third of the 20th century. In this case the story deals with a successful car-dealer and petty capitalist in a dying Pennsylvania industrial town who is gradually going mad (as well as an impoverished science fiction writer who discovers he is himself a character in a book). Of the assorted lives, experiences and responses of figures who cross paths and how none of them get what they have a right to expect in a society which twists them like characters in a bad novel. Vonnegut himself might reject being labeled as 'leftwing' but his work is an example of a rare liberalism which adamantly refuses to accept the established maxims of the times. Also his *God Bless You, Mr. Rosewater*, *Cat's Cradle*, *Player Piano*, *Jail Bird* and many others

VORSE, Mary Heaton

A Footnote to Folly, 1918

A reportage account of the lives of immigrant workers and their families in the iron ore mines of upper Michigan, of the bitter struggles by the I.W.W. and others to organize unions in the face of company police and anti-foreigner sentiments.

Men and Steel, 1920

A reportage account about the US steel strike of 1919. It became one of the most critical defeats of US labour during the decade and signalled the beginning of a broad assault upon labour unions in general.

Strike, 1930

A novel dealing with the deepening desperation of textile workers in southern mill town, culminating in the Gastonia strike of 1929. As distinct from some other accounts of that conflict, Vorse brought a long experience of labour journalism to her book.

From 1934 to 1945 Vorse worked with John Collier in the Bureau of Indian Affairs to edit a journal entitled *Indians at Work*, which documented American Indian involvement in wage labour and in reserve-based enterprises.

WALKER, Charles R.

American City, A rank and file history, 1937

A 'biography' of Minneapolis, Minnesota, focussed on the daily lives and understandings of working people in that city, enmeshed in national political and economic processes but with continuing strain of popular radicalism.

WALLIS, Keene

Bughouse Square, 1922

A volume of poetry about characters in a rooming house inhabited by migratory workers and others near a square famous for its soap box orators in downtown Chicago.

WEATHERWAX, Clara

Marching, Marching. 1935

A novel about labour in Washington State from the 1920s to the early depression years but focused on an Aberdeen sawmill strike in 1934. Accounts of fruit pickers, loggers, stevedores and sawmill workers and the unemployed.

WHITE, Walter Francis

Flight, 1927, *The Fire in the Flint*, 1930

Two novels about the varied but fundamentally common experiences of blacks in the US. By a progressive black writer of the period.

WITTKER, Carl

We Who Built America, 1939

Accounts of immigrant workers in America from the 1890s to the 1930s. Includes accounts of Asian and Mexican as well as a wide range of European immigrants. Uses an oral history format.

WOLFERT, Ira

Tucker's People, 1940

A novel about a criminal enterpriser who begins his career as a company goon and rises to become a prominent racketeer in 1930s Chicago. The theme explores the parallels between the growth of Tucker's policy racket and the course of business in the US over the previous forty years; the corporate consolidation and the increasing human costs, the involvement of corporate-gangster alliances with a proportion of corporate profits spent on political protection, but also of resistance which invokes increasing violence.

WRIGHT, Richard

Uncle Tom's Children, 1938

Four separate stories of US blacks during the depression era; from the accommodate to caste oppression or flight to northern urban ghettos, to an account of individual self-defense and ending with a story of a successful hunger march by blacks and whites in the American south during the early 1930s.

Native Son, 1940

An autobiographical account of 'growing up black' in America during the late 1920s and 1930s; the protagonist's deepening awareness of the scope of oppression, his rejection of his family's caution and his transitory alliance with the American left.

YGLESIAS, Jose

A Wake in Ybor City, 1966

A novel which begins with a wake in the old Cuban section of Tampa, Florida in the early 1960s and which evolves as an evocation of Yglesias' grandparents generation, who were immigrant cigar-makers and part of the socialist culture of reading and debate, union activism and social vision from the 1890s to 1930s. Gradually unfolds that almost forgotten past through the initially puzzled naivety of a great grandson (a not very radical "radical" of the 1960s). A moving book.

Yglesias himself was one of the finest American journalists of the 1960s. Also see his *The Goodbye Land*, 1960, a reportage account of Mexican-Americans in the American southwest during the previous generation. And *An Orderly Life*, 1962, an autobiography.

YONEDA, Carl

Gambate, 1986

An autobiography of a Japanese-American worker from the 1920s and on; of his initial attraction to the anarchist movement in Japan and his efforts to organize Japanese-American workers into leftwing unions during the 1930s. Of his battles with institutionalized racism but also with class oppression. Yoneda was engaged in organizing for the International Longshoremen and Warehousemen's Union, was interned during W.W.2, returned to work as a union activist but was hounded into semi-retirement during the McCarthy era. He remained a union militant and produced this class-centred account of his own and other Asian-American workers' experiences.

AUSTRALIA AND NEW ZEALAND

AUSTRALIA

CALTHORPE, Mena

The Dyehouse, 1961

A novel of men and women factory workers, their lives and families, and of working class struggles in post W.W.II Australia in the context of US cultural and political penetration.

CASEY, Gavin

It's Harder for Girls, 1942, *Birds of a Feather*, 1943

Two collections of short stories set in and around the Kalgoorlie mining region; accounts of the work and domestic lives, humor mixed with a sombre reality and individual acts of resistance by working people to the bosses during the 1930s. Also *Snowball*, 1958, a novel.

CUSACK, Dymphna

Say No to Death, 1951, *Southern Steel*, 1953

Two novels about Australian working class life during and following WW.II.

CUSACK, Dymphna and JAMES, Florence

Come in Spinner, 1951

A novel of working class life in Sydney during W.W.II, published by the Australian Left Book Club.

DYSON, Edward

Fact'ry 'Ands, 1906

A novel about the first generation of Australians living in the tenements and working in the factories of Melbourne before the beginning of the 20th century. It deals with the sweatshop operations and unfrontier-like conditions of urban workers in sunny Australia and the anger which fueled the early syndicalist militancy.

FORREST, David

The Hollow Woodheap, 1962

A satiric novel of the myths and realities of Australian society during the late 1950s. Touches on the Australian variant of 'drug store cowboy' imagery in what had become a largely urban nation.

FURPHY, Joseph

Such is Life, 1903

A collage of scenes and plots woven together around the mind numbing provincialism of the Australian small town life, contrasted to the hidden and open class struggles emerging in Australia at the turn of the century. Juxtaposes the 'rebelliousness' which is merely posturing with real conflicts between workers and employers. By a prominent populist writer of the period.

HARDY, Frank

Power Without Glory, 1950

A muckraking novel about bribery and political corruption in the post W.W.II Victoria State government, which was sufficiently close to the bone to elicit judicial suppression of the book. An account of the rise of a city boss in the New Australia.

The Four Legged Lottery, 1958

A collection of short stories about everyday life, provinciality and vision, squabbles and hopes of ordinary people in urban Australia of late 1950s. Also *The Hard Way*, 1961, an autobiography.

HERBERT, Xavier

Capricornia, 1938

The classic novel about the treatment of aborigines in Northern Australia, from initial white settlement of the region in 1904 to the consolidation of Australian society there in the 1930s. Woven around the lives of two generations of a mixed aboriginal-white family, the changing nature of racism, of social restrictions and opportunities. Their establishment in modern Australian world but "still haunted by echoes of a lost world". It set the liberal-romantic standard for this genre.

HEWETT, Dorothy

Bobbin Up, 1959

A novel about work in an Australian textile factory; of women workers, unions, domestic life, politics and continuing class struggles in modern Australia. A work which has grown in stature since it was first published.

LAMBERT, Eric

Twenty Thousand Thieves, 1951

A novel dealing with the use of Australian troops as colonial cannon fodder in the North African campaign during W.W.II.

Watermen, 1955

A novel about an attempt to establish a fishermen's coop in a small coastal town and the problems it encounters

LAWSON, Henry

While the Billy Boils, 1970

A collection of eighty stories originally written during the first decade of the 20th century by a once influential populist journalist. Describes the lives of Australian resource workers, impoverished farmers and squatters, as well as the urban working class in Sydney.

MANN, Leonard

Mountain Flat, 1939

A novel about social/class divisions and friendships in a small rural community, with a feeling of unchallengeable provinciality.

The Go Getter, 1942

A novel about an Australian Babbitt, a salesman living in a Melbourne working class district during the 1930s. Juxtaposes accounts of unemployment and relief work with the protagonist's 'go-getter' rhetoric, but also his deepening realization that his and others' fates are beyond their individual control. Also *Andrea Caslin*, 1959, a novel.

MARTIN, David

The Young Wife, 1962

A novel about Greek Cypriot immigrants in Melbourne during the early 1950s; revolves around a young woman trapped in a repressive marriage and life. A tragic portrait of one immigrant world.

MORRISON, John

The Creeping City, 1949

A novel about the conjoined urban boom and blight of post WW.II Sydney, the spread of suburbs and the dissolution of the old working class city districts.

Port of Call, 1950

A collage novel dealing with the lives of seamen and dock workers in Melbourne. Also, *Twenty-Three*, 1962. A collection of short stories about the lives of waterside workers in post WW.II Australia.

PALMER, Vance

Golconda, 1948, *Seed Time*, 1957, *The Big Fellow*, 1959

A novel trilogy which charts the career of a young miner who becomes a union organizer and ultimately an opportunist political leader in the Australian Labour Party. A social tapestry of the contradictory forces and psychological dynamics of 'bread and butter' unionism and working class philistinism in Australia from the 1920s to 1950s. In particular an account of the Queensland labour movement and a subtle insight into the slowly dying ideals of the protagonist as he becomes a careerist.

Separate Lives, 1931, *Sea and Spinifex* 1934, *Let the Birds Fly*, 1955

Three collections of short stories dealing with the daily lives of a wide range of ordinary Australians; their hopes and decency, the changing and unchanging social forces in Australia over a generation.

The Legend of the Nineties, 1954

A survey of the radical populist and socialist literature in Australia of the 1890s; the causes and social forces in contention and their transformation into largely innocuous myths by the 1950s.

PARK, Ruth

A Harp in the South, 1948

A novel about two generations of a Sydney working class family who bear the scars of past losses which ultimately resolve into weary acceptance and dissolution. Both the minor joys of every-day life but also the defeats, in which decency is no defence against poverty. A work which has grown in stature over time and which was resurrected as a powerful Australian television drama in the 1980s.

PRICHARD, Katherine Susannah

The Pioneers, 1915

A novel about small farmers failing on the lands they gradually lose to large landholders; an account which countered the then current myth of yeoman farmers achieving success through hard work etc.

Black Opal, 1921

A novel of opal miners in New South Wales during W.W.I. The first of Prichard's novels about working people throughout Australia.

Working Bullocks, 1926

A novel about timber workers in the forests of Western Australia; their daily lives and social world, the unemployment, migratory work and exploitation. Deals with a growing consciousness of being part of a broader working class and culminates in a widespread strike following W.W.I.

Coonardoo, 1929

A protest novel dealing with aborigine-white relations on a Western Australian cattle station in the 1920s.

Haxby Circus, 1930

A picaresque novel about a circus travelling through small town Australia; a vehicle for portraying the backside of the outback communities.

The Roaring Nineties, 1946, *Golden Miles*, 1948, *Winged Seeds*, 1950

A novel trilogy which chronicles the lives and conditions of Australian gold miners (and by implication other resource workers) from the 1890s to 1940s. *Roaring Nineties* deals with the final gold rush of the 1890s and the emergence of working class consciousness. *Golden Miles* covers the period 1900 to circa 1930; the upsurge of syndicalism and working class socialism in the pre W.W.I period as well as the political reaction which following that war. *Winged Seeds* chronicles the hardships of working people in depression-struck Australia, the union activism and labour party activism which re-emerged, flowing into W.W.II and ending with the contested introduction of cold war conservatism in the late 1940s. The trilogy also chronicles the evolution of Australian capitalism from local owner-operators to national companies which ultimately become part of multinational corporations over 60 years. A rich tapestry of characters, scenes, the daily lives of different working people and their families over three generations and the changing world of which they are a part. Prichard's greatest work.

Also *Kiss on the Lips*, 1932, a collection of short stories; *Intimate Strangers*, 1937, an anti-war novel set in W.W.I Australia. Also *Subtle Flame*, 1967, a novel.

RONAN, Tom

Moleskin Midas, 1956

A novel about extinction of the populist strain in rural Australian society and the entrenched conservatism of the remaining farmers; their corrosive influence on Australian politics and society.

RUDD, Steele

On Our Selection, 1899

Collected stories of Australian homesteaders (selections) who, for all their toil and endurance, build on sand and ultimately will lose all. In a sense, stories of the initial demise of small scale farming.

STEAD, Christina

Seven Poor Men of Sydney, 1934

A stream of consciousness novel about the emotions, thoughts and lives of seven men (mainly not workers) who are defeated as much by the anomie as by the poverty of being unemployed in urban Australia during the early depression.

STIVENS, Dal

Jimmy Brockett, 1951

A novel about the rise of a self-made Australian robber baron from the 1920s to the 1940s, the story of a particularly rapacious enterpriser and how he got where he did.

TENNANT, Kylie

Tiburon, 1935

A semi-autobiographical novel of the unemployed in a New South Wales country town during the early 1930s.

The Battlers, 1941

A sequel to *Tiburon*, set in the later 1930s during which the unemployed come to see their condition as caused by economic forces and not as due to personal failings. Touches on the mass demonstrations and strikes of the period.

Foveaux, 1939

A novel revolving about the financial interests and politics behind a slum clearance/housing project in Sydney during the 1930s.

VICKERS, F.B.

The Mirage, 1955

A protest novel about the treatment of Australian aborigines during the 20th century; dealing mainly with conditions in the post W.W.II period.

WALLACE, J.W.

Social Shadows, 1896

A play which ranges from the London Dock strike to the colonial snobocracy in Melbourne of the time.

WATTEN, Judah

The Tracks We Travel, 1950

A collection of short stories recounting life in the working class districts of Sydney during the 1930s.

Alien Son, 1952

A series of vignettes about an immigrant Jewish family adjusting to life in Australia and a son coming of age during the depression years.

Time of Conflict, 1961

A novel set in depression era and dealing with the migratory search for work and the growing political consciousness of a young worker. A portrayal of the indecision, myths,

individualism and his deepening involvement in organized struggle. Also *The Unbending*, 1954, *Shares in Murder*, 1957, two novels.

NEW ZEALAND

DAVIN, Dan

For the Rest of Our Lives, 1947

A novel of the human destruction experienced by three members of the New Zealand Expeditionary Force in the Middle East during W.W.II and of the neo-colonial interests they gradually perceive behind their sacrifices.

DEVANNY, Jean

The Butcher Shop, 1926

A period-piece novel portraying the Victorian class structure continuing in New Zealand during the 1920s, especially the delusions and self-restrictions involved in 'respectable tradesmen's' lives.

HYDE, Robin (Iris Wilkinson)

Passport to Hell, 1936, *Nor the Years Condemn*, 1938

Two biographical novels about an Spanish-East Indian New Zealander who escapes from a reform school, finds work and goes to sea, becomes a soldier and hero in W.W.I. but is later court-martialled. The second volume deals with his return to an impoverished and drab existence in New Zealand during the 1920s and 1930s.

Wednesday's Children, 1937 A portrait of the Auckland poor during the 1930's.

LEE, John A.

Children of the Poor, 1934, *The Hunted*, 1936

Two semi-autobiographical novels about those children of the poor who become wards of the state and inmates of what in effect were work houses during the first decades of the 20th century. *The Hunted* tells of the author's escape from such a work house and his living on the run as an adolescent in pre W.W.I New Zealand.

Civilian Into Soldier, 1937

Another semi-autobiographical novel which deals with the savagery which normally decent Kiwis quickly acquired as soldiers during W.W.I. Lee was later a New Zealand Labour party M.P.

MULGAN, John

Man Alone, 1939

A novel about a New Zealand migrant worker at odds with the traditions of his country who drifts through jobs in city and countryside, gets involved in the Auckland unemployed riots of the mid 1930s and goes off to fight in the Spanish Civil War.

LATIN AMERICA AND THE CARIBBEAN

MEXICO

ALMANZA, Hector Raul

Huelga Blanca, 1950 (White Strike)

A novel dealing with Mexican bracero workers migrating to US corporate farms during the late 1940s, the conjoined exploitation by Mexican recruiters and government officials as well as by the American employers.

Candelaria de los Patos, 1952 (Candelaria de los Patos)

A novel about the lives of inhabitants of an impoverished slum district of Mexico City, conveying a feeling of pervasive helplessness.

Pesca Brava, 1960 (Courageous Catch)

A novel about the lives and struggles of Mexican peasant-fishermen.

ANDA, Jose Guadalupe de

Juan del Riel 1943 (Juan of the Rails)

A novel about a youth from a wealthy family drawn to the working class after the Mexican revolution. Set mainly in the late 1920s and 1930s. The Mexican government proves to be concerned with the workers only to the extent that the unions can be used to support the political power of the new bureaucrat-capitalists. Deals with the suppression of militant labour unions and the incorporation of others into the government-controlled labour federation during the 1930s. Plotted around the life and death of the protagonist who has become a railway worker and dissident union organizer.

Los Cristeros: La Guerra Santa en los Altos, 1937 (The Cristeros: Holy War in the High Country), *Los Bragados*, 1942 (The Ill Disposed)

Two reportage accounts dealing with the nature and the bases of the counter-revolutionary holy war launched by the Mexican Catholic hierarchy against the Mexican government. Fought by the church's peasant supporters (the Cristeros) against the 'revolutionary' peasantry between 1926 and 1929. *Bragados* is a sequel dealing with the resurgence of reactionary terrorism by the Cristeros in 1934 to 1938 against the social reforms initiated by the Cardenas government.

BATES, Ralph

The Fields of Paradise, 1940

A novel set in Mexico during the late 1930s; about the revolt of a peasant village against the local caudillo who rules the region as if there had never been a Mexican revolution. An account 'ending' in a partial political victory by the villagers.

CASTELLANOS, Rosario

Los Convidados de Augusto, 1964 (Guests in August)

A collection of stories and character studies mainly about the restricted lives of women "from respectable families" living in a provincial town of Chiapas, entombed by the social strictures and their own acceptance of them. The dead hand of traditional Mexican bourgeois society by a veteran realist author.

CORONA ROJAS, Benigno

La Barriada, 1948 (The Quarter)

A collage novel of the lives of slum dwellers in Mexico City during the late 1940s; written as a naturalistic "slice of life" account.

FUENTES, Carlos

La Region Mas Transparente, 1958 (Where the Air is Clear, 1960)

A novel revolving about the reminiscences of an aging ex-general which ranges from 1910 to 1951; of his childhood and youth as a peon, the upheavals and chaos of the revolution and of the endless false starts and betrayal of social renovation by opportunists and the new ruling class during the generation following the revolution. Yet, despite the poverty and desperation in which so many Mexicans continue to live, a view that something was gained, that some unretractable promise of social justice has been made and that the most reactionary traditions of the Mexican past have seemingly been shattered.

La Muerte de Artemio Cruz, 1962 (The Death of Artemio Cruz, 1966)

A novel of the life of Mexican multi-millionaire, how he rose to power during and after the Mexican revolution by taking over the holdings of the old landed families and defending the interests of the new capitalists like himself through his newspapers. A more pessimistic account than *La Region*, it is told in flashbacks during the last days of the dying protagonist and emphasizes the total venality and ruthless stupidity of the Mexican ruling class.

GUERRERO, Jesus R.

Los Olvidados, 1944 (The Forgotten)

A collage novel of the lives of the poor, their families and children, etc. wandering through the slums of Mexico City during the 1940s. Made into a powerful film by Luis Bunuel.

GUZMAN, Martin Luis

La Sombra del Caudillo, 1929 (Shadow of the Caudillo)

A thinly fictionalized account of the inner workings of cliques around the Mexican presidency and in the Partido Revolucionario Institucional during the 1920s. Narrates the backgrounds of some of the actual political leaders, the operation of a system in which power brokers not only contend for their own advantage but also for that of their allied chiefs contending with other political bosses. Even the residue of their one time commitment to social reform comes to naught. Told partly from Guzman's own experiences in the inner circles of power during that period and skewed by his technocratic vision of social reform.

El Hombre y Sus Armas, 1938 (The Man and His Weapons), *Panoramas Politicas*, 1939 (Political Panoramas), *La Causa del Pobre*, 1940 (The Cause of the Poor), *Adversidades de Bien*, 1958 (Adversities of Righteousness)

A four volume popular history of the Mexican revolution, from its seedbed before 1910 to the end of major social reforms in 1940.

LEWIS, Oscar

Pedro Martinez, 1964

A life history of Pedro Martinez, an Indian peasant farmer raised in pre-revolutionary Tepotzlan; a member of the Zapatista forces during the Mexican revolution, a quizzical activist in the sometimes bloody struggles within his village during the 1920s, as well as more usual accounts of all too traditional family and domestic life, from youth to old age. An account which captures the alloyed cultural conservatism and revolutionary qualities involved. It provides a revealing political history and chronology of events in Tepotzlan. from before 1910 to the 1950s, which document the ongoing impetus of distant forces within one village over a half century. A remarkable work.

As a background see Lewis' *Life in a Mexican Village. Tepotzlan Restudied* (1951), which is one of the most comprehensive ethnographic accounts of a Latin American peasant village available.

Five Families, 1959

A brief collection of edited life histories about the daily lives of five Mexican families in the mid 1950s, with synoptic historical backgrounds of their lives. Includes a fragment of the account by Pedro Martinez as well as accounts of three other families engaged in marginal jobs in Mexico City, as well as an introduction to a middle class family.

The Children of Sanchez, 1962

A massive oral history of the lives of the members of the multiple families of one Sanchez, a Mexico City worker introduced in *Five Families*. It conveys typical day to day responses, hopes and worries of working people not yet a proletariat. *A Death in the Sanchez Family* (1966) expands on the sometimes contradictory experiences of members of the Sanchez family, unearthing some hidden emotions and views on the death of a senior family member.

LOPEZ Y FUENTES, Gregorio

Campamento, 1931 (Encampment)

A collage novel of the men and women of the Mexican revolution in an encampment during one night in 1914. Flashbacks, monologues, verbatim transcripts which portray the ignorance, hope, idealism, rage present. A cross-section of the forces in the Mexican revolutionary struggle, of the foot soldiers whose sacrifices we know will later be betrayed.

Tierra, 1932 (Land)

A series of portraits of the agrarian problem in Mexico 1910-1920; haciendas and bound peons, landlords and impoverished peasants. The central theme is the Zapata rebellion and the Army of the South, their defeat but the survival of the Zapatista promise. Of the later emergence of radical peasant organizations which seemed, at the time, might eventually achieve the goals of land reform.

Mi General, 1934 (My General)

A bitter satire on the mediocrity and delusions of grandeur of ex-revolutionary generals who support whomever can continue to guarantee their villas and stipends. Portrayed partly through their banal nostalgia and self-glorification.

El Indio, 1935 (The Indian)

A novel about an Indian community conned into revealing the location of a nearby ore body, and how they are rapidly overwhelmed by the 'economic development' which follows, until they are finally pushed off their former lands.

Huasteca, 1939 (Huasteca)

A novel of the rise and fall of a Mexican entrepreneur who fronts for US oil companies. Of the exploitation of Mexican oil workers despite the nationalist rhetoric of the Federal government.

Los Peregrinos Inmóviles, 1944 (The Immobile Migrants)

Novel about a southern Mexican Indian village freed from peonage by the revolution whose people set out to recover their original lands. Directed by folk memories, they travel through the region, are exploited and tricked, and find that nothing has fundamentally changed.

Milpa, Potrero y Monte, 1951 (Cornfield, Pasture and Scrubland)

A series of sketches about rural workers, landless peasants, migrant braceros, cowboys, mountain Indian groups who have all been defrauded; depicted through the wanderings and experiences of three peasant sons of a former Zapatista who leave their home when the father dies.

MAGDALENO, Mauricio

Campo Celis, 1935 (Estate Celis)

Novel of a Mexican peasant, one Bernardo Celis, whose hunger to acquire more land is facilitated by the chaos during and after the Mexican revolution, so that he ends up as a minor hacienda owner, exploiting his former neighbours with a special rapacity and insight.

El Resplandor, 1937 (The Splendor)

A novel set in the 1920s and 1930s; a village of Otomi Indians who have lost their lands to a hacienda decide to send an adopted Mestizo boy to be educated so that he may help them win back their lands. They distrust and will have no dealings with the Agrarian Reform Commissions. Their seizure of hacienda lands leads to a shootout with hacienda guards and the police, which compromises the alliance of the hacienda owner and regional politicians and results in the entry of representatives of the national government, who bring back the now educated village son and a new "Indian" governor of the state. In the end the hacienda

and village lands wind up in the hands of new Indian and Mestizo owners, with the Indian peasants no further ahead.

MANCISIDOR, Jose

La Asonada, 1931 (The Mob)

A Marxist interpretation of the Mexican revolution in the form of a novel. Deals with the various class elements and heterogeneous regional strains which underlay that upheaval, the endless manipulations and betrayals during and after the fighting, the armed counter-revolution and the widespread apathy and cynicism which set in with the triumph of the new ruling class of ex-revolutionary caudillos.

En La Rosa de los Vientos, 1941 (Rose of the Winds)

A novel set in Vera Cruz during the Mexican revolution, with the incursion of Woodrow Wilson's Democracy in the form of an invasion by US Marines in 1914 and the incorporation of middle class students into the revolutionary forces because of their anti-imperialist sentiments. In the same vein, *La Ciudad Roja*, 1932 (Red City), taking events in Vera Cruz into the 1920s.

Frontera Junto Al Mar, 1953 (Frontier Conjoined to the Sea)

A novel of the second phase of the Mexican revolution (circa 1914-1917), the struggles to overthrow the dictator Huerta and the battles against the American Expeditionary forces sent into northern Mexico to 'maintain the peace and stability'. Revolves around the life of an anarchist leader with flashbacks to Mexico before 1910.

El Alba en las Cimas, 1956 (Dawn on the Peaks)

A novel about the Mexican expropriation of American oil holdings in the 1930s, the first such step by any Latin American country, and the strategies used by enraged US corporations in attempts to topple the Cardenas regime and recoup their holdings.

MUÑOZ, Rafael

Si Me Han De Matar Mañana, 1934 (If They Should Kill Me Tomorrow)

A set of short stories and sketches by a former reporter and soldier; dealing with the blind destructiveness unleashed in the Mexican revolution, unchecked and undirected by any clear political direction. Title taken from a line of a Zapatista marching song.

ORTIZ HERNAN, Gustavo

Chimenas, 1937 (Chimenas)

A novel of an ordinary soldier, his family and neighbours, during the aftermath of the Mexican revolution; their deepening bitterness over how little improvements in life have occurred after so much sacrifice.

PONIATOWSKA, Elena

La Noche de Tlatelolco, 1971 (Night of Tlatelolco)

A documentary account of the massacre of some hundreds of Mexican university students by the military and police in a suburb of Mexico City during the fall of 1968. The background of student activism and their demonstration against the diversion of social development funds into the Mexican Olympics. An account of what was the most blatant and brutal example of Mexican government repression during the 1960s, a signal that Mexico had become another Central American republic.

REVUELTAS, Jose

Los Muros de Agua, 1941 (Walls of Water)

An autobiographical novel of the author's imprisonment for political activity during the Cardenas period; sketches of life in the political prison camp of Islas Marias, his own feelings and reflections about Mexico under an allegedly leftwing government.

El Luto Humano, 1943 (The Human Wake)

An epic novel of Mexico during the Cardenas era (1934-1940); of the generals and new politico-capitalists of the ruling party, the remnants of the old ruling class, of Indian and

other peasants, of urban workers, fruitless reforms and strikes. A kaleidoscope of the tensions, struggles, hopes, despairs and illusions of Mexico during its New Deal era. *Revueltas'* masterpiece.

Also *Los Dias Terrenales*, 1949 (Earthly Days) and *El Apando*, 1969 (The Pilferer), two novels of Mexico in the generation since 1940, the seeming dissipation of the left but the continuing hopes for fundamental social change.

SALAZAR MALLEN, Ruben

Camino de Perfeccion, 1937 (Road of Perfection), *Soledad*, 1944 (Solitude), *Paramo*, 1945 (Upland)

Three novels touching on the lives of the urban and rural working classes in Mexico; documentary realism with sometimes lyrical descriptions of the conditions in various regions of the country at the time.

Oja de Agua, 1949 (Eye of Water)

A novel about a feared cacique (landlord cum political boss) who remains entrenched after a generation of institutionalized 'social revolution'. Also *La Iniciacion*, 1966 (The Initiation), a comparable novel set in urban Mexico during the 1950s.

Viva Mexico, 1968

A novel which revolves around an actual case in which a family is destroyed by attempting to bring a notorious gunman, protected by judiciary and police, to trial for assassinating the father. The prominent nature of the case served as an indictment of Mexican political society as a whole, both of those who are in power and those who allow such forces to remain in power.

TRAVEN, Bruno

La Carreta, 1930 (The Carreta, 1966)

The first of six novels which follow the lives of Indian and Mestizo protagonists in southern Mexico and Chiapas from the final years of the Diaz regime through the Mexican revolution and into the 1920s. Skewed by Traven's 'tremendismo' (excess), they contain accounts of social conditions, labour and peonage, as well as the streams of resistance which finally break out into open revolt. *La Carreta* revolves around ox cart drivers hauling hacienda goods to a distant market. The series focuses on peasant revolts in Chiapas and includes *Government*, *Sun Creation*, *The March to Caobaland*, *The Rebellion of the Hanged* and *The General From the Jungles* (1931-1939), all available in recent reprints. Also his *The Cotton Plckers*, 1976 (orig. 1922) a novel about migrant agricultural workers in central Mexico as told by an American Wobbly. Once dismissed for their excessive (somewhat cartoon-like) mannerisms, Traven's novels have since reemerged in accounts of Mexican social history.

YAÑEZ, Augustin

Ojerosa y Pintada, 1960 (Bleary-Eyed and Blotched)

A 'slice of life' portrait of Mexico City in 1960 as seen through twenty-four hours in the life of a taxi driver as he moves through city locales, from slums to government residences, touching on Indian peasant marketers, urban workers and front men for the powerful.

CENTRAL AMERICA

GUATEMALA

AREVALO, Juan J.

The Shark and the Sardines, 1964

A book-length essay on the oppressive role of the US in Central American republics like Guatemala. In particular relating the CIA's involvement in the overthrow of the mildly reformist Arbenz government.

ASTURIAS, Miguel Angel

El Señor Presidente, 1946 (El Señor Presidente, 1964)

Novel about the reign of Manuel Estrada Cabrera who during the 1920s, with American backing, turns the clock back to reimpose colonial institutions such as forced labour among the Indian peasantry. The decline of the literate classes into terrorized, sycophantic lackeys.

Hombres de Maiz, 1949 (Men of Maiz, 1966)

A novel which combines realism and surrealism to treat with the long history of Indian oppression and the supposed psychic worlds of the Quiche Indians and their conceptions of land, spirits, myths, resistance and rebirth. A rather spiritualistic epic by a holder of the Nobel prize for literature.

Viento Fuerte, 1950 (Strong Wind, 1965)

A novel about an American couple who are disgusted with the US role in Guatemala and who attempt to work with Indian peasants to establish a cooperative but who fail due to their own naivety, Indian distrust and government hostility.

El Papa Verde, 1954 (The Green Pope, 1965)

A novel about the rapacity of a US-owned banana plantation company (United Fruit) which, with the connivance of a venal Guatemalan government, expels both local peasants and former landlords from their lands. Some deft sketches of the cynical public relations rhetoric of 'hemispheric co-prosperity' which is dispensed.

Weekend in Guatemala, 1956

A collection of stories drawn together in novel form, dealing with the invasion of the CIA forces led by Castillo Armas in 1954 to overthrow the short-lived reform government of Arbenz. Treats with the lost hopes, the failures to resist, and the killings and repression which followed the restoration. Bitter sketches of the US investors, reporters, "Latin American experts" and other creatures who flooded into Guatemala after the coup.

Los Ojos de los Enterrados, 1960 (The Eyes of the Interred, 1966)

A novel set during the Ubico dictatorship of 1931-1944, dealing with the initial rise of organized workers, both urban and rural, who oppose both the Ubico dictatorship and the US embassy which supports it. A mixture of folk tale and reality, the title drawn from a Maya aphorism that "only when injustice is overcome can the dead close their eyes". The last volume of a trilogy which includes *The Green Pope* and *Strong Wind*.

CASTILLO, Otto Rene

Vamos Patria a Caminar/Let's Go, 1971

A slim bilingual collection of poetry about the pathological repression imposed by the Guatemalan oligarchy and its hirelings during the mid 1960s, and of the moral and psychological considerations leading some to join the resistance despite everything. Castillo died in a FAR guerrilla detachment in 1967.

GALEANO, Eduardo

Guatemala - Occupied Country, 1969

A journalistic account of Guatemala under the institutionalized terror of assorted Guatemalan 'fascist' governments. Deals with the 1954 CIA invasion but focuses on conditions in the 1960s and the emergence of Insurgency. See the Uruguay section for an annotation of Galeano's monumental trilogy *Memories of Fire*.

MONTEFORTE TOLEDO, Mario

Donde Acaban Los Caminos, 1953 (Where the Roads End, 1964)

A novel of a love affair between a Quatemalan doctor and an Indian woman, detailing the pressures brought against them by both the Indian and white communities in that caste ridden society. The romance is used as a means to dissect the sociology of Guatemala, with the heroine finally saying a curse on all ethnic patriotisms and looking for something more worthy of loyalty.

Una Manera de Morir, 1957 (A Manner of Dying)

A novel about the disillusionment of a communist peasant organizer with the temporizing of the Arbenz government, its failure to institute the promised reforms and to mobilize its mass support to resist the CIA/Armas invasion. Told in the aftermath of the bloody right wing restoration, it also deals with the fear and despair of the left and of attempts to sustain some kind of meaningful social action in the deepening night of neo-fascism.

Cuentos de Derrota y Esperanza, 1962 (Stories of Defeat and Hope)

Collection of short stories about Guatemala under the heel of an increasingly bloodthirsty neo-colonial regime.

EL SALVADOR

ALEGRIA, Claribel and FLAKOLL, D.J.

Cenizas de Izalco, 1966 (Ashes of Izalco)

A commemorative account of El Salvador during 1932; an election victory of the left is soon overturned by a military bent on retaining the regime ancien. The genocidal massacres of the peasantry and the left coincides with the eruption of the Izalco volcano, which serves as an accompaniment to the savagery of the ruling class and its military. Also note Thomas Anderson's 1971 *Matanza*, (Massacre) a jaded US historian's view of El Salvador's oligarchy and the bloodbath they perpetrated on that country's peasantry in 1932

ARGUETA, Manilo

Un Dia en la Vida, 1980; (One Day of Life, 1988)

A novel about a group of kinfolk and neighbours living on the margins of a small Salvadorean town during the 1970s and how they are drawn into resistance by the increasing brutality of the state security forces, who themselves are largely drawn from the poor but who have been systematically dehumanized by the army. A sometimes horrendous account portrayed through the eyes of a surviving grandmother of the kinsmen.

CAYETANO CARPIO, Salvador

La Capucha, 1978 (The Hood)

An account of the system of repression of political and class opponents of the military regime which ruled El Salvador during the 1960s and 1970s. La Capucha is an instrument of torture and Cayetano Carpio was one of the surviving leaders of the Farabundo Marti Liberation Movement. In part he describes his own torture at the hands of the military .

DALTON, Roque

Miguel Marmol. Los Sucesos de 1932 en El Salvador, 1983 (Miguel Marmol. The Consequences of 1932 in El Salvador)

A biography of Miguel Marmol, a Salvadorean born into poverty in the first decade of the century who joins the Communist Party at its inception in 1930, survives being 'executed' during the 1932 massacres and who lives through a series of hair breath escapes during his following forty years of peasant union organizing until, as an old man, he escapes to Cuba. It is also a personal account of the struggles and experiences of the left in El Salvador by a man who was a veritable Til Eulenspiegel.

Poesia, 1980

A collection of poetry issued by 'Casa de las Americas.' Along with political activism Dalton's work conveys an appreciation of the complexity of people's lives and their responses to the conditions which exist in El Salvador. Also his *Las Historias Prohibidas del Pulgarcito* (1974) (The Forbidden Histories of Pulgarcito), a satiric account of life in a mythic small town of El Salvador. Dalton was later executed by some of his own comrades over some dogmatic disagreement, an act which generated revulsion among much of the Latin American left.

LINDO, Hugo

Justicia, Señor Gobernador, 1960 (Justice, Mister Governor)

A novel about a middle aged, liberal magistrate who begins to take the rhetoric about 'justice' seriously; his attempts to bring some local bosses to account and to defend their victims brings him into conflict with the Salvadorean political system, with the magistrate ultimately committed to an insane asylum.

NORTH, Liisa

Bitter Grounds, The Roots of Revolt in El Salvador, 1982

A brief history of the more recent struggles against the Salvadorean rulers/military and the bloody campaign to suppress dissidents and terrorize the poor. North outlines some of the background, the major forces, and events involved.

HONDURAS

AMAYA AMADOR, Ramon

Prision Verde, 1957 (Green Prison)

An account of stagnation and near serfdom existing in the banana plantation regions of the Honduran north coast, a US corporate enclave largely removed from Honduran control.

Construcciones, 1962 (Constructions)

A novel about the problems of urban workers and poor in the sprawling but unindustrialized capital of Tegucigalpa.

CARIAS REYES, Marcos

La Heredad, 1931 (The Inheritance)

A novel dressed in local colour form but being a denunciation of the absurdities and evils of banana republicanism in Honduras. Also his *Germinal* (1936), a collection of stories.

MEJIA NIETO, Arturo

El Tunco, 1932 (Thumbless)

A novel about the poverty of the Honduran countryside hidden behind what seem to be colourful folkways. Also *Zapatos Viejos*, (Old Shoes) 1930, a novel on a similar theme.

NICARAGUA

ALDARACA, Bridget, BAKER, Edward, RODRIGUEZ, Ileana, ZIMMERMAN, Marc
Nicaragua in Revolution/Nicaragua en Revolucion, 1980

A bilingual collection of Nicaraguan poetry about the struggles against American imperialism and its local tyrants from 1898 through the 1920s and to the triumph of the Sandinista revolution in 1979. Compiled in four historic periods and providing background on the events alluded to in the poems as well as biographical material of the thirty-eight Nicaraguan contributors.

CABEZAS, Omar

La Montaña es Algo Mas Que Una Imensa Estepa Verde, 1982 (Fire on the Mountain, 1985)

A novelized memoir of a Nicaraguan student who joins the Sandinista guerrilla movement in the mountains during the early to mid 1970s. It documents the daily toll of such a life, the specifics of illness, hunger, loneliness, self-doubt and hardening emotions as well as other than noble thoughts and deeds. As such it is an antidote to the romanticization which sometimes attaches to guerrilla struggle. Cabezas survived to become a member of the Sandinista government,

CARDENAL, Ernesto

Zero Hour and Other Documentary Poems, 1980

A collection of poems about the oppression of Nicaragua by its past rulers and the revolts which ensue; from the struggles of Sandino in the 1920s to the Sandinista revolution of the 1970's which overthrew the Somoza dictatorship. By a Nicaraguan Catholic priest, poet and minister in the Sandinista government.

RAMIREZ, Sergio

Te Dio Miede la Sangre, 1984 (To Bury Our Fathers, 1986)

A novel about the almost surrealist quality of life in Nicaragua from the early 1930s to the beginnings of the Sandinista revolt against the Somoza regime. It deals with the mixture of resistance and quiescence as well as the absurdity which life during that era entailed. A tribute to the people's rejection of the world the National Guard state had created.

RANDALL, Margaret

Sandino's Daughters, 1981

A collection of interviews with Nicaraguan women who participated in the Sandinista struggles to oust the Somoza dictatorship during the 1970s. An instructive account by an American emigre poet and journalist, one of a dozen comparable works by Randall.

ROBLETO, Hernan

Sangre del Tropico, 1930 (Blood of the Tropics)

A novel about the US military occupation of Nicaragua in the late 1920s and the Conservative-Liberal civil war which followed. The context of exploitation by national and foreign capitalists as the basis of civil war and an account of the background of the original Sandino forces.

Los Estrangulados, 1936 (The Strangled)

A sequel to *Sangre del Tropico* which carries the history of US occupation of Nicaragua into the 1930s, the assassination of Sandino and the dispersal of his forces. Of how the US Marines establish the Nicaraguan National Guard and the Somoza dynasty to preserve American interests after their withdrawal.

TIJERINO, Doris and RANDALL, Margaret

Somos Milliones (Inside the Nicaraguan Revolution), 1978

A reminiscence of the young womanhood of someone from a middle class family who becomes involved in the student and then revolutionary struggles against the dictatorship. Contains tributes to her fallen comrades and a picture of underground struggle before the mass insurrection which toppled the Somoza regime. A valuable account but with little treatment of the lives of working people and peasants as part of that struggle.

COSTA RICA

DOBLES, Fabian

Ese Que Llamam Pueblo, 1942 (This They Call a People)

A novel about the lives of workers on Costa Rican banana plantations during the 1930s.

El Sitio de las Abras, 1950 (The Site of the Burning)

Novel about three generations of villagers in a remote region who try to shake off the control of a large landlord and of their attempts to regain lost lands through the transformation of their traditional village organizations into a rural labour union.

Los Leños Violentos, 1962 (The Violent Blockheads)

A novel of the continuing poverty and powerlessness of the Costa Rican masses after the much touted 'democratic revolution' of the late 1940s. By a veteran Marxist writer. Also his *En El San Juan Hay Tiburon*, 1967 (There's No Shark in San Juan), a novel.

FALLAS, Carlos Luis

Mamita Yunai, 1941 (Mamita Yunai, 1941)

One of the best known Costa Rican novels, dealing with the all pervasive presence of the United Fruit Company throughout the country. In a series of flashbacks, it treats with a youth from an Indian-Mestizo village which is incorporated into the United Fruit domains in the early 1920s; the exploitation and indignities which becomes part of the villagers lives. Of the protagonist's growing rebellion against this regime, first individually then as a labour organizer, his imprisonment and flight. The second part of the book deals with the fraudulent elections in which the Company installs its Costa Rican allies in power.

Gentes y Gentecillas, 1947 (People and Rabble)

Another novel along the lines of *Mamita Yunai*, carrying the picture of corruption and political degradation on a national scale into the 1940s.

Marcos Ramirez, 1952 (Marcos Ramirez)

A semi-autobiographical novel of Falles' peasant family and his own youth in the 1920s and 1930s as plantation worker, cobbler, truck driver, labour leader, political prisoner and finally as a prominent writer.

LYRA, Carmen (Maria Isabel Carvajal)

Los Cuentos de Mi Tia Panchita, 1920 (Stories of My Aunt Panchita)

Collection of satirical and indignant stories of rural Costa Rican society told in local dialect as contemporary folk tales.

En Una Silla de Ruedas, 1918 (In a Wheelchair)

A novel about a Costa Rican teacher who returns to her hometown and is overwhelmed by the oppressive social restrictions which are imposed on 'respectable women' in that provincial society.

PANAMA

BELEÑO, Joaquin

Luna Verde, 1951 (Green Moon)

A collage account of the US Canal Zone in the 1940s, written in the form of a diary by a Panamanian student; the racism, the social degradation and the typical colonial sociology of the Canal Zone. Also describes the left-nationalist struggles against US imperialism in Panama.

CAJAR ESCALA, Jose

El Cabecilla, 1944 (The Ringleader)

A documentary novel of the exploitation of the peasants of the northern La Laguna area by political bosses which leads to a millennial religious revolt in 1940 that is crushed by the National Guard.

CANDANEDO, Cesar

Los Clandestinos, 1957 (The Illegals)

A novel of illegal Colombian workers in the work camps of Darien province during the late 1940s; how they are recruited and the serf-like conditions which prevail. Panamanian landowners working hand in glove with venal police and political administration.

GUTIERREZ, Joaquin

Puerto Limon, 1950 (Port Lemon)

A novel about the political dealings of the United Fruit Company when faced with an economic and anti-imperialist strike by its plantation workers on the Panamanian frontier. Treats with the alliance of a foreign corporation and national compradores as they confront working class demands.

Manglar, 1946 (The Mangroves)

A novel about the return of a teacher to the small town where she grew up, reminiscences of girlhood aspirations and reflections on the oppressive social restrictions now seen through the eyes of a woman.

JURADO, Ramon

Desertores, 1952 (Deserters)

A novel about Victoriano Lorenzo, a peasant guerrilla leader during the civil war of a 'Thousand Days' at the turn of the century when Panama was then still part of Colombia. The supposedly apathetic Panamanian peasantry join in revolt but the leaders of the Liberal party betray Lorenzo to the Conservative army because they fear a peasant rising which seems to be passing beyond their control. A parallel to the events in Colombia during the mid 1950s.

San Cristobal, 1947

A novel about Panamanian sugar caneworkers during the W.W.II period when unionism first confronted the neo-colonial plantation system.

OZORES, Renato

La Calle Oscura, 1955 (The Dark Street)

A novel set among the inhabitants of a tenement house in the inner core of Panama City during the 1950s.

SOUTH AMERICA

COLOMBIA

CABALLERO CALDERON, Eduardo
Siervo Sin Tierra, 1954 (Landless Serf)

A novel of a Colombian tenant farmer who sacrifices and saves all his adult life and manages to buy a small plot of land just before he dies, which his wife has to sell back to a landlord in order to support the family. From tenant farmer to dead tenant farmer in one generation and the hopelessness of climbing out of poverty in a society like Colombia.

GAITAN, Jorge Eliecer

La Masacre de las Bananeras-1928, 1928 (The Banana Plantation Massacre -1928)

An report of the massacre of striking banana workers carried out by the Colombian army in the Magdalena plantations of United Fruit, a critical event in Colombian working class history. Written by a then young spokesman of the Liberal party whose assassination in 1948 initiated the Conservative dictatorship and the civil war which continues till today.

GARCIA MARQUEZ, Gabriel

La Hojarasca, 1955 (Dead Leaves)

A novel set in the mythical Atlantic coast town of Macondo in 1928; it proceeds during one hour of a wake held for a local political boss. The interior monologues of the guests paint a picture of a stagnating, oppressive and violent Colombian pueblo between the end of the 1,000 Days civil war in 1903 to 1928. The initial organization of the regional banana workers union and its bloody suppression serves mainly as a background.

La Mala Hora, 1962 (The Bad Hour)

A novel set in Macondo during the amorphous and extremely brutal civil war of the 1950s called 'La Violencia'. Wall posters circulated by someone unknown rake up the past and present crimes which have been committed by leading notable during the times of peace. The extraordinary violence of Colombian political conflicts and the spate of vendettas released by the wall posters suggest that current Colombian society must be fundamentally rebuilt

Cien Años de Soledad, 1967 (One Hundred Years of Solitude, 1967)

Garcia Marquez' best known novel, it revolves around a surrealistic "history" of the mythical town of Macondo over seven generations of boom and bust, brutality and civil wars, endemic corruption and poverty. An account which some readers may find given to excessive magical surrealism, where reality is far more gripping.. Garcia Marquez won the 1982 Nobel Prize for Literature and is today one of the most prominent of Latin American authors. All of these and his many later books, dealing with themes similar to *Cien Años*, are available in English translation.

JAMMILLO ARANGO, Rafael

Barrancabermeja, 1934 (Barrancabermeja)

A novel dealing with the working conditions, casualties and exploitation of workers in the Colombian oil fields in the 1930s.

MEJIA VALLEJO, Manuel

Al Pie de la Ciudad, 1952 (On the Outskirts of the City)

An account of the backgrounds and lives of squatters on the outskirts of Bogota whose houses are destroyed by police in an arbitrary clearance action. Touches on the responses of slum dwellers in other parts of the city and the disinterest of middle class Colombians who watch the scene of destruction from the overlooking houses.

El Dia Señalado, 1962 (The Appointed Day)

A novel of the personal vendettas which pass for politics and the internecine killings in a not unusual Colombian small town during the amorphous civil war of the 1950s known as 'La Violencia'.

OSORIO LIZARAZO, Jose A.

La Cosecha, 1935 (The Crop)

A novel about tenant farmers, small coffee growers and rural workers on the edge of despair, caught in the 'semi-feudal' exploitation of peasantry by hacienda owners in the backlands of Colombia during the world depression.

El Hombre Bajo la Tierra, 1944 (The Man Below the Earth)

A novel of peasant-miners in the pennyante gold mines and mine camps of southern Colombia. It touches on the courage and mutual aid between the miners but also the machismo, the subculture of accepting dangers as manly, which helps sustain the horrendous working conditions.

El Dia del Odio, 1952 (Day of Hate)

A novel which deals with the misery and economic desperation which led to the 'Bogatazo', the spontaneous uprising of the urban poor and working class of Bogota in 1948 (following the assassination of the Liberal-populist leader Gaitan). Foreshadows the Conservative repression and the beginnings of amorphous civil war which continued throughout the following decades.

El Pantano, 1954 (Quicksand)

Novel of the daily lives of members of the frayed white collar class and of urban workers living hopelessly stagnant lives in the decaying outskirts of Bogota.

SOTO APARICIO, Fernando

La Rebelion de las Ratas, 1962 (Rebellion of the Rats)

A novel about the incursion of a large mining company into a former peasant area and the destructive dislocations it creates. Told through a series of flashbacks by different members of one family whose lives are shattered during a series of confrontations with the mining company and its allies.

URIBE PIEDRAHITA, Cesar

Toa, 1933 (Toa, 1935)

A novel about a Colombian government inspector sent into the Amazonas region in early 1920s to investigate the treatment of Indian rubber gatherers. Despite its sometimes purple prose the work includes some powerful accounts of the slave-like conditions under which the Indian rubber tappers were held and work. (This was an international scandal raised earlier by the Irish patriot Roger Casement, which forced the Colombian government into a PR campaign.) The government inspector comes to realize that he is there just for show, that the conditions are well known to and of no concern to national authorities, who in fact are paid off by the rubber companies.

Mancha de Aciete, 1935 (Oil Slick)

A protest novel about social and working conditions in the Colombian oil industry, with an expose of the sell-out of national interests to US oil corporations.

ZAPATA OLIVELLA, Manuel

La Calle 10, 1960 (Tenth Street)

An account of the lives of people in an old working class neighbourhood of Bogota during and just after the 1948 rising. Deals with the background, daily lives and character of an established working class ranging back to the beginning of the century. Touches on their simmering anger, caution and rejection of what passes for politics in Colombia.

Cuentos de Muerte y Libertad, 1961 (Tales of Death and Liberty)

Collected short stories about Colombia during 'La Violencia'.

En Chima Nace Un Santo, 1964 (A Saint is Born in Chima)

A novel of religious fanaticism born from chaos and backwoods poverty. A crippled boy in a mountain village of violence-torn Colombia is proclaimed a miracle worker by desperate peasants; their millennial beliefs bring them into conflict with the regional political bosses whose concern is to crush any alternate basis of power. The use of troops to suppress the peasant millenarians is evocative of a Colombian *Os Sertaos*.

VENEZUELA

ARRAIZ, Antonio

Puros Hombres, 1938 (True Men)

A documentary account of political prisoners in a Venezuelan jail during a Conservative dictatorship of the 1930s; of their backgrounds and what brought them into opposition.

DIAS SANCHEZ, Ramon

Mene, 1936 (Oil, 1938)

A novel dealing with the effects of the Venezuelan oil boom in a Caribbean coastal village. Of how village life is degraded by the incursion of the US oil companies which are presented as contemporary conquistadores, with all Latin American poor as the new "Indians", and the Conservative Gomez dictatorship as the comprador chieftains.

GALLEGOS, Romulo

La Trepadora, 1925 (The Climber)

A novel of peasants and ranchers in the coffee hacienda regions of Venezuela in the 1920s.

Cantaclaro, 1931 (Cantaclaro, 1936)

An epic account of the Venezuelan backlands done in the form of folk ballads sung by a wandering minstrel travelling through the Llanos of the 1920s (an arid frontier region of feuding cattle barons, serfs, inchoate violence which in some ways serves as a microcosm of the Latin American past in exaggerated form). Gallegos was briefly the president of Venezuela during a democratic interlude and *Cantaclaro* became known internationally.

HIMIOB, Nelson

La Carretera, 1938 (The Highway)

A semi-autobiographical novel of student revolutionaries fighting the Gomez dictatorship and its US allies in the 1930s as seen through the thoughts and actions of the imprisoned survivors.

OTERO SILYA, Miguel

Casas Muertos, 1955 (Dead Houses)

A novel of a decaying small town during the 1940s, told in a series of flashbacks about the assorted national and local bosses who throughout the past have only been concerned with enriching themselves, regardless of the social stagnation this engenders everywhere in the country.

Oficina No. 1, 1961 (Office No. 1)

A novel which takes place in the final days of the Perez Jimenez dictatorship (a US oil protegee who was overthrown by a decade long guerrilla war) And the advent of a democratic government. A cross section of the various national forces and classes in play but focussed on the maneuvers and turnabouts by representatives of the middle and upper class and their rapid domestication of the new regime.

USLAR PIETRI, Arturo

Un Retrato de Geographla, 1962 (A Portrait of Geography), *Estacion de Mascaras*, 1964 (Season of Masquerade)

Two volumes of an epic novel about Venezuela in the 20th century - *Un Retrato* being cross section of the country in 1935-36, an interlude between two US-supported Venezuelan

dictatorships; *Estacion* is set in 1948 and the deepening repression of the working class by the Jimenez regime.

ECUADOR

AGUILERA MALTA, Demetrio

Don Goyo, 1933 (Don Goyo)

A novel which combines surrealistic allegory and realism set in an island village of Black fishermen near the port city of Guayaquil during the 1920s. It juxtaposes the folk myths of Don Goyo (an old sage who epitomizes the values of a pre-capitalist community) and the responses of a young protagonist who is becoming enmeshed in the working class world of Guayaquil, and who is in a sense the future of the island fishermen. Suggests the promise of some of the new forces arising but also the feeling of loss of an earlier and seemingly more "natural" world.

Canal Zone, 1935

A protest novel of the racist humiliations (as well as exploitation) of Blacks and Mestizos in the Panama Canal Zone under the heel of American colonialism as symbolic of the treatment of Latin America as a whole by the US.

DIAZ YCAZA, Rafael

Los Rostros del Miedo, 1962 (The Faces of Fear)

A novel about impoverished government workers in Ecuador and the objective and psychological conditions which keep them powerless.

FERNANDEZ, Jorge

Agua, 1936 (Water)

A novel about the conflict between two mestizo peasant villages for irrigation water; the divisions and feuding which keeps them both currying the favour of local cuadillos. Of the self-defeating stratagems of keeping just a notch ahead of the poorest of the poor.

GALLEGOS, Geraldo

Salome de Santa Cruz, 1957 (Salome of Santa Cruz)

A documentary account of Liberal party guerrillas in Chimborazo province during the author's youth in the 1920s. Just as a reminder of the pre-socialist traditions of guerrilla struggle in Latin America.

GALLEGOS LARA, Joaquin

Cruces Sobre la Agua, 1946 (Crosses on the Water)

A novel which deals with the events of November 15, 1922 in Guayaquil, where a general strike was crushed by the army and the massacre of strikers which followed. The title refers to the small rafts with lighted candles which, in memorial services a generation later, are placed on the river into which the bodies of the workers were thrown. A tapestry of Ecuadorean working class traditions, their continuation through periods of struggle and of seeming forgetfulness.

GIL GILBERT, E., GALLEGOS LARA, J., AGUILERA MALTA, D.

Los Que Se Van, 1930 (Those That Leave)

A collection of stories about social conditions throughout Ecuador which initiated social protest writing in that country.

GIL GILBERT, Enrique

Relatos de Emmanuel, 1939 (Tales of Emmanuel)

A novel about the poverty and conflict in the Amazonian frontier region, an area which already then had long been touted as an alleged land of opportunity for landless peasants.

Nuestro Pan, 1942 (Our Bread)

A novel of a group of farmers who attempt to establish a cooperative farm in coastal Ecuador, of the satisfactions and problems involved but mainly an account of the insuperable power of money lenders, wholesalers and large landowners. The cooperative falls under the ownership of a 'modern' hacendado, most of the farm families drift away having lost their land. The four original coop members are hired by the new corporate owners to act as foremen over the migratory labour employed to work the former coop land.

ICAZA, Jorge

Barro de Sierra, 1933 (Clay of the Sierra)

Six stories dealing with different aspects of Ecuadorean social oppression of the time, rural and urban, of Indian and non-Indian, and of the triumvirate of church, state and capitalists working as fingers of the same hand. Also accounts of left wing organizers attempting to mobilize people in economic self defense.

Huasipungo, 1934 (*Huasipungo*, 1946)

One of the best known of Latin American indigenista novels; it deals with an Indian community in Highland Ecuador during the 1920s and early 1930s and their struggle to retain their lands against the expansion of a foreign owned hacienda and venal courts. The expulsion of Indian peasants from their lands by the police culminates in a bloody battle which destroys the village and scatters the survivors who become migrant landless labourers, or 'Huasipungo'.

En Las Calles, 1935 (In the Streets)

A novel about a group of highland peasants forced from their lands when neighbouring haciendas seize the water rights, their migration to Quito and the daily rounds of discrimination, unemployment and struggle to survive, leading to individual and then organized resistance. Also an account of the strategies of repression used by the Ecuadorean ruling class.

Cholos, 1938 (*Cholos*, 1948)

A novel of rural mestizo workers and foremen sandwiched between large landholders and Indian peasant labourers - an account of the everyday life of the mestizo workers and of the 'racial' divisions which divide the poor in Ecuador.

Huairapamushkas, 1948 (*Huairapamushkas*, 1954)

A novel about the changing but continuing exploitation of the Highland Indian peasantry under the small town bourgeoisie who supplant the old hacendados in a new balance of political power, using gunmen when necessary.

Seis Veces la Muerte, 1953 (Six Times Death), *Viejos Cuentos*, 1960 (Old Stories)

Two collections of short stories which proclaim that the 'old stories' of exploitation, injustice, repression and hypocrisy continue in post W.W.II Ecuador with only the rhetoric changed. Icaza was one of the greatest and most sagacious of the Indigenista authors.

MATA ORDONEZ, Humberto

Sumag Allpa, 1940

The first volume of the trilogy *Sol Amarrado* (Moored Sun); *Sumag Allpa* is the account of an highland Indian who by his middle age has experienced a roster of exploitation including seizure of Indian lands, debt peonage, forced labour, and the demands of priest and local politicians. Set mainly in the 1920s and 1930s.

Sanaguin, 1942

Second volume of the trilogy, which follows the hero of *Sumag Allpa* into the eastern frontier zone where he works on a sugar cane plantation on which the owners attempt to transpose the subjugation of the Highland regions but are faced with a partly successful revolt by Indian and mestizo workers led by a white Ecuadorean socialist who in the aftermath leaves to fight in the Spanish Civil War.

Sal, 1963 (Salt)

The last volume of the trilogy, deals with the now aging survivors of the previous two volumes, their children, the new characters and forces in the changing process of oppression and resistance in Ecuador during the post W.W.II period.

NUÑEZ, Sergio

Arbol Que No Da Fruto, 1929 (The Barren Tree)

A novel of the corruption and chaos during the final years of the Moreno dictatorship in Ecuador in 1922, the proto-revolutionary resistance among urban workers and guerrilla struggle of the Liberal party in the mountains .

PAREJA DIEZ-CANSECO, Alfredo

El Muelle, 1933 (The Dock)

A novel of the Guayaquil working class and urban poor. Revolves around the life of an unemployed seaman and his wife, their past experiences told in flashbacks. The husband's previous involvement in waterfront unionization in New York leads to his attempts to organize an Ecuadorean Seamen's Union, a strike evolves and after its defeat the protagonist is blacklisted.

La Beldaca, 1935 (The Beldaca)

The life history of a tramp steamer and its crew sailing between the small ports of the Ecuadorean coast; the lives and struggles of the dockworkers, fishermen and waterside people it touches.

Baldomera, 1938 (Baldomera)

A novel dealing with the general strike of Guayaquil workers in November 1922; the oppression and poverty from which it grew and the military repression which crushed it. This defeat initiated the organization of the Communist party in Ecuador.

Hombres Sin Tiempo, 1941 (Men Without Time)

A semi-autobiographical prison novel; a collage of the 'runaway' Indian peons, thieves, teachers, murderers, labour organizers and political subversives thrown together in a Quito prison during the late 1930s and their attempts to survive.

Las Tres Ratas, 1944 (The Three Rats)

A historical novel of the revolutionary traditions of the Liberal Party of Ecuador and its degeneration into just another group of office seekers by the 1930s.

La Advertencia, 1956 (The Warning)

The first volume of a trilogy dealing with the backgrounds and lives of activists in the early socialist movement in Ecuador; from pre W.W.I to 1925.

El Aire y los Recuerdos, 1959 (Wind and Remembrance), *Los Poderes Omnimodos*, 1964 (All Embracing Powers)

The two volume sequel to *La Advertencia*, dealing with the resurgent reaction in Ecuador and the demise of progressive attitudes among most of the middle class during the 1930s.. Carries the history of Ecuadorean working class struggles into the 1950s.

ROJAS, Angel

El Exodo de Yangana, 1949 (Exodus from Yangana)

A panorama of Ecuador in the 1940s as seen through the eyes of members of an Indian community which has lost their land and are travelling through the countryside searching for work and a place to settle.

SALVADOR, Humberto

Camarada, 1933 (Comrade)

A novel about a working class heroine; it traces the panorama of the exploitation of Ecuadorean workers but also raises the topic of their 'self-imposed' oppression, in particular the conditions which women face.

Los Trabajadores, 1935 (The Workers)

A novel about attempts to organize labour unions among Ecuadorean workers and the tactics used by the ruling class to set sections of workers against each other.

Noviembre, 1939 (November)

A novel dealing with the ferocious repression of the left by the Paez military dictatorship in 1936; of resurgent reaction and the attempts to recreate the status ante quo.

BOLIVIA

BARBERY, Oscar Justiniano

Zapata, 1963 (Zapata), *El Hombre Que Soñaba*, 1964 (The Man that Dreamed), *El Roto*, 1967 (The Broken)

Three novels dealing with the dissipation of opportunities and betrayal of the Bolivian revolution of 1952, which had totally defeated the military and political administration of the regime ancien. The dissention among the victors, the lack of action and opportunism of 'revolutionary' leaders result in a stasis which is ultimately followed by a series of counter-revolutionary coups, with reaction again triumphant by the 1960s. But also of the continuing dream of and struggles for social justice among the oppressed.

BARRIOS DE CHUNGARA, Domitila

Let Me Speak. Testimony of Domitila, a woman of the Bolivian mines, 1978

A personal testimony from the Bolivian working class (of "Indian" miners in particular) under the series of increasingly fascist military regimes which controlled Bolivia from 1960 on. Told by a woman activist of an Indian miner's family. Also June Nash, We Eat the Mines and the Mines Eat Us 1979, an anthropological account of Bolivian tin miners in the 1970s and their families, including oral accounts.

BOTELHO GOSALVEZ, Raul

Altiplano, 1945 (High Plain)

A novel about a village of Indian peasants who are forced from their lands by repeated droughts and who migrate in search of somewhere to re-establish themselves. Told as a chronicle of the conditions and fates they encounter—some going into the mines, some to work in the provincial capital, others becoming migrant agricultural labourers. They entail a microcosm of the experiences of the dispossessed in Bolivia.

CESPEDES, Augusto

Sangre de Mestizos, 1936 (Mestizo Blood)

Nine reportage stories about the Bolivia-Paraguay Chaco war of 1932-35. The sufferings of the conscripted Indian soldiers and the utter stupidity of that war which is described as flowing mainly from the goals of the Patino mine interests and foreign corporations.

Metal del Diablo 1946 (Devil's Metal)

A novel about the Bolivian tin mines from the end of 19th century to the 1940s but mainly of the horrendous living and working conditions in the industry of the then contemporary period. Portrays the Roman luxury in which members of the Patino family live as well as the servility of the national government and the Bolivian middle class toward them. Woven around the travails of miners' families to wrest a bare living from the present and justice in the future.

Also two related novels, *El Dictador Suicida*, 1956 (The Dictator Commits Suicide) and *El Presidente Colgado*, 1966 (The President Left Hanging)

JAMES, Daniel (ed.)

The Complete Bolivian Diaries of Che Guevara, 1968

Mainly the diary of Guevara during his attempt to establish an insurrectional base in Bolivia: the split with local left leaders and the travails and failures of the small force raised by Guevara. Also contains accounts by some of the survivors and an overview of conditions in Bolivia under military dictatorship in 1967.

LARA, Jesus

Repete, 1937 (Repeat)

An anti-militarist novel about the Chaco war of 1932-35 told partly by a journalist and partly through the diary of a dead Quechua conscript. It reviles the officially promulgated patriotism and the pointless deaths and suffering which epitomize the irredeemable nature of Bolivia's rulers. The first of many novels by the widely translated (except into English) Quechua socialist author.

Surumi, 1943

A novel set in Cochabamba province, it deals with the oppression and resistance of Quechua peasants to the 'semi-feudal' conditions of the regime ancien in the 1930s.

This and all following titles in Quechua are volumes whose texts are actually in Spanish translation.

Yanakuna, 1952

A novel dealing with the anger and revolt simmering just under the surface of the seemingly unchanging Indian-landlord relations in Bolivia on the eve of the 1952 revolution; land seizures, strikes, and the expulsion of comprador Indian caciques and notables.

Yawarnichij, 1959 (Our Blood)

Possibly Lara's best known novel, it describes Quechua peasant communities and former haciendas in the highlands after the 1952 revolution. The slow and limited changes in the countryside despite massive support for land reform: of the work of teachers, communists and Quechua miners in helping forge a militant peasant movement. Ends with the organization of underground cells to continue the struggle when the social revolution is quashed by the national bourgeoisie. Interwoven are accounts of the centuries-long struggle of Quechua peasants against their exploiters.

Sinchikay, 1962

A novel of the attempts by Quechua peasants to establish collective farm communities in the face of a 'land reform' which is really geared to foster commercial capitalist farming.

Llally Pacha: Tiempo de Vencer, 1965 (Time to Win), *Nancahuazu: Sueños*, 1969 (Dreams) Two novels dealing with the attempts by Quechua peasants, miners and workers to continue the social revolution through their own organizations during an era of deepening reaction.

Sujnapura, 1971

A novel in two volumes, being *El Solar y la Gelba* and *La Derrama (The Assessment)*, which treat with the effects of the Chaco war on the mainly Indian peasant conscripts, the broader worlds and new ideas they encounter and their initial appreciation of their own power.

La Literatura de los Quechuas, 1961 (Literature of the Quechuas) A history of modern Quechua writing.

LORA, Guillermo

A History of the Bolivian Labour Movement, 1977

A social and political history of the Bolivian labour movement, a once militant and powerful force in an underdeveloped country. It utilizes biographies of its leaders, rank and file activists and members over the past fifty years. Labour history with a human face; an account by an acerbic old Bolivian 'Trotskyite' union leader.

MENDOZA, Jaime

En Las Tierras del Potosi, 1911 (In the Lands of Potosi)

An early novel dealing with the lives and oppression of Indian workers in the then contemporary mines of Potosi, with allusions to a 300 year history of Indian miners there.

PRADA OROPEZA, Renato

Los Fundadores de Alba, 1969 (Founders of Dawn)

A novel about the life and death of a young seminarian who is appalled by the misery and hypocrisy he finds in his country and who joins with a guerrilla movement to overturn the

prevailing system. Told through the reminiscences of an Indian peasant who met the protagonist at various stages of his life.

RAMIREZ VELARDE, Fernando

Socavones de Angustia, 1947 (Caverns of Anguish)

A novel of Indian peasants striving for a better life, the hopelessness of their farmlets and their drift into the mines as workers, only to find that life there is as bad as what they have left behind. Despite everything a hope for social justice remains.

SUAREZ, Gaston

Vigilia Para el Ultimo Viaje, 1962 (Vigil for the Last Journey), *El Gesto*, 1969 (The Gesture)

Two novels about the Bolivian urban working class as well as the impoverished nature of many in the lower middle class. These and other sectors of the poor staggering under the new military regimes which again control the nation.

PERU

AGUILAR DERPICH, Juan

Oficio? Guerrillero, 1970 (Occupation? Guerrilla)

A novel of a communist organizer captured during the suppression of a peasant rising in the Huancayo region during the mid 1960s; with flashbacks of the lives of Lima slum dwellers and of rural misery which have impelled the protagonist to enter revolutionary struggle.

ALEGRIA, Ciro

El Mundo es Ancho y Ajena, 1941 (Broad and Alien Is the World, 1951)

One of the best known Indigenista novels from Peru, dealing with a traditional Highland Indian village in the mid 1930s whose lands are seized by a neighbouring hacienda; the initial disbelief and then growing resistance of Indian villagers against the hacendado and his allies in the local and national governments. Ends in an army attack which destroys the Indian village and scatters the survivors to prisons or dispersal as migrant workers.

Los Perros Hambrientos, 1938 (The Hungry Dogs)

A thematic sequel to *Broad and Alien*, portraying the lives of dispossessed Indians as migrant workers in the coastal plantations and cities during the 1930s. Treats as well with the lives of mestizo workers there.

ARGUEDAS, Jose Maria

Yawar Fiesta, 1940 (Yawar Fiesta, 1948)

A collection of stories about highland Indians and their 'Culture' as evidenced in an annual fiesta in the 1930s. Alludes to the conjunction of church and state (and allegedly all non-aboriginals) in exploiting Indians but their retention of their unique 'cultural values inherited from time immemorial'.

Arguedas' work embodies much of the blindness which characterizes a certain type of Indigenista writing; it is suffused with a racial mysticism, the antithesis of any class outlook, and provides not the slightest consideration of non-Indian working class/peasant experiences. This assured Arguedas' status as a sage among many North American liberal readers.

Los Rios Profundos, 1958 (Deep Rivers)

An semi-autobiographical novel about growing up around a Quechua highland community as the orphaned son of a large landowner; learning the nature of the caste society which was Highland Peru in the 1920s.

Todas Las Sangres, 1964 (All Bloods)

Another Indigenista novel set in the late 1940s and 1950s dealing with the incursion of foreign capital and the 'rationalization' of highland haciendas by technocrats who set about

displacing both the traditional landlords and ousting Indian peasants through mortgages and machinery.

CONGRAINS MARTIN, Enrique

No Una, Sino Muchas Muertes, 1958 (Not One But Many Deaths)

A slice of life portrait which treats with the humanity of those living in the shanty towns around Lima, but also the corrosive effects of slum life which destroys people, if not in the first then in the second generation.

Lima, Hora Cero, 1954 (Lima, Zero Hour)

Collection of short stories about life in the Lima slums and shanty towns.

FALCON, Cesar

Pueblos Sin Dios, 1928 (People Without God)

A sardonic portrait using cinematic techniques to capture the narrowness, petty jealousies and grasping mentality of small town merchant-capitalists in Peru of that period, whose nature is both caused by and a cause of the economic stagnation.

El Buen Vecino Sanabria U., 1947 (Sanabria U, the Good Neighbour)

A bitter farce about a Peruvian comprador president (Manuel Prado) as the darling of the Grace Line and other US plantation and mining corporations during the 1940s. The title being a play on the 'Good Neighbour Policy' of the Roosevelt era and its deepening penetration of Latin American economies.

Por La Ruta Sin Horizonte, 1961 (The Endless Route)

A novel about the Spanish Civil War, focussing on what that struggle meant to Latin Americans, epitomizing as it did a century of similar struggles between progressive and reactionary forces almost everywhere on that continent.

HUANAY, Julian

El Retoño, 1950 (The Sprout)

A short novel about a twelve year old boy from a poor highland village who decides he must see Lima and runs away. His migration brings him into contact with a cross section of the Peruvian working and peasant classes. As a kind of modern day Lazarillo he encounters tragedies, ignorance, poverty but also kindness among ordinary people. A collage of lives, deaths, misfortunes and hope.

NEIRA, Pablo (Hugo Neyra)

Tierra y Muerte en Cuzco, 1963 (Land and Death in Cuzco)

A reportage account of Peruvian Indian communities engaged in seizing vacant hacienda lands in the Cuzco region during the early 1960s; touches on the 40 year history of such struggles which have often involved support by urban, non-Indian, working class organizations.

NEIRA SAMANEZ, Hugo (ed.)

Huillca: Habla Un Campesino Peruano, 1974 (Huillca: A Peruvian Peasant Speaks)

A life history of a Peruvian Quechua peasant leader interviewed in but translated from Quechua. It documents not only his own life but almost also eighty years of struggle by an Indian peasantry, independently and in alliances with non-Indians, against an array of forces. All this is interwoven with accounts of everyday life.

REYNA, Ernesto

El Amauta Atusparia, 1930

A novel serialized in Jose Carlos Mariátegui's journal *Amauta*; it deals with an Indian peasant uprising in Huaraz in 1925 with flashbacks to an earlier rising there in 1885. Told as a series of reminiscences which underscore the continuing exploitation and resistance of Indian peasants and the repression of those who have attempted to support them.

REYNOSO, Oswaldo

En Octubre No Hay Milagros, 1965 (There Are No Miracles in October)

A novel covering the lives of two families in Lima during one day. Revolves around the eviction of a working class family juxtaposed to the failed aspirations and reduced lives of a middle class family as seen through the eyes of an embittered college student.

RIOS, Edmundo de los

Los Juegos Verdaderos, 1968 (The True Games)

A novel revolving around the reminiscences and hallucinations of an aged Peruvian communist organizer dying in prison, his despair and his attempt to make some sense of his life. Counterpoised is a younger militant who briefly shares the same cell, who has been moved by similar reasons and emotions but who, without the long experience of repression, is disdainful of the other man's despair. Nevertheless the protagonist recognizes himself, a generation earlier, in the young militant and also the continuation of the struggle which has been his life.

SCORZA, Manuel

Rodable Por Rancas, 1970 (Drums for Rancas, 1977)

A novel about the web of local, national and international forces arrayed in the exploitation of Indian peasants and miners in the Cerro de Pasco region of Highland Peru during the late 1960s, detailing the day to day lives of peasant/workers and the mechanisms of repression on the local level.

El Jinete Insomne, 1977 (The Sleepless Horseman), *Cantar de Agapito Robles*, 1977 (To Sing of Agapito Robles)

Two volumes which continue the story begun in *Drums for Rancas*, in which the focus shifts from the world of Indian villages to the region as a whole during the waves of land seizures, strikes and insurgency, with the accounts taking on a semi-mythical and ballad-like quality.

La Tumba de Relampago, 1978 (The Tomb of Lightning)

The final volume of the tetralogy dealing with the Indian peasant struggles of 1960s which verge on being revolutionary but are finally crushed with military might. It returns to the more realistic style of the initial volume. Scorza himself was engaged in this struggle and was a leader of the 'Frente Obrero, Campesino, Estudiantil y Popular'.

VALLEJO, Cesar

El Tungsteno, 1931 (Tungsten)

One of the great socialist novels of Latin America by Peru's leading poet of the time. An account of the entry and expansion of a large US mining corporation in the Huanuco region of Peru shortly after W.W.I and its rapid destruction of traditional society there, both for good and for bad. There is little of the usual romanticism about traditional Indian peasant communities here. With the incorporation of Indian peasants as miners the outlook and the dialogue becomes increasingly more class conscious. The novel then shifts to an Indian miner and labour organizer with a generation of working class experience, his distrust of traditional church and state 'mediators' but also of middle class 'Indigenistas' hovering around to 'protect' Indians from modernization. The story culminates in a strike bloodily suppressed by the National Police, who are more or less at the beck and call of the US mining corporation. The forces in contention are more complex and contradictory than in many such novels.

Paco Yunque, 1951 (Paco Yunque)

A posthumously published account of an Indian boy growing up in a mestizo-Indian community during the 1930s, the indignities he faces and the triumph of retaining one's humanity and vitality under such conditions.

Cesar Vallejo: The Complete Posthumous Poetry, 1978

A collection of Vallejo's poems, including his final work written during the Spanish Civil War and referring to that confrontation as also embodying the century-old Latin American struggles for human liberation. Texts in Spanish and English.

CHILE

ALEGRIA, Fernando

The Chilean Spring, 1978

A novel about the many streams leading to the first socialist government of Chile in 1970, the problems and limits of the Allende regime but also the upsurge of creative powers among broad sectors of the population. Of the plots and sabotage which lead to the coup which installed a murderous military autocracy, crushing the hope which had so recently emerged.

CASTRO, Baltasar

Un Hombre por el Camino, 1950 (A Man by the Road), *Mi Camarada Padre*, 1958 (My Comrade Father)

Two novels about the lives of working people in the copper mines of the Rancagua region from W.W.I to the 1950s; the day to day events and visionary hopes, of their individuality but how their hopes are passed from generation to generation.

CASTRO, Oscar

Huellas en la Tierra, 1940 (Tracks in the Earth)

Sketches of the conditions of the rural poor throughout the Chilean countryside at the end of the 1930s.

Llampo de Sangre, 1950

A novel about a Chilean copper mine in which the mine itself is one of the main protagonists. The work, sorrows and lives of those who pass into and are moulded by the world of the mine.

COLOANE, Francisco

Cabo de Hornos, 1941 (Cape Horn)

A collection of adventure-cum-realist stories of seamen, fishermen and other marine workers from the southern-most coasts of Chile.

Tierra del Fuego, 1956 (Tierra del Fuego)

A popular account of the Tierra del Fuego frontier region of Chile, its geography and peoples, a cross section of their lives, work and experiences during the first forty years of the 20th century.

DELANO, Luis Enrique

El Viento del Rencor, 1961 (The Wind of Rancor)

A novel about the Conservative-Liberal civil war in turn of the century Chile which ushered in the forces in contention in the modern era.

El Rumor de la Batalla, 1964 (Murmur of Battle)

Novel about the shock waves sent through Chile by the Spanish Civil War, the divisions into right and left and especially of the traditions of Chilean left resurrected.

DORFMAN, Ariel

My House is on Fire, 1989

A collection of short stories about the corrosive effects which almost two decades of dictatorship had had on the Chilean people. The impoverishment and humiliations imposed on the defeated working class by the victors; the too often successful ploys to get the defeated to turn on each other but also the ongoing psychological resistance, even if it is

only to remember who is responsible for their suffering. Juxtaposed is the smug viciousness of the triumphant class.

DRAGO, Gonzalo

Cobre, 1941 (Copper)

A collection of short stories about the lives of Chilean copper miners during the 1930s.

El Purgatorio, 1951 (Purgatory)

A denunciation of the Chilean military (prophetic as it turned out), dealing with the dehumanizing procedures used by the army to imbue conscripts with blind obedience and right wing ideology.

EDWARDS BELLO, Joaquin

La Cuna de Esmeraldo, 1918 (Esmeraldo's Cradle), *El Roto*, 1920 (The Broken One)

Two novels revolving around the youth and young manhood of a member of the Santiago lumpenproletariat during W.W.I. Set around a brothel in a rapidly changing slum area, it details the alloyed callousness and concern, potential decency but petty criminality of the main character whose half hearted attempts to break out of that life are always defeated and who is drawn back into the only life he has known.

Valparaiso, La Ciudad de Viento, 1931 (Valparaiso, City of Wind, 1934)

A reportage account of Chile's major port, its foreign and national corporations and bourgeoisie sustained by the labour of workers both in the city and those in the mines and countryside of Chile.

En El Viejo Almendral, 1946 (In the Old Almond Grove)

A reminiscence of the changes and conflicts, the advances and setbacks in Chilean society over the previous forty years seen through the reflections of the author.

GUZMAN, Nicomedes

Los Hombres Oscuros, 1938 (Dark Men)

An epic novel about the components of the Santiago working class during the 1930s. Of white collar employees, former artisans and the old urban working class and of former peasants drawn into new industries; their daily lives from youth to old age, the strategies for daily existence and the memories of working class struggles which have continued over the previous two generations. Threaded around the thoughts and actions of a young labour organizer and his wife.

La Sangre y la Esperanza, 1944 (Blood and Hope)

A novel set in the Mapocho working class district of Santiago, the daily lives and work and tradition of labour struggles. Focuses on the personal costs of opposing the Chilean ruling class and the ways in which people try to stave off despair. Of their hopes/beliefs that their struggle will yet come to fruition. Seen through the eyes of and narrated by an adolescent boy, son of a militant street car driver.

Donde Nace el Alba, 1945 (Where Dawn is Born)

A novel with a similar setting and theme as *Los Hombres Oscuros* but focused more on the enduring poverty and more pessimistic as to any permanent working class victory.

La Luz Viene del Mar, 1951 (The Light Comes From the Sea)

A novel about life in the nitrate mining region of Iquique in northern Chile during the 1920s, a locale of very bloody class confrontations during the first decade of the 20th century.

El Pan Bajo la Bota, 1960 (Bread Under the Boot)

An autobiographical account of Guzman's youth as a worker in Iquique and elsewhere in Chile during the 1920s and 1930s.

LOMBOY, Reinaldo

Ranquil, 1942 (Ranquil)

A novel set in the first decade of the 20th century when a compliant Chilean government freed the enterprise of large land owners who then seized the homesteads of many small farmers, and of the inchoate local risings which followed.

Ventarron, 1945 (Gust of Wind)

A portrait of the lives of fishermen, miners and other resource workers in the central coast and mountain region of Chile from the 1920s to 1940s.

MARIN, Juan

Paralelo 53 Sur, 1936 (Parallel 53, South)

A novel about the lives of native Indians and other Chileans in southern-most Chile, their struggles against the elements and against the incursions of corporate capitalism, from vast sheep haciendas to large resource extraction companies which push the original (native and white) inhabitants aside. Culminates in a working class revolt during W.W.I and the early 1920s.

Viento Negro, 1944 (Black Wind)

A novel about conditions in a south Chilean port and coal mining town during the early 1930s; the confrontations between local fascist and communist supporters and the evolution of a strike by stevedores against an English coal company into a city wide general strike, with the eventual entry of the Chilean navy to suppress it.

NERUDA, Pablo

Selected Poems of Pablo Neruda, 1970 (N. Tarn, ed.)

A broad collection and translation of some of Neruda's best known poetry: includes part of the *Residencia en la Tierra* cycle and others.

Residence on Earth/Residencia en la Tierra, 1973 (Don Walsh, ed.)

A translation of a cycle of poems written between 1925 and 1947, dealing with the popular struggles against imperialist and class oppression in Chile, throughout Latin America and during the Spanish civil war but having universal application. Texts in Spanish and English published as a memorial to Neruda, who died in September 1973 during the first days of Chilean fascism.

Confieso Que He Vivido, 1974 (I Confess That I Have Lived)

An autobiography by Neruda, of his life and times. Also see Neruda's *Obras Completas*, 1973 (Complete Works) and Volodia Teitelboim's *Neruda*, 1984 a biography of the poet's work and politics.

SEPULVEDA LEYTON, Carlos

Ahijuna, 1934 (Budding), *La Fabrica*, 1935 (The Factory), *Camarada*, 1938 (Comrade)

A trilogy novel; *Ahijuna* is set in the Matadero district of Santiago and tells of a youth growing up in a poor working class neighbourhood during the first decade of the 20th century. *La Fabrica* is based on Sepulveda's experiences as a teacher in the repressive Chilean school system during the 1920s, while *Camarada* deals with the suppression of a teachers' strike in 1930. Although the trilogy revolves around one protagonist it is peopled with an array of characters from all classes in Chilean society.

TANGOL, Nicasio

Carbon y Orquideas, 1950 (Coal and Orchids)

A novel about life in Chilean coal mine camps during the 1930s - a mixture of lyricism and realism.

TEITELBOIM, Volodia

Hijo del Salitre, 1952 (Child of the Nitrate)

A biographical novel set in the nitrate fields of northern Chile and revolving around one Elias Lafferte, a regional communist union leader. It deals with the history, environment and

everyday life of flesh and blood working people there. Includes reminiscences of the massacre of striking nitrate workers at Inquique in the first decade of this century, one of the most bloody cases of repression in Chile before 1973.

La Semilla en la Arena, 1957 (The Seed in the Sand)

A sequel to *Hijo del Salitre*, carrying the lives of a group of working people from northern Chile forward from W.W.I to W.W.II, through changes, advances and setbacks but with the continuing struggles of labour as central. Teitelboim was a prolific author and a leftwing militant who survived the fascist coup, later returned to Chile and in 1998 (at age 82) continued to produce new books

ARGENTINA

ARDILES GRAY, Julio

El Inocente, 1964 (The Innocent)

A novel about migrant farm workers and social unrest in Tucuman province (the plantation zone of northern Argentina) during the 1930s. It is focused on the destruction of a boy whose decency and candor are fatal flaws in that sort of society.

ARRILI, Bernardo

Los Charcos Rojos, 1927 (Red Puddles)

An account of the nascent labour movement during Arrili's youth, dealing particularly with conditions in the meat packing plants around Buenos Aires in the pre W.W.I period. A sort of Argentinian *The Jungle*.

Mangana (Lariat), *Pobres Habra Siempre* (There Will Always be the Poor), *Protasio Lucero*, *La Invasion de los Herejes* (Invasion of the Heretics), 1927-1942

Novels dealing with the lives of workers and political conflicts between the Conservatives and Liberals in Argentina from W.W.I to the eve of the Peron era.

BARLETTA, Leonidas

Royal Circo, 1956 (Circus Royal)

A novel about frayed white collar class families in Buenos Aires, their endless caution and their humanity thwarted by the realities of stagnating Argentinian society during the 1940s.

De Espaldas a la Luna, 1964 (Back of the Moon)

A novel about the subservience of clerical workers in Buenos Aires between 1916 and 1930; the proto-revolutionary conditions in that city during W.W.I but the triumph of conservative reaction.

BAYER, Oswaldo

Los Vengadores de la Patagonia Tragica, 1974 (The Victors of Tragic Patagonia)

An account of the general strike of 1922 and the syndicalist upsurge throughout the countryside of Patagonia, then a frontier zone of Argentina. The unions and workers are crushed by the combined force of the military and vigilante groups, with the strikers and their leaders hunted down and killed in a manner similar to how the Patagonian Indian groups had been 'pacified' some forty years earlier. Made into a powerful film.

CARNELLI, Maria Luisa

Quiero Trabajo !, 1933 (I Want a Job!)

A montage of newspaper reports, interior monologues, dialogue, scenes portraying the desperation of the working class in depression struck Buenos Aires. Focused on working class women looking for work. Produced as a Workers' Theatre play.

CASTELNUOVO, Elias

Entre los Muertos 1925 (Among the Dead), *Calvario*, 1929 (Calvary), *Larvas*, 1931 (Larva)

Three collections of stories dealing with the extremes of social decay among the urban poor in Argentina; juvenile and other criminals, the total corruption of the police and in general accounts of a dog-eat-dog world.

GALVEZ, Manuel

Nacha Regules, 1919 (Nacha Regules)

A muckraking account of life in the officially sanctioned brothel districts of Buenos Aires; the strata of thugs, recruiters and bureaucrats allied in this enterprise and the social conditions which bring women into prostitution. Galvez was an prominent journalist of that period.

GOYANARTE, Juan

La Semilla Que Trae el Viento, 1940 (The Seed Carried by the Wind), *La Semilla en la Tierra*, 1940 (The Seed in the Earth)

A two volume novel about the wave of Polish immigrants who arrived in Argentina before and during the W.W.I era; their varied adjustments to that society over a generation. An epic account of immigration and immigrant life in Argentina .

Lago Argentino, 1946 (Lago Argentino, 1964)

A massive novel of frontier settlement and capitalist consolidation in Patagonia during the first decades of the 20th century. Revolves around an immigrant entrepreneur who goes to Patagonia to make his fortune, manipulates the settlers, workers and remnant Indians groups until he rises to local prominence as a hacienda owner. He himself is then displaced by resentful members of the established Argentinian ruling class.

La Quemazon , 1953 (The Conflagration)

A novel dealing with small town politics, labour struggles and strikes in central Argentina, a region of large export farms, during the Peron era.

Fin de Semana, 1955 (Weekend)

A satire of a small town speculator in the 1950s who rises to become the owner and doyen of a local Golf and Country Club, a Babbitt with teeth, and of those who demure to him.

GUIDO, Beatriz

El Incendio y la Visperas, 1964 (End of Day, 1968)

A novel about the seeming impotence of members of the old upper classes against Peronism. The gradual disintegration of one such family during the early 1950s under the challenges of a newly emerging middle class which is even more rapacious than the old.

MANAUTA, Juan Jose

Los Aventados, 1952 (Winnowers), *Las Tierras Blancas*, 1957 (White Lands), *Papa Jose*, 1958 (Papa Jose)

Three novels which combine lyrical descriptions of life in Entre Rios province counterpointed with a defense of the regional peasantry who are victimized by a variety of political and economic forces long before the triumph of Argentinian fascism.

Also *Cuentos Para La Dueña Dolorida*, 1961 (Stories of the Doleful Mistress), collected short stories about Argentina by a militant socialist author..

MARTINEZ ESTRADA, Ezequiel

Radiografía de la Pampa, 1933 (X-ray of the Pampas)

A once influential reportage account of the consolidation of corporate capitalism on the Pampas; the flagrant land thefts, the exploitation and police repression of peasantry, gauchos and other workers in the Pampas ranch lands during the first thirty years of the 20th century.

MIGUEL, Maria Ester de
Puebloamerica, 1974 (Puebloamerica)

A novel about a guerrilla group formed in a small town of rural Argentina in the early 1970s; the backgrounds and hopes of the members, the initial support they obtain from some of the population but also their complete annihilation when the Argentinian military moves against them.

RIVERA, Andres
El Precio, 1957 (The Price), *Los Que No Mueran*, 1959 (Those That Do Not Die)

Two novels about the lives of Buenos Aires workers in the 1950s; dealing with the utterly corrupt leadership which had taken over the Peronist labour movement, the suppression or isolation of militant workers who had earlier allied themselves with the Peronists and of the rampant self-seeking of the new middle-class bosses.

RODRIGUEZ, Alberto
Donde Haya Dios, 1955 (Where There Is God)

A novel about the systematic destruction of one of the last remaining Indian communities in Mendoza province during the first decade of the 20th century. The Huarpes' farms and villages are made untenable by the diversion of irrigation waters to the spreading commercial farms which are able to seize land and water through judicial indifference and governmental conspiracy.

URONDO, Francisco
Los Pasos Previos, 1974 (The Previous Steps)

A novel revolving around the initial steps toward partizan struggle in Argentina. Begins with the abduction and assassination of a militant labour leader by the police in 1962 and the emergence of those who feel that armed struggle is the only possible way of toppling the varied but basically similar governments. An account of the actions, beliefs and trajectory of a number of protagonists in the 1960s and early 1970s and their initial successes. Said to be one of the best of this genre. Urondo himself was a member of the resistance and fell in battle against the police in 1978.

VIÑAS, David
Cayo Sobre Su Rostro, 1955 (He Fell On His Face)

A novel about a ruthless army colonel who earns his reputation and initial fortune in the Indian wars and massacres during Argentinian expansion into Patagonia during the 1870s/1880s. As seen from thirty years later when he has become an esteemed and totally debauched elder statesman of the Conservative government, pontificating about patriotism, freedom and enterprise.

Los Dueños de la Tierra, 1958 (Owners of the Earth)

The epic novel of Patagonia and the Pampas, being a panorama ranging over three generations. From the seizure of Indian lands and their conversion into huge sheep and cattle ranches in the 1870s but mainly about the struggles of small farmers, gauchos and rural workers against the changing amalgam of landlords and bosses, with regional workers finally becoming part of the nation-wide labour movement confronting capitalism and its state arm. Set in the years 1892, 1917 and 1920 and moving from the elimination of Indian holdings to the repression of organized workers.

En La Semana Tragica, 1966 (In the Tragic Week)

An account of one week in January 1919. in Buenos Aires; of the General Strike led by anarcho-syndicalists which was the culmination of a generation of agitation. This conflict threw the Argentine middle and upper classes into the arms of the reactionaries who smashed the working class organizations with military might and set the clock back for the next twenty years.

Dar La Cara, 1962 (Risk Your Neck)

A novel of Buenos Aires youths and the gathering dusk following the end of the Peron epoch: with neither the characters nor the author aware of the fascist regime which was to come.

Los Hombres de a Caballo, 1968 (The Horsemen, 1970)

A novel about an Argentinian army unit sent to Peru during the early 1960s to help suppress guerrillas there and as a training mission for potential application in Argentina. In part it involves an interior monologue of a young officer pondering the conversion of the Argentine army from its 19th century self-image as a 'national liberator' into a repressive tool of reaction at home and abroad.

URUGUAY

BENEDETTI, Mario

Montevideanos, 1959 (People of Montevideo)

A collage portrait of Montevidean people and their lives, dealing largely with the lower middle class during the late 1950s.

Esta Mañana y Otros Cuentos, 1967 (This Morning and Other Stories)

A collection of stories about Montevidean life in the 1960s, with a brooding malaise hovering over a misplaced faith in Uruguayan democracy and moderation. The decade before the triumph of a right wing dictatorship..

El Cumpleaños de Juan Angel, 1971 (Juan Angel's Birthday)

A novela in free verse about the life of a young Tupamaro guerrilla in Montevideo, told in flashbacks.

GALEANO, Eduardo

Memory of Fire. Genesis, 1985; *Faces and Masks*, 1987; *Century of the Wind*, 1988.

An extraordinary three volume overview of Latin American history from the late 15th century to 1986; it presents brief synopses drawn from historical accounts, biographies, fiction, and contemporary reportage, a hidden heritage marshaled from throughout Latin America. Presented in the form of a chronicle, each year is memorialized by a few synopses dealing with individuals and/or conditions in specific countries, which nevertheless manage to provide a multifaceted portrait of the whole continent. The entries deal with everyday life, enthusiasms, pettiness and altruism, the nature of exploitation and its propagandists, as well as the various forms of resistance to it. Although Galeano writes as a Latin American nationalist he avoids all forms of national/ethnic chauvinism - his brief synopses convey an ethos like that which once characterized working class socialism. Galeano conveys an understanding of the failings but also the tenacious decency of the exploited but he does not refrain from portraying human reptiles for what they are. Mixed through all of this are tributes to songs, dances, foods, popular art, purple prose and peoples' strivings both great and small.

Genesis deals with developments between 1492 and 1700, *Faces and Masks* carries the account forward through the later colonial era, the wars of independence and the continuing struggles against national tyrants and exploiters to 1900, while *Century of the Wind* presents the picture of the 20th century. Galeano's synopses often make one stop, reread and think about what is entailed. Cedric Belfrage's translation into English is superb.

GRANVINA, Alfredo Dante

Fronteras Al Viento, 1951 (Borders of the Wind), *El Unico Camino*, 1958 (The Only Road), *Del Miedo al Orgullo*, 1959 (From Fear to Pride)

Three short novels set in a number of Uruguayan locales during the 1940s and 1950s mainly revolving around the stagnation of economy and society and the deceptive Uruguayan self-image of being a European democracy in Latin America. A Marxist treatment which prophetically foreshadows the political and class conflicts which were to lead to a ruthless military dictatorship.

Seis Pares de Zapatos, 1964 (Six Pairs of Shoes), *Tiempos Arriba*, 1965 (High Times)
Two collections of short stories which counterpoise the underlying poverty of large sections of the Uruguayan population with the dolce vita of the upper middle class during the early 1960s.

GUTIERREZ, Carlos Mario

Diario de Cuartel, 1971 (Prison Diary)

A collection of poems and sketches smuggled out of prison; experiences and reflections of an Uruguayan journalist and supporter of the Tupamaro guerrillas.

PORTA, Eliseo Salvador

Intemperie, 1963 (Intemperate Weather)

A novel about the 19th century Uruguayan liberator Artigas: an account of the past struggles for national liberation from assorted neocolonial and national oppressors, suggesting that similar struggles still continue today .

Also *Con la Raíz al Sol*, 1953 (With Roots to the Sun) and *Ruta 3*, 1956 (Route 3), two collage accounts about Uruguayan life in the countryside and in Montevideo during the 1950s, with reminiscences going back to the beginning of the century.

VIANA, Javier de

Yuyos, 1912 (Weeds), *Leña Seca*, 1913 (Dry Firewood)

Two collections of stories about gauchos and ranch workers (the stuff of Uruguayan folk tales) who by then had been reduced to a rural proletariat wracked by poverty, illness, booze and powerlessness. A populist account told from personal experience.

PARAGUAY

MARIN CAÑAS, Jose

Infierno Verde, 1935 (Green Hell)

A novel about the devastating Chaco war between Bolivia and Paraguay during the 1930s.. It gives the Paraguayan side through a diary of a soldier but gradually concludes that both the Bolivian and Paraguayan peoples are being used as cannon fodder by their stupidly venal rulers who serve foreign interests.

Pedro Arnaez, 1942 (Pedro Arnaez)

A novel about a peasant youth who breaks away from the bondage of village society to run away to the city, where he finds a new world opening up to him despite poverty and backwardness.

RIVAROLA MATTO, Jose M

Follaje en los Ojos, 1952 (Foliage in the Eyes)

A novel about the lives of Yerba Mate collectors; descriptions of the backland regions and accounts of conditions among the migrant workers.

ROA BASTOS, Augusto

Hijo del Hombre, 1960 (Son of Man)

A novel which recounts the unchanging and seemingly endless forms of exploitation; civil wars, the dictatorships, the invasion by neighbouring states which wracked Paraguay from 1870 to the Chaco war of 1935. Garnished with a dollop of spiritual philosophizing.

Madera Quemada, 1967 (Burnt Wood)

A collection of short stories about the natural beauty of Paraguay overburdened by the misuse of its economic, physical and human potentials by generations of rapacious exploitation.

BRAZIL

AMADO, Jorge

Cacau, 1933 (Cacao)

A novel set in Alagoas state from circa 1900 to W.W.I; about the extraordinary cacao boom and the battles over cacao lands by planters and their private armies, of the conditions of farm workers (who have migrated there because the boom) and in general the nature of a class of gunmen-landlords rising to wealth and political power in the region. But primarily about the workers on whose lives the fortunes are based. The first volume of the Ilheus cycle.

Sergipano, 1938 (The Man From Sergipe)

A novel of one migrant worker drawn into the Cacao region during the first decade of the century, a black descendant of slaves. He survives the bloodshed and travails of the boom and acquires a small cacao farm himself — using the same ruthless means as the cacao coronels. Much later, during a bitter struggle between workers and planters, he loses his farm and life by siding with the class loyalties of his beginnings.

Sao Jorge Dos Ilheus 1945 (St. George of Ilheus, 1954)

A novelized social history of the town of Ilheus and the cacao region of the late 1920s to mid 1930s, in which the former generation of coronels die off and their descendents lose control over state power (and ultimate control over the lands) to the financial power of the national bourgeoisie.

Terras Do Sem Fin, 1943 (The Violent Land, 1952) Another novel of the founding years of the Ilheus, the cacao boom and the rise of the gunmen-planter class.

Gabriella, Cravo E Canela, 1958 (Gabriella, Clove and Cinnamon 1962)

A final story of Ilheus; the growth of the town from a minor port to the political centre of the region; the influx of merchants, speculators, con men and wandering artistes as well as the initial representatives of the national bourgeoisie in the form of a son of a financial family of Rio de Janeiro. He comes into conflict with the regional planters but after some twists and turns the story ends with an alliance of the planters under the hegemony of national financial interests. All this is woven through a blatantly sexist romance.

Suor, 1934 (Sweat)

A novel set in the former national capital of Bahia and dealing with the long established yet still emerging urban working class there. Revolves around a decaying tenement in an old neighbourhood and the array of characters in it, from recently arrived backlands peasants to established urban workers and the sons and daughters of former slaves. The folk memory of slavery (abolished only in 1888) and the wage slavery of the present. Of strikes and mass demonstrations and the panorama of working class life in Bahia of the period. The first volume of the Bahia cycle.

Jubiaba, 1936 (Jubiaba)

A novel of a black youth raised in the slums of Bahia, his wanderings and schemes to survive, his apolitic but consuming hatred for both his own oppressors and bosses in general. It interweaves an account of the Bahian 'Black culture' scene and the hero's evolution as a militant labour leader. Narrated through the eyes of an old Candoble cult leader who comes to realize that political/union struggles are not antithetical to the spirit of Candoble.

Seara Vermelha, 1947 (Red Harvest)

A novel set in the Sertao backlands of Bahia state during the 1920s; it portrays the drought driven migrants, the fanatic religious cults, Padre Cicero the priest-cum-political boss, the 20,000 mile 'long march' of the Luis Prestes Column through the region, and the bandit gangs (such as Lampiao's) often operating in the pay of landholders. Carries the account through to the children of Sertao migrants and their actions during the Bahia general strike of 1935, alluding to the extraordinary changes in social consciousness in less than a generation.

Capitães de Areia, 1948 (Beach Waifs), *Mar Morto*, 1950 (Sea of the Dead)

Two final volumes of the Bahia cycle, dealing of the lives of black youths and fishermen around the city, in which 'resurrected' Africanism becomes Amado's main interest. Incredibly, Amado himself wound up as an enthusiast of Candomblé cults and a supporter of the Brazilian military dictatorship during the 1970s.

AMERICO DE ALMEIDA, Jose

A Bagaceira, 1928 (The Bagasse Shed, 1960)

A novel of the northeast sugar plantation region shortly after the 'end' of 300 years of slavery. Set in 1898 and 1915, it revolves around a family of declined plantation owners but describes the influx of starving peasants from the Sertão who clash with the only slightly better off plantation workers of the coastal zones. It outlines the endless jousting to gain or hold on to a piece of the declining resources.

Coiteiros, 1935 (The Hideout)

A novel of a not-at-all 'social' banditry in the Sertão during the first decades of the 20th century.

AZEVEDO, Aluisio

O Cortico, 1890 (The Tenement), *Casa de Pensão*, 1894 (Boarding House)

Two collections of stories in novel form set in Rio de Janeiro and São Paulo by one of the early naturalist writers of Brazil. They deal with the lives of the white collar class and the established working class living in various degrees of squalor in the growing but as yet unindustrialized major cities of Brazil

BRANDÃO, Geraldo

Café Amargo, 1966 (Bitter Coffee)

A novel about the decline of a family of coffee fazenda planters in São Paulo state between W.W.I and W.W.II as urban-based wealth remoulds local patterns of power and ownership to its own ends. A study of ruling class replacement but also touching upon the changing nature of class conflict.

CALLADO, Antonio

Bar Don Juan, 1971 (Don Juan's Bar, 1973)

A novel of members of the Brazilian underground during the last phases of armed resistance to the Brazilian military dictatorship in the late 1960s. Imbued with intimations of the continental scope of the struggle, but suffused with the defeat of Guevara in Bolivia. It is tailored to the author's view that his Brazilian revolutionaries are mainly café militants who have gotten in over their heads and who in the end are all destroyed, except for one peasant gunman.

CASO, Antonio (ed.)

Los Subversivos, 1973 (The Subversives)

A collection of oral accounts (in Spanish) of and by surviving Brazilian resistance fighters; dealing with the bases, hopes and defeat of the armed struggle against the Brazilian dictatorship in the late 1960s. Also see Carlos Marighella, *For The Liberation of Brazil*, 1971, a collection of essays and writings by an organizer of the armed resistance which was crushed after a brief flurry of activity. Marighella, a veteran communist leader, fell in that struggle.

CASTRO, Josua de

Death in the Northeast, 1966

A collage of sociology, reportage and impassioned political essay which describes the abject poverty of the sub proletariat of Brazil's northeast. Set mainly among the favela dwellers of Recife, it presents the horrendous statistics for nutrition, illness, infant mortality and life expectancy in human terms and outlines the forces driving rural people into cities like

Recife. Josua de Castro was the grandson of a peasant refugee from the Sertao who became the prominent director of the University of Brazil's Institute of Nutrition, before he was driven into exile by the 1964 military coup.

Of Men and Crabs, 1970

Reminiscences of growing up in a waterfront shantytown in Recife during the 1930s; of the humanity as well as the misery found there. Told as an urban folk tale but with an unquenched anger at the state agencies' indifference to hunger and lethal poverty.

FERREIRA DE CASTRO, Jose Maria

Emigrantes, 1928 (Emigrants, 1962)

A novel about a Portuguese peasant's immigration to Brazil during the W.W.I period, his journeys and travails in a changing Brazil, from the coffee plantations to the rising labour militancy in Sao Paulo and the regional civil wars during the 1920s. One of the classics of modern Portuguese literature.

A Selva, 1930 (The Jungle)

Another novel of a Portuguese immigrant in Brazil during the 1920s; the protagonist, unable to find work in the cities, is recruited to work on a rubber plantation in the Amazon. Ultimately he becomes a plantation storekeeper and in this position is able to describe the conditions of labour, the dealings of the owner and his foremen. and the system of debt peonage.

FONTES, Amando

Os Corumbas, 1933 (The Corumbas)

A novel which chronicles the declining fortunes of the lower middle class Corumba family who emigrate from a small town to Sao Paulo. An account of their daily lives, the increasingly restricted possibilities and desperation of the three daughters during the 1930s, so that finally it is arguable whether the one who has become a prostitute is any worse off than the one who has found a part-time white collar job.

Rua Do Siriri, 1937 (Siriry Street)

A novel of small town migrants and the established city poor in an industrial city near Sao Paulo during the 1930s. About people trapped in an amalgam of authoritarian traditionalism and unbridled capitalism. Of their daily struggles for necessities but also for some human joys, in which a father comes to accept that his daughter has a right to snatch whatever happiness she can, regardless of what he was brought up to believe.

FRANCA, Oswaldo

Jorge, Um Brasileiro, 1967 (The Long Haul, 1980)

A novel in diary form about a truck driver who is a cunning and tough stooge, the terror of his co-workers. Set in post-coup Brazil it is a sketch of a universal type of working class opportunist, an account of the fearful individualism of some workers in their petty strivings for 'favours'. Ends with the hero being fired by his master for a minor infraction.

JULIAO, Francisco

Cambao - The Yoke, 1972

A chronicle of the background, initial organization and upsurge of the Peasant Leagues in the northeast, an upwelling of the most crushed and supposedly apathetic of Brazil's poor during the early 1960s. An account by their most prominent leader who details the assaults by landlord gunmen and the military suppression of the Leagues after the 1964 coup.

LINS DO REGO, Jose

Menino de Engenho, 1932 (Plantation Boy, 1966) *Doidinho*, 1933, *Banguê*, 1934 (Dead Fires, 1940), *O Molenque Richardo*, 1935, *Usina*, 1936 (Sugar Mill)

A set of novels which follow the boyhood and coming of age of a son of plantation owners in the decaying sugar zone of the northeast from circa 1910 to the beginning of the 1930s.

These are in no sense leftwing novels but they convey the rapacious misrule and unregenerate nature of that planter class.

Also *Pedra Bonita*, 1938 (Wonderous Stone) And *Cangacieras*, 1953 (Bandits), two novels dealing with the almost medieval nature of the drought stricken Sertao region during the first quarter of the century.

QUEIROS, Rachel de

O Quinze, 1930 (The Year Fifteen)

A partly autobiographical novel of a family of fazenda owners in the northeast and of the drought-stricken peasant refugees from the Sertao in 1915 (the most terrible drought year in a century). A naturalistic picture of a disaster-prone region which seems to be fated for catastrophes by man and nature.

Caminho de Pedras, 1937 (Road of Stone)

A novel which revolves around a labour organizer in the northeast during the 1930s, but is largely a study of a middle class intellectual's indecision toward the intertwined stagnation and turmoil of that time and locale.

RAMOS, Gracilano

Sao Bernardo, ~ 1934 (Saint Bernard, 1944)

A novel of northeastern Brazil during the 1920s focused on the bloody struggle of two contending landlord families for control of an small farm. Also his *Caetes*, 1938, a novel dealing with a similar theme.

Angustia, 1936 (Anguish, 1946)

A novel revolving around a protagonist's attempt to sustain his beliefs and overcome the terrors of imprisonment. It might be compared with Ramos' *Memorias do Carcere*, 1955 (Prison Memoirs), a posthumously published, much more sombre. diary of Ramos' feelings of despair during his imprisonment by the Vargas dictatorship.

Vidas Secas, 1938 (Barren Lives 1953)

Possibly Ramos' best known novel; of the stagnant yet violent society of small town Alagoas. Deals with the entrenched but declining melange of landlords, judges and politicians, merchants and workers. Of the repression of those political leaders and labour organizers who cannot be bought off. Written after the defeat of the 1935 general strike and the imposition of a dictatorship by Getulio Vargas.

Also *Viventes dos Alagoas*, 1955 (People of Alagoas), a collection of sketches and stories about Alagoas state and its people.

RIBEIRO, Joao Ubaldo

Sergeant Getulio, 1978 (Sergeant Getulio)

A novel which conveys the ignorance and brutality of an army Sergeant who acts as a gunman for a member of the regional oligarchy. A chilling portrait of a type which provides the enforcement of 'law and order' in much of the world As in Franca's *Long Haul*, the protagonist is himself used and cast aside by his masters at the end.

CARIBBEAN - Spanish speaking

DOMINICAN REPUBLIC

BOSCH, Juan

La Revolution de Abril, 1981 (Revolution in April)

A somewhat remote account of the 1965 uprising in Santo Domingo which aimed to overthrow the military successors of Trujillo, who themselves had overthrown the Bosch government, the first elected government in thirty-five years. Of how the popular forces were increasingly successful in defeating the Dominican military until the American military intervention, which introduced twenty-five thousand U.S. troops to reimpose a dictatorship despite three months of determined resistance

LAGUERRE, Enrique

El Laberinto, 1959 (The Labyrinth)

A novel about the rise of Trujillo from a poor rural youth to become a policeman and then commander of National Guard under the US occupation of the Dominican Republic in 1920s and 1930s, and his evolution into the most ruthless and avaricious dictator in the Caribbean during the post W.W.II period. Account of how the old ruling class families of Dominican Republic are totally cowed, of the role of US pro-consuls, of failed attempts to overthrow Trujillo and of the survivors of those plots.

MARRERO ARISTY, Ramon

Balsie, 1938 (Balsie)

A collection of stories about everyday life in the Dominican Republic during the consolidation of the Trujillo dictatorship and touches on the massacre of some tens of thousands of Haitian plantation workers. The reimposition of conditions of modern slavery.

Over, 1939

A documentary novel about the serf-like conditions of Haitian cane workers in the Dominican Republic and their powerlessness against the exactions of the plantation managers and the National Guard which acts as a private army for the wealthy.

MOSCOSO PUELLO, Francisco

Cañas y Bueyes, 1936 (Cane and Oxen)

A nostalgic novel about the supposed lives of sugar cane workers and the plantation oligarchy in the regime ancien in Dominican Republic before the consolidation of the Trujillo dictatorship.

READ, Horacio

Los Civilizadores, 1924 (The Civilizers)

A novel about the initial years of the US occupation of the Dominican Republic; the American administrators, missionaries, investors, Marine Corps enforcers and their rhetoric about bringing order and civilization to the country.

De La Sombra, 1959 (From the Shade), *Cerca de Noche*, 1965 (Near to Night)

Two novels about the last bloody years of the Trujillo dictatorship and of the installation of his successors, with a portrait of the arch reactionary U.S. proconsul, Ellsworth Bunker.

REQUENA, Andres

Los Enemigos de la Tierra, 1942 (Enemies of the Land)

Novel of the poverty and oppression of the Dominican peasantry, their search for work and migration to Santo Domingo where unemployment drives them back to the countryside; none of their daily heroism leading to any improvement in life.

Cementario Sin Cruces, 1949 (Cemetery Without Crosses)

An account of the Dominican Republic as a cemetery without crosses to mark the victims' of Trujillo's police terror. Revolves around the failure of a guerrilla group to topple the regime and of the psychopathic government repression which follows.

PUERTO RICO

ARRIVI, Francisco

Mascara Portorriqueña, 1938-1956 (Puerto Rican Masquerade)

The general title of a novel trilogy about two generations of a black Puerto Rican family, from life in the slums of San Juan to a different but even more bitter existence in New York during the 1940s and 1950. Of the multi-faceted skein of racial and class oppression and its consequences.

GONZALEZ, Jose Luis

Paisa, 1950 (Countryman)

A novel about a family's flight from hunger and poverty in rural Puerto Rico in the early 1940s to a possibly more abject impoverishment, trapped in a system of racial discrimination and semi-employment in New York. Constructed around flashbacks during the course of a robbery.

En el Otro Lado, 1954 (On the Other Side)

Collected stories of Puerto Rican immigrants in the US and others returned home; most unwilling to accept their lives in America yet unable to make a living in Puerto Rico.

IGLESEAS, Cesar Andreu

Los Derrotados, 1956 (The Defeated)

A novel about the backgrounds and motives of a group of Puerto Rican nationalists who launched an armed attack on the US Senate in the early 1950s.

Una Gota de Tiempo, 1958 (A Drop of Time)

A collage novel of the lives of a number of Puerto Ricans during a twenty-four hour period during the mid 1950s; revolves around the gradual social and cultural incorporation of Puerto Rico and its people into the American empire.

LAGUERRE, Enrique

La Llamarada, 1935 (The Blaze)

A novel about sugar cane workers and peasants; their communities in the first two decades of the 20th century, their struggles against the old and new ruling classes which emerge after American annexation of Puerto Rico.

Solar Montoya, 1940 (Montoya's Plot)

A novel of the tenant farmers and small peasantry on and around the Puerto Rican coffee haciendas during and shortly after W.W.I.

La Resaca, 1949 (The Surf), *Los Dedos de Mano*, 1951 (Fingers of a Hand), *La Cieba en el Tiastro*, 1956 (The Potted Cieba Tree)

A novel trilogy about the struggles of Puerto Rican people for independence from Spain during 1870-1910 (*La Resaca*); their resistance to incorporation into the American empire during 1910-1930 (*Los Dedos de Mano*); and the class and union struggles during the 1930s (*La Cieba en el Tiastro*). Involves three generations of a Puerto Rican family, the last winding up as migrants in the US, caught up with other workers in the depth of the depression there.

MINTZ, Sidney

Worker in the Cane, 1960

A life history of a Puerto Rican sugar cane worker from boyhood to late middle age. The rich complex of hopes, insights and failed strivings of a rural worker and the lives of his

family and neighbours from the early 1920s to the mid 1950s. As elicited by a sagacious anthropologist.

CUBA

AGUILERA MALTA, Demetrio

Una Cruz en la Sierra Maestra, 1960 (A Cross in the Sierra Maestra)

A novel of the Cuban revolution; set in the Sierra Maestra mountains and focussed on one guerrilla engagement but touching on events throughout Cuba in flashbacks. Alludes to the continental nature of the forces in contention through the backgrounds of Latin American volunteers in the July 26 movement and to historic antecedents in the Spanish Civil War a generation earlier. (Also note Aguilera Malta's reportage account from the Spanish civil war, *Madrid. Reportaje Novelado de Una Retaguardia Heroica*. 1937.)

AGUILILLA, Aracali C. de

Primeros Recuerdos, 1963 (First Memories)

Reminiscences of a peasant girl growing up in a plantation region during the 1920s and her migration to Havana to look for work; life there in an assortment of servant jobs, the turmoil, insecurity, poverty and humiliations and her attempts to wring some happiness from that world.

APARICIO NOGALES, Raul

Frutos del Azote, 1961 (Fruit of the Scourge)

A novel which spans the years 1898-1933 in Cuba through the reminiscences of a man who has witnessed the repeated betrayal of the hopes and struggles of the Cuban people from the War of Independence on. His cynicism is supplanted by anger when he comes to support his son in the struggle to oust the Machado dictatorship in 1933.

ARENAL, Humberto

El Tiempo Descendido, 1964 (The Lowered Time)

Collection of short stories about life in Cuba during the final years of Batista; focussed on the question of how revolutionary struggle grows despite all the forces arrayed against it.

BARNET, Miguel

Biografía de un Cimarron, 1968 (Biography of a Cimarron)

An account of a runaway slave (Cimarron) who escaped into the mountains and his experience of Cuba from the 1870s to the mid 20th century.

Cancion de Rachel, 1969 (Song of Rachel)

A novel in the form of an autobiography, about a black woman born in the 1890s and reminiscing about her life in relation to historic events, from Cuban 'independence' to the 1920s, including an account of the Negro rising against peon status in 1912. Set in the Batista era, it is presented through flashbacks of past experiences of a black woman worker and sometime bar singer.

BUZZI, David

Los Desnudos, 1967 (The Naked Ones)

A panoramic novel of events in Cuba from 1958 to 1964; the first steps in socialist construction and the responses of a wide variety of people to these changes; from anti-socialist skilled workers to revolutionary sons of corrupt politicians, from rehabilitated juvenile delinquents to reactionary peasants. Revolves around the attempts of people to remake themselves in order to become part of a new society in birth and of others who merely strike new poses in order to hang on to as much of the old society as possible.

CABRERA INFANTE, Guillermo

Asi en la Paz Como en la Guerra, 1960 (As In Peace So In War)

A collection of sketches about the anonymous heroism of the partizans in the Cuban revolution and the increasingly pathological repression of the Batista regime from 1952 to 1958.

CARDENAS ACUÑA, Ignacio

Enigma Para un Domingo, 1971 (Enigma on a Sunday)

A detective novel which deals with the solution of a murder in 1963 with the motives going back to Batista's reign. A treatment of the violence of that earlier period with its officially tolerated gangsterism, the web of ties between business, government, press, police and criminals.

CARPENTIER, Alejo

Ecue-Yamba-O, 1933 (Ecue-Yamba-O)

An evocation of the vitality of Africanisms in the lives of black sugar cane workers during the Machado dictatorship; mixed with accounts of underground union organizing.

To one extent or another all of Carpentier's novels are collages of myth, history, realism, surrealism and philosophizing. They defy meaningful brief annotation.

El Reino De Este Mundo, 1946 (The Kingdom of This World, 1957)

A mythic account of the Haitian war of independence told by a sort of Haitian Til Eulenspiegel; a black transformer figure who raises the revolt and is executed and following chain of black rulers. The theme is that the struggle is always the same regardless of race, ethnicity or historic era — it is between the oppressors and the oppressed.

Los Pasos Perididos, 1956 (The Lost Steps, 1958)

A collage in which 500 years of European, Black and American Indian history are combined into a mythical Criollo heritage. (It seems.)

El Siglo de las Luces, 1963 (Explosion in the Cathedral, 1965)

A collage of the history and myths surrounding the slave risings in the French and Spanish Caribbean during the time of the French Revolution. In part of how Napoleon's attempt to reenslave black Haitians was a betrayal of and a fatal blow to the revolution in France itself.

DESNOES, Edmundo

No Hay Problema, 1961 (No Problem)

A novel about the somnolence and isolation of much of the Cuban middle class from the revolution in progress around them during the late Batista years.

Memorias del Subdesarrollo, 1965 (Memories of Underdevelopment, 1965)

A novel dealing with the inability of a member of the former middle class to adjust to the socialism in Cuba; the feelings, interior monologues and life of one who doesn't oppose the revolution but who also cannot give up a frankly parasitic lifestyle. Desnoes himself went into exile shortly after writing this account.

DIAZ RODRIGUEZ, Jesus

Los Años Duros, 1966 (The Hard Years)

A collection of linked stories about the Cuban revolution and its effects on surviving revolutionaries, neutrals and former supporters of Batista. A reminder to those, only a few years younger than the revolutionary generation, of just why the hatred toward the former regime exists and why no leeway can be given to those who may wish to turn back the clock.

FEIJOO, Samuel

Juan Quinquin en Pueblo Mocho, 1964 (Juan Quinquin in Crllpletown)

A story told in folklore style; the life of an archetypical poor peasant in Las Villas province, working and scrimping to barely hold his own but never getting a step ahead. The story

evolves into a picture of the local political bosses who panic as apolitic peasants begin to lend support to the revolutionary forces

GALLEGOS, Romulo

La Brinza de Paja en el Viento, 1952 (Strawstack in the Wind)

A novel which portrays the struggles in 'democratic' (pre-Batista) Cuba of the late 1940s, particularly of the political use of gangsters to control student dissent at the University of Habana. By a Venezuelan author who was then living in exile in Cuba.

GONZALEZ DE CASCORRO, Raul

Concentracion Publica, 1964 (Mass Meeting)

A panoramic account of the changes being initiated during the first phase of socialist construction in Cuba during 1962. Uses one of the mass meetings addressed by Fidel Castro to a cross section of listeners, their backgrounds, the variety and degree of change in their lives and about the new hopes and visions they are coming to have.

GAROFALO, Jose Miguel

Se Dice Facil, 1968 (Easy to Say)

A collection of six stories depicting different yet converging moments in Cuban history from 1898 to the Bay of Pigs invasion in 1961. A panorama of Cuban people from businessmen to black cane workers, it attempts to convey the sweep of forces in Cuba struggling for independence and social justice against internal and external enemies.

GUILLEN, Nicolas

Motivos de Son, 1930 (Motifs of Song), *La Paloma de Vuelo Popular*, 1958 (The Dove of People's Flight), *El Diario que a Diario*, 1972 (The Daily Journal)

Three collections of poetry by a prolific and oft exiled Cuban poet; they range from his early evocation of Cuban black culture during the Machado dictatorship, through poems about Cuba under US/Batista rule and the rising tide of revolt, and lastly a collection of poems about the human aspects of attempts to construct socialism in Cuba.

HERRERO, Juan Luis

Tigres en el Vedado, 1967 (Tigers in the Surround)

A collection of stories revolving around the horrific repression of Cuban revolutionaries and sympathizers by the police (especially by the private army of Senator Masferrer) during the late 1950s. Also an unvarnished account of the retribution dealt out to a band of Masferrer's gunmen at the collapse of the Batista dictatorship and the initial campaign of the revolutionary militia against the remnant Batista bands which withdrew into the mountains. Emphasizes the critical differences between those bands and the previous revolutionary guerrillas yet capturing the ambiguity of the peasantry during the rapid turnabout of events.

LEWIS, Oscar, LEWIS, Ruth, RIGDON, Susan (eds.)

Neighbors: Living the Revolution, 1977. Four Women: Living the Revolution, 1977

Two volumes of oral accounts of life in Cuba during the late 1960s. They provide details of daily family lives among the urban poor, the continuation of old schemes and dreams only somewhat changed by the social revolution going on around them. The accounts are surprisingly apolitic and were criticized as being unrepresentative of the Cuban people as a whole during that period. However, they do raise important questions about any major social transformation and probably do document the attitudes of a sector of the Cuban population.

LOPEZ NUSSA, Leonel

Tabaco 1963 (Tobacco)

A novel set amid the hard pressed tobacco farmers of Pinar del Rio province during the 1920s and early 1930s but incorporates events in much of Cuba through letters from scattered family members. It indirectly outlines the conversion of Cuba into a vassal of US corporations, deals with the US ambassador's direction of an utterly corrupt Cuban government and touches on the mass strikes against the Machado dictatorship in 1933. A parallel to the events which twenty-five years later would topple Batista and the comprador Cuban ruling class .

MONTENEGRO, Carlos

Hombres Sin Mujer 1938 (Men Without Women)

A semi-autobiographical prison memoir by a participant in the struggles against Machado of early 1930s. Mainly an expose of the conditions in Cuban prisons at the time..

Los Heroes, 1941 (The Heroes)

A collection of short stories about Cuban workers and members of the middle class which touch on the struggles against the Machado dictatorship. Also his *Dos Barcos*, 1929 (Two Ships) a collection of tales about Cuban seamen and of prison inmates.

NAVARRO, Noel

Los Dias de Nuestra Angustia, 1962 (Days of Our Anguish)

A collective novel of the Cuban revolution in the style of Dos Passos; from the storming of the Moncada barracks in 1952 to the eve of victory in December 1958. Uses a wide array of characters, places, events and integrates newspaper reports, radio announcements, ads, snatches of dialogue, and historical background as well as fictional characters.

Zona de Silencio, 1971 (Silent Zone)

A novel about Cuban communists during the 1930s and 1940s when their struggles against Machado and the later Cuban regimes are just a part of the vanguard fighting and organizing throughout Latin America. A redefinition of the roots and context of the later Cuban revolution.

OLEMA GARCIA, Daura

Maestra Voluntaria, 1962 (Volunteer Teacher)

A novel about the initial literacy campaigns in socialist Cuba; in particular the story of a young woman teacher from an apolitic middle class family who joins the educational campaign in rural hamlets during 1961.

ORTEGA, Gregorio

Un de Cal y Otra de Arena, 1957 (One of Lime, the Other of Sand)

Novel about life in Cuba in the 1940s under the allied government-gangster regime; the all-pervasive venality, the decay of public services, of the gang wars which count as politics.

Reportaje de las Visperas, 1967 (Reportage From the Eve)

A novel of the dissolution of Cuban society and the increasing reliance on gangsterism and police terror during 1952 to 1956. It revolves around the journal of a newspaper reporter who becomes involved with a textile workers' strike, is arrested and witnesses the torture which had become common practice. The level of resistance has become such that there is an assault on a police station by workers intent on rescuing their surviving comrades.

OTERO, Lisandro

La Situacion, 1963 (The Situation)

A novel about two middle class families in Habana on the eve of the coup which returned Batista to power in 1951; one family rises by currying favour with every passing dictatorship, the other falls through its support of struggles against oppression. Treats with a wide range of sectors in Cuban society and with Cuban history during the first fifty years of the 20th century.

En Ciudad Semejante, 1970 (In a Similar City)

A panorama of the seven year struggle to overthrow the Batista dictatorship, with an array of characters drawn from all classes, backgrounds, degrees of commitment with by no means simple motives or personalities. That account is linked through family histories with ninety years of Cuban revolutionary history, going back almost continuously to 1868.

PERERA SOTA, Hilda

Mañana es 26, 1960 (Tomorrow is the 26th)

A novel of a young supporters of the July 26 movement in Habana during the last two years of the Cuban revolution. An account of the (non-socialist) social consciousness which guides their allegiances and the tensions between them and their parents, who have grown cynical about any possibility of fundamental change. They also realistically fearful of the unbridled terror exercised by the Batista forces, acting in the name of the middle class.

PIÑEIRO, Abelardo

El Descanso, 1962 (The Rest)

A novel in which the protagonists are almost exclusively members of the Cuban proletariat; it revolves around labour union activities and the use of police and courts to suppress strikes during the Grau San Martin (1944-1948) and Prio Socarras(1948-1951) governments. Underscores the everyday oppression which Cuban workers (as distinct from middle class radicals) had to deal with in even the supposedly democratic times. A portrayal of the daily rounds of working class life during the period.

SARDUY, Severo

Gestos, 1963 (Gestures)

A slice of life account of the Havana tourist industry run by an assortment of local and US gangsters during the Batista years; the business-state-criminal alliances and a panorama of free enterprise which had evolved in Cuba .

SERPA, Enrique

La Trampa, 1956 (The Trap)

A novel about the struggle against the Machado dictatorship in the early thirties during which one underground organization falls into the trap of acting like a private army, dispensing its own injustice and developing its own infra-structure of corruption.

SOLER PUIG, Jose

Bertillon 166, 1960 (Bertillon 166)

A novel of the Fidelista underground in Santlago city during the late 1950s; a collage of urban workers and middle class supporters, of old communists and young romantics, black and white, and all the variety of individuals and motives involved. The title refers to the code word for a fallen comrade and deals with continuing the struggle despite the terror evoked by Batista's para military forces.

El Año de Enero, 1963 (The Year of January)

A novel about Cuban factory workers during the last two years of the Batista dictatorship but mainly of the changes during the first two years of revolutionary administration (1959-1960). Revolves around the steps taken to remove the union bosses and labour gangsterism which had emerged in sections of the labour movement under previous dictatorships. The challenges of social transformation trigger unexpected enthusiasms among some labour leaders and workers but counter revolution among others. An account of a little discussed aspect of socialist transformation in Cuba.

El Derrumbe, 1964 (The Collapse)

A novel which attempts to capture the nature of the Cuban bourgeoisie during the 1940s-1950s through interior monologues. Counterpoised is a defense of the sometimes mistaken, partial, but real advances made by the Cuban revolution during its initial years.

VITERI, Eugenia

A 90 Millas, Solamente, 1969 (Only 90 Miles)

A novel of a middle class Cuban family which while disgusted with the previous dictatorship fears socialism and goes into exile in Miami. There it is unable to hold its own in the rapacity needed and gradually disintegrates. One son is enticed into joining a CIA expedition and is killed in the Bay of Pigs invasion, other family members find their own downward paths in America. Only the youngest daughter breaks with her family and returns to Cuba to build a new life for herself.

WOODWARD, Miguel Cossio

Sacchario, 1970 (Sacchario)

Novel about one day in the life of a volunteer cane cutter during the 1965 harvest. Flashbacks outline the life of a middle aged man who only vaguely supported the Cuban revolution but who gradually has come to realize the need to put the individualism of the past behind him.

CARIBBEAN - Anglophone and Francophone

TRINIDAD

JAMES, C.L.R.

Minty Alley, 1936

A collage of character sketches about the Trinidadian urban poor during the 1930s as seen through the eyes of a black salesman who comes to live in a Port of Spain slum district. A wistful backward look by an expatriate who later became a leading nationalist figure. See James' history of the Haitian war of independence, *The Black Jacobins*.

LADDOO, Harold

No Pain Like This Body, 1972

A short novel about the daily pressures and restrictions which face a rural, East Indian, working class family in Trinidad during the 1960s, resulting in the emigration of those who can manage to leave.

MENDES, Alfred

Pitch Lake, 1934

A novel about the breakup of a Portuguese small shopkeeper's family, the insecure and petty money-grubbing demands of that life and the growing alienation of a son. Also a portrait of a caste-like colonial society found throughout much of the Caribbean in that era..

SELVON, Samuel

A Brighter Sun, 1952

A novel of East Indian sugar cane workers and small peasants in Trinidad of the 1940s; their inner and day-to-day domestic lives, the multi-racial world and the inter-ethnic frictions which were a prelude to the conflicts which followed independence a decade later.

Also *An Island is a World*, 1956, *I Hear Thunder*, 1963, and *The Plains of Caroni*, 1970. Three novels about the trajectory of Caribbean society in the prelude to and following independence.

WILLIAMS, Eric

Capitalism and Slavery, 1944

An influential popular history of slavery in the Caribbean from the 1500s to the post-emancipation period; the contending interests within the imperial countries and the island

planters, the lives and revolts of the slave populations during different periods and the strategies of repression. But particularly about the economic forces underlying slavery and abolition. Williams became the first Prime Minister of an independent Trinidad.

JAMAICA

LAMMING, George

In the Castle of My Skin, 1953

A novel which begins as a reminiscence of childhood in a black Jamaican village of the 1930s, situated in a caste-based plantocracy where villagers' lives are little connected with the external world. This gives way to a promising but less secure future; the migration to the cities and the villagers' full incorporation into a capitalist system. The second part deals with the incipient nationalist movement centering around the organization of labour unions from the late 1930s and throughout the 1940s. The turmoil and confrontations of the awakening Jamaican masses, set against the responses of the old plantocracy and the newly emerging black bourgeoisie. It examines the minor differences in backgrounds which determine the varied paths of four youths who have grown up together.

Season of Adventure, 1960

A novel which deals with the self-interest of an emergent black ruling class following the independence of a fictional West Indian state. It alludes to a 'black consciousness' ideology which the newly emergent bourgeoisie fosters and through which its members claim their roots among 'their people'. But also of the anger of the poor and unemployed toward the same old regime under new beneficiaries.

McKAY, Claude

Banjo, 1929

A collage of scenes from the lives of Caribbean and other black people living and working around the waterfront district of Marsellies during the 1920s and a celebration of the 'black lifestyles' they allegedly lead.

Banana Bottom, 1933

A novel about the return of a mission educated Jamaican girl to her home village of Banana Bottom, a stereotypically 'easy-going, natural and earthy' etc. locale where she rediscovers 'her own' inherent values. McKay's two novels are listed here mainly because their author (long resident in Harlem) was acclaimed in American left wing circles, except by leaders such as W.E.B. DuBois, who viewed such work as a romanticization of poverty.

MAIS, Roger

The Hills Were Joyful Together, 1953

A novel about a Jamaican working class emerging from peasant and plantation backgrounds, its members living under increasingly similar conditions. Deals with their confrontations with the established Jamaican bourgeoisie and of the practical goals and varied fantasies of an assortment of characters located in a Kingston slum during the late 1940s. Of the political activity, imprisonment and death of one of the most sagacious of them.

Brother Man, 1954

Another novel along the lines of *The Hills*, but emphasizing the international alliances of Jamaican capitalism, its malleability under neo-colonialism, and the possibility of its being sustained by whatever new rulers arise in an independent Jamaica. Also Mais' novel, *Black Lightning*, 1955.

PATTERSON, Orlando

The Children of Sisyphus, 1964

A novel of the vitality and courage of inhabitants of the West Kingston slums on the eve of Jamaican independence. Revolving about the web of economic and social disabilities which tend to pull back all who attempt to break out. "This angry book reverses all the cliches of

the Caribbean scene; for the cliché of liberated sex we are given the massive prostitution created by poverty; for Césaire's Afro-Caribbean mysticism, the courageous but intellectually preposterous Rastafarian cult; for gleaming coral sands Patterson presents us with the garbage tips over which have sprawled the slums of West Kingston “

REID, Victor S.

New Day, 1949

A historical novel of the Morant Bay riots of 1865, a forerunner of independence movements in Jamaica told as the reminiscences of a very old man who on the eve of the 1944 constitution remembers the events of his childhood. A protest movement of black artisans, peasants and poor around Morant Bay proclaimed 'their rights' against the island planters, which the governor purposely misinterpreted as a 'slave revolt' and against which he unleashed a wave of vigilante terror. A testimonial to the hidden memories of past struggles of ordinary black Jamaicans. Written from a socialist perspective. Also see *Sixty-five*, 1960, a children's version of *New Day*.

The Leopard, 1958

A historical novel about an escaped African slave who becomes a leader of Jamaican Cimaroons in the late 18th century; the heritage of black struggle for freedom in Jamaica.

HAITI

BELLEGRADE, Dantes

La Résistance Haïtienne, 1930 (The Haitian Resistance)

A memoir of the Haitian resistance to the American occupation government which ruled that nation between 1916 and 1934; the conditions of the peasantry and poor during the attempt to establish a comprador Haitian ruling class.

CHARLIER, Etienne

Aperçu Sur la Formation Historique de la Nation Haïtienne, 1948 (Commentary on the Formation of the Haitian Nation)

An analysis of the slave revolt and Haitian wars of independence during the last decade of the 18th century; the shifting alliances of French planters with American and other slave holding states in the region; the deals between mulatto plantation owners and new military autocrats against the ex-slaves who were the bulk of the population. By a Haitian Marxist historian.

DEPESTRE, Rene

Étincelles, 1945 (Sparks)

A collection of poems calling for the liberation of the Haitian people from the yoke of capitalism, foreign and domestic.

Gerbes de Sang, 1946 (Shower of Blood)

A collection of poetry calling for armed revolution as the only way in which Haiti might free itself from misery and enter on a path to socialism.

Minerai Noir, 1956

A collection of poems calling for militancy in tackling Haiti autocracy and economic stagnation but breaking with his previous support of the Communist party. The regime of 'Papa Doc' Duvalier soon put an end to any such calls through a policy of liquidating active dissidents while Depestre fled to France to become an emigre writer there.

ENDORE, Guy

Babouk, 1934 (Babouk, 1934)

A novel about the colonial French sugar/slave society and the slave revolt which occurred during the French Revolution and which evolved into war of independence when Napoleon

Bonaparte attempted to reimpose slavery. *Babouk* revolves around a participant of that revolt and was written in the form of a 'proletarian' novel.

JAMES, C.L.R.

The Black Jacobins, 1963 (orig.1938)

An influential popular history of the Haitian war of independence; an analysis of the political and military consequences in France and in the Caribbean of the first successful slave revolt in the Western Hemisphere. In part a panegyric of Toussaint L'Ouverture, an ex slave who became the initial military figure of Haitian independence but also rife with accounts of the endless double dealing, betrayals and violent struggles among the shifting forces during the long drawn out struggle.

LEMOINE, Maurice

Sucre Amer, 1981 (Bitter Sugar)

A French journalist's account of the slave-like conditions which have reemerged among Haitian cane workers on sugar plantations in the Dominican Republic during the late 1970s. The brutal conditions and desperate poverty of the migrant Haitian cane workers continue the legacy of Trujillo and Duvalier, largely unchanged a generation after the deaths of those two dictators.

LESPEL, Anthony

Les Semences de la Colere, 1949 (Seeds of Anger)

A novel about a scheme to colonize an infertile mountain plateau with landless Haitian peasants during the mid 1940s; the unreality and callousness of the Haitian bureaucrats involved and the futile travails of the peasants trying to make a living in such a locale.

MAGLOIRE, Auguste

Histoire d'Haiti: Les Insurrections, 1935-1937 (The History of Haiti: The Insurrections)

A major two volume history of the Haitian revolt and wars of independence.

ROUMAIN, Jacques

La Proie et L'Ombre, 1930 (The Shadow and the Prey,1938), *La Montagne Ensorcelee*, 1931 (The Magic Mountain, 1934)

Two works which plumb Haiti's past and society through myths, surrealism and realistic accounts. *La Proie et L'Ombre* is a poetic novel and *Montagne Ensorcelee* a book-length prose poem which describes the repeated betrayal and poverty of the Haitian peasantry from the early 19th century to the 1920s. Suggests that the poverty of the Haitian masses has been made bearable only through the escapism offered by assorted Vodun cults, which ultimately convert real aspirations into dreams.

Gouverneurs de la Rosees, 1944 (Masters of the Dew, 1947)

A book length prose poem about a young Haitian peasant who has just returned from a stint of migratory work in the cane fields of Cuba during the early 1940s; it touches on the international nature of capitalist exploitation but now legitimates the Africanist elements among the Haitian peasantry, a culture which allegedly could become a force for their liberation. Translated by Langston Hughes.

EUROPE: WESTERN

GREAT BRITAIN

ALLEN, Jim

Days of Hope, 1975

A novel of a British working class youth who is initially violently opposed to pacifist intellectuals during W.W.I but who becomes radicalized by that conflict and especially in the depression years which followed. Some accounts of the desperate working class militancy in Northern England at the beginning of the 1920s, in particular the military suppression of near-starving Durham coal miners, the hunger marches and the events leading to the general strike of 1926. Marred by the author's sectarian portrayal of almost every prominent labour leader of that period as either a fool or an opportunist.

ALLEN, Walter

All in a Lifetime, 1959

A quietly moving novel of the reminiscences of a skilled craftsman looking back over more than 60 years of his life from the 1890s to mid 1950s. It illuminates the skein of British working class intellectuals and the culture of reading, debate, politics, music, etc. which emerged during the late 19th century around a utopian socialist framework. A compelling aspect of the novel is the theme that the writer's adult children have become part of the 'master class', who neither share nor understand the values the protagonist continues to hold.

BALL, F.C.

One of the Damned, 1958

The reminiscences of a house painter in the Hastings (city) building trades union during the 40 years after Robert Tressell's 1911 working class account, *The Ragged Trousered Philanthropists*. An account of how people and conditions have and haven't changed, as seen partly through Ball's difficulties in trying to save some of Tressell's decorative painting in Hastings from the descendants of Rushton, Slyme and Co. Also Ball's *Tressell of Mugsborough*, (1951).

BARKE, James

Major Operation, 1936

A novel which revolves around a small merchant in Glasgow during the 1930s who, after a major illness, finds himself bankrupt, impoverished and adrift, cut off from both his own past and the working class. His relations with a leftwing organizer conveys something of the turbulence as well as despair of depression-ridden Glasgow.

Land of the Leal, 1939

A novel about two generations of Scottish crofters from the 1880s to 1930s, the continuing appeal of Robert Burns' radicalism slipping into cautious conservatism during W.W.I but the rising militancy of the younger generation who have been displaced into Glasgow. Recently reissued, *Land of the Leal* is an ethnographically detailed social history of rural Scotland during this period. It is a masterpiece. Also Barke's *The World His Pillow*, 1933 a novel.

BENNY, Mark

Charity Main: a coal field chronicle, 1980 (original 1934)

A semi-autobiographical chronicle of the traditions of North English industrial workers and the indignities imposed upon them by unemployment and work house mentality of government and business officialdom during the early 1930s.

BERTRAM, Anthony

Men Adrift, 1935

A novel portraying the personal chaos and hopelessness (mixed with amorphous rebellion) which, as much as poverty, overwhelmed unemployed British workers during the depression.

BLUMENFELD, Simon

Jew Boy, 1935

A powerful first novel set in the Jewish working class district of Stepney Green in East Side London during the early 1930s. Of variably warm and difficult lives led in the deepening economic crisis and about the rise of British fascism led by Sir Oswald Mosley's British Union of Fascists who begin to harass the Jewish population of the area. After police and government prove uninterested in or incapable of halting the assaults, Jewish and British workers forge a self defense organization which physically drives the fascists out of the district. Based on actual happenings.

Phineas Kahn, 1937

A novel of the lives of a Jewish shopkeeper's family of Blumenfeld parents' generation, their immigration from Galicia before W.W.I and their quarter century lived in the Stepney Green district of London. It chronicles not only their personal lives and events in that neighbourhood but also their participation in reading and culture in general (not merely Yiddish culture). The broader cultural interests of a European working class which were too often dismissed.

Also *Doctor of the Lost*, 1938, *They Won't Let You Live*, 1939. Two other novels set in depression Britain and colored by the approaching war, after which Blumenfeld gave up writing.

BOLD, Alan (Ed.)

The Penguin Book of Socialist Verse, 1970

A selection of poems in English translation by 130 'socialist' poets from around the world and representing work from the mid 19th century to the 1960s. They include a wide range of topics, styles and sentiments (which are as impossible to delimit as the titles presented in this bibliography). A moving and evocative collection which reminds one of the continuing power of voices from distant times and conditions. Prepared by a then young British poet.

BRECHT, Bertolt

A Penny for the Poor, 1936

A play set in late Victorian London but peopled by characters from John Gay's *Beggar's Opera*. "An outrageous satire of intrigue and villainy which uproariously reduces capitalism to sheer extravagant scoundrelism."

BRIERLY, Walter

Means Test Man, 1936

A novelized account of a week in the life of an unemployed Derbyshire miner- a cry of outrage at being cast aside by industry and degraded by the calculated humiliations inflicted by the means test investigations recurrently made of those receiving the dole. Retains the bone deep sense of being a part of a working class community.

Sandwichman, 1937

A novel of a man walking the streets of London carrying an advertising sandwich board, a job which doesn't support or even feed him. A living advertisement of the failure of British capitalism which has created both the desperate misery and also men who will accept such a job without revolting.

BURNET, John
Useful Toil, 1974

A collection of oral histories of working people from mid 19th century to the 1920s, focused on the varied and changing cultures of British working class.

COLEMAN, Terry
The Railway Navvies, 1965

A popular history of the backgrounds, work and lives of four generations of migratory Irish-British railway construction workers, those who cut the grades and laid the steel for Britain's rail and industrial complex from the 1840s to W.W.I. An account of lives very different from the usual accounts of Victorian and Edwardian society.

COMMON, Jack
Kiddar's Luck and the Ampersand, 1976 (orig. 1936)

Two autobiographical accounts about a working class childhood and young manhood during the 1920s and early 1930s around the Tyneside; documents of school terrors, anger, class views, relations with family and friends. An undoctored memoir with the warts and inanities retained.

Seven Shifts, 1980 (orig. 1938)

A collection of stories and sketches by a number of worker-writers edited by Common about British working class life in the 1930s.

COOBMES, B.L.
These Poor Hands, 1939

Another autobiographical chronicle of British working class life from W.W.I through the 1930s.

CORDELL, Alexander
This Sweet and Bitter Earth, 1977

A novel set in Welsh quarry and coal mining villages from the beginning of 20th century until circa 1914; of the work, family life and personal disputes, the developing class ethos which challenges mine owners and the capitalist system (with snippets from history which remind readers of the true nature of British patriots like Winston Churchill). Cordell's novels involve working class history dished up in the form of historical romance; they offer a mixture of industrial and working class history but usually revolve around some hero who is invariably the strongest, toughest and most invulnerable character imaginable. Other Cordell novels dealing with Welsh iron and smelterworkers, canal workers and coal miners during the mid to late 19th century are *Song of the Earth*, *The Fire People*, *Rape of the Fair Country*. He is also the author of two children's novels dealing with the background to and bloody suppression of the Irish 1798 rising, *The White Cockade*, 1970, and *Witches' Sabbath*, 1971.

DASH, Jack
Good Morning Brothers', 1967

A autobiographical account of an East London dockworker and militant shop steward from childhood in W.W.I to the early 1960s; rich in detail of family and neighbourhood life changes therein. Revolves around the struggles to gain some control over the mechanization and job loss involved in modernizing London docks in the years after W.W.II. Also touches on the struggles to mobilize support for the Canadian Seamen's Union in 1949, which faced a coordinated assault of employers and government at the beginning of the cold war.

DELANY, Shelagh

A Taste of Honey, 1958

A simple and moving play about a shy teenaged girl who sets out to live on her own for the first time. The unformed and surprising joys of life despite the emptiness of her jobs, the discovery of a certain personal freedom and the real if understated tragedy of becoming pregnant and trapped. A remarkable work written by a then 18 year old girl/woman.

DOHERTY, Len

A Miner's Sons, 1955, *The Man Beneath*, 1958

Two novels about a mine union militant in a north country mine village from the 1930s to the 1950s. *The Man Beneath* is a stream of consciousness reminiscence of a miner trapped underground in a cave in. *Miner's Sons* attempts to capture the changes and continuity of a rank and file activist's feelings about decades of struggle and the shifting interests of younger miners.

EDWARDS, K.

The Mutiny at Invergorden, 1937

A brief memoir of the 'mutiny' of the sailors of the British fleet based at Invergorden in the fall of 1931 in response to massive pay cuts. Might be compared with G.E. Manwaring's (1937) *The Floating Republic*, a popular history of the mutiny of the British channel fleet during the French revolution.

ENGELBRECHT, H.D. and HANIGER, F.C.

Merchants of Death, 1934

A once renowned expose of business practices of the armaments industries in Europe and America, their agents, deals, manipulations and influence in political decisions of war and peace from before W.W.I to the 1930s. Documentation of the role of arms industries in facilitating W.W.I, a journalistic account of the early military-industrial complex.

EVANS, George Ewart

Ask the Fellows Who Cut the Hay, 1956, *The Horse in the Furrow*, 1960, *The Pattern Under the Plough*, 1966, *The Farm and the Village*, 1969, *Where Beards Wag All*, 1970, *The Days That We Have Seen*, 1975

Six volumes of social history of East Anglian farm workers drawn largely from recorded oral accounts. Richly detailed descriptions of the actual lives and culture of the rural working class of the region from the last quarter of the 19th century to circa 1920. The contributors provide accounts strikingly different from Thomas Hardy's image of bucolic charm and of acceptance of one's lot. Evans' work was very influential among a generation of British social historians.

FOX, Richard

Smokey Crusade, 1938

An autobiography of a rank and file socialist in the British trade union movement; of factory work in pre W.W.I London, organizing anti-war (W.W.I) meetings in working class districts, imprisonment and return to union organizing in the 1920s. Accounts of the 1926 General Strike, the devastating effects of its collapse, and the very slow re-emergence of working class militancy during the 1930s.

FRASER, Ronald

Work, 1968, 1969

Two volumes of oral accounts and reportage about working in a wide array of jobs in the U.K. during the 1960s. Of British working men and women, native-born and immigrant, old and young. Compiled by the author of that superb oral history *Blood of Spain*.

GALLACHER, William

Revolt on the Clyde, 1936

A memoir of a trade union leader and later Communist Party MP; deals with the militancy of the union movement in the Clydeside shipyards which during W.W.I established 'control over' working conditions in the industry through Workers Councils.

GARRETT, George

Liverpool, 1921-1922, 1934

A memoir of the depression-wracked Liverpool working class (especially dockside) districts during the early twenties; the hunger marches, mass demonstrations and protests and their suppression by police and military. By a Liverpool Irish seaman-writer who briefly rose briefly to prominence during the 1930s through his prolific short stories .

GIBBON, Leo Grassic

Sunset Song, 1932, *Cloud Howe*, 1933, *Gray Granite*, 1934

A novel trilogy collectively known as *A Scots Quair*; held to be one of the finest example of British socialist writing. There is no way to adequately describe it in a brief annotation, but in outline the trilogy deals with the lifetime of a Scotch crofter's daughter and the microcosm of the European world during the last three centuries as retained in the corners of her small world and experienced through her narrowly bounded life between the 1890s and 1930s. From the residual quasi-feudal demands of Scotch landlords, to the lives of farm tenants and those engaged in the realms of monopoly capital. The second thread in the trilogy is the life of her son, from an atavistic patriotism in W.W.I through the Labourism and defeats of 1920s, the worsening conditions and the rise of home grown fascism in Scotland during the early 1930s, at which time the son becomes a communist militant. An unromantic picture of the flaws and ignorance of the main characters which, however, does not alter the need for a socialist transformation. A many-layered work written in Scots dialect.

GREENWOOD, Walter

Love on the Dole, 1933

A novel about a Manchester worker's family during 1928-1931, being mainly the account of a young factory worker who is just beginning to build his own life when he is laid off. It chronicles his increasing hopelessness of ever finding a job again, his crumbling world and relations with family and friends, his psychological states as he finally goes on the dole and the full measure of administered degradation is heaped upon him. It captures the spitefulness of the middle class and the purposeful humiliation which more than anything else outraged the unemployed. Probably the most widely read working class novel of depression England.

There Was a Time, 1967

A nostalgic account of Greenwood's childhood in a tenement district of a small industrial town (Salford) during the first dozen years of the 20th century. Emphasizes the mutual support of friends and neighbours and describes the overwhelming class and economic restrictions which disallow most of them ever leading secure or full lives.

HALWARD, Leslie

To Tea on Sunday, 1935

A collection of sketches and stories of mainly young men and women, mostly still marginally employed, who after four years of a depression which has shattered their prospects are just beginning to make a break with their previous visions of propriety. The adherence of the 'respectable' working class and the lower middle class to lost positions and their hardly radical reassessment of what is in store for them. Also *Gus and Ida*, 1939, a novel.

HAMILTON, Patrick

Twenty Thousand Streets Under the Sky, 1935

Comprised of the three short novels *Midnight Bell*, *The Siege of Pleasure* and *The Plains of Cement*, centred on the habitués of a small pub near Euston Station, London, at the end of the 1920s and revolving around the lives of a set of commercial salesmen and their hangers-on. The stagnant but still human world of a failed British Babbitry.

Hangover Square, 1974 (original 1941)

A novel about the final decay of the types met in *Twenty Thousand Streets*. Revolves around a menage de trois among the lumpen bourgeoisie in London on the eve of W.W.II, their violent hatreds and self-destruction, their rejection of their formerly more human values but especially about their attraction to authoritarianism.

HANLEY, James

The Furrys, 1935

A novel of a Liverpool Irish seaman's family; the trapped, socially restrictive, religiously oppressive treadmill existence from which the father dreams to escape by returning to sea. Portrayed through the eyes of a son just about to enter adulthood and determined to escape his parents' lives in his own way, but without success. "Liverpool not as a free and easy seaport town where material poverty was compensated for by communal solidarity, but as a...nightmare." Also *Drift*, 1930, a novel.

The Secret Journey, 1936

A sequel to *The Furrys*, in which we see that family, caught in the coils of hopelessness, drive each other to despair. A mixture of insight, sympathy and revulsion by a prolific seaman-writer.

A Woman in the Sky, 1973

A novel set in a block of London Council flats during the early 1970s; revolves around the death of one of two elderly women who have been roommates and the effects on a handful of friends and neighbours. Death and the attempts of the aged to live out their lives in ever narrowing possibilities.

HEINEMAN, Margot

The Adventurers, 1960

A novel of the tensions of 'advancement' from and commitment to the British working class in the 1950s. It counterpoises a miner's son who manages to acquire a college education and uses it to become a ruthless opportunist to a middle class intellectual who commits himself to the struggles of Welsh miners, retaining the egalitarian visions of Communism despite the revelations about Stalin's crimes and the suppression of the 1956 Hungarian rising.

HESLOP, Harry

Under the Sway of Coal, 1925 (reissue as *The Gate of a Strange Field*, 1929)

One of the first proletarian novels from Britain; written by a north country coal miner and union militant and dealing with the traditions, lives and struggles of those coal mine communities over the previous generations. Set in the 1920s it treats with a Hunger March in 1922 and the use of the British army to occupy recalcitrant mine villages at the time.

Last Cage Down, 1935

A novel about the life of a Durham miner and his resistance to the exploitation and the working conditions in the infamous Frampton Collieries. His gradual evolution from being an emotional anarchist to a communist union leader. Provides descriptions of work in the north country mines of the time and the carryover of 19th century miners' traditions in social life.

Also *Goaf*, 1934, another British miner's novel and *Journey Beyond*, 1930, a novel about the impact of the first year of the depression on an unemployed white collar employee. *The Earth Beneath*, 1946, is the last and most autobiographical of Heslop's novels, drawn from his own family traditions in the Durham coal mines from the 1890s to 1930s.

HOBBSAWN, Eric J.
Primitive Rebels, 1959

A history of the nature of pre-socialist/pre-union forms of popular struggle during the 19th century, from southern Europe to Britain. It is a model of compelling historical writing. Also see his *Labouring Men*, 1964 mainly a survey of British working class history in late 19th and early 20th centuries.

HOBBSAWN, E.J. (with George RUDE)
Captain Swing, 1968

A popular history of the resistance to heightened exploitation by British agricultural workers during 1830-1834; accounts of the protest demonstrations, underground organizing and the pressures directed at employers (including machine wrecking), which was crushed by police and judicial force. Describes the initial labour union movement and the world from which the Tolpuddle Martyrs emerged.

JACKSON, Thomas
Solo Trumpet, 1953

The autobiography of a ubiquitous working class orator, writer and participant in assorted left-socialist organizations and political campaigns in Britain from the turn of the century to the 1940s (and thereby also a memoir of the minority stream of Independent Labour Party activism over that period).

JAMESON, Storm
None Turn Back, 1936

A novel which portrays the workings of the Labour Party and their allied union leaders during the 1926 general strike. The leaders temporizing and acceptance of the ruling order as compared to the spontaneous upsurge of solidarity and self reliance which that struggle liberated among politically and socially diverse working people. In the course of that struggle ordinary people take on new qualities and their desires for a better world rise to the surface. Part of a novel trilogy which includes *Company Parade*, 1934 and *Love in Winter* 1935, which treat with the fortunes and trajectory of various sections of the British working class and the Labour Party from the end of W.W.I to the great depression.

Here Comes a Candle, 1938

A collage of scenes from Soho, then mainly a London slum and not a fashionable theatre district.

JONES, Glyn
The Blue Bed, 1938

A collection of stories by a Welsh working class radical, the longest being an account of the 'John Frost' rebellion during the Chartist era which mixes history, fiction and folk myths. Other stories deal with Welsh working people past and present in a vein sometimes outraged and sometimes humorous.

Also *The Nine Days Wonder*, 1937 and *Times Like These*, 1936, two novels of working class life and struggles in Wales: *Nine Days* about the General Strike of 1926 and *Times* about conditions in Wales during the 1930s.

JONES, Lewis
Cwmardy, 1937

A novelized social history of the everyday lives, work, and kinds of militancy of Welsh miners in the Rhondda from the late 1890s to 1921. A powerful account drawn from the reminiscences of Jones' family and fellow miners. It deals with the military suppression of a mine strike in 1910 and the various responses which emerge, from support of the Labour Party to militant syndicalism. Describes dissident responses to the Boer War and W.W.I

and also the meaning of the Russian revolution in a Welsh mine valley which became a citadel of the left

We Live, 1939

A sequel to *Cwmardy*, carrying the hero and his fellow miners from 1921 through the post war depression and the devastating General Strike of 1926, which ended as a campaign of starvation against the miners. Ends with the departure of the protagonist to join the International Brigades in the Spanish Civil War, where he is killed.

JONES, Mervyn

Holding On, 1973

A novel chronicling the hopes and struggles of the British working class from before W.W.I. to the 1960s through the life of a London dockworker, from childhood to old age. Common decency and tenacity being no defence against the increasingly ruthless world which emerges in latter day England.

Today the Struggle, 1978

A novel about the panoply of economic and political campaigns which members of a number of working and middle class families were engaged in from the 1930s till the 1960s. It deals with the changing viewpoints and the hopes of creating a better life recurrently frustrated, with a deepening feeling that no fundamental gains by working people can be sustained. One of Jones' dozen novels on comparable themes.

KIBBLEWHITE, Liz and RIGBY, Andy

Fascism in Aberdeen: street politics in the 1930s, 1975

One of the "People's History" booklets which appeared in vast array in the U.K. during the 1970s and covered an extraordinary range of topics and places. Kibblewhite and Rigby deal with the clashes between Scottish workers and a home grown fascist movement in Aberdeen during the early 1930s. It "reminds us that (fascism) in Britain, in the 1930s, like the National Front today, rested on a broad base of royalism and imperialism, the Union Jack a more potent symbol than the swastika."

LAMBERT, David

No Time for Sleeping, 1957

A novel set on the Glasgow Clydeside during the 1930s, the relations between communist militants and other workers, the poverty and desperation as well as the political upsurge which breaks with the memories of past defeats. Revolves around a young woman who is drawn into the mass struggles of the time.

He Must So Live, 1954

A companion piece to *No Time for Sleeping*, also set in Glasgow during the 1930s

LINDSAY, Jack

1649: A Novel of a Year, 1938

A historical novel of the forces, the ideologies and interests in contention at the end of the English civil war in 1649. Focuses on Cromwell's army, especially the radical Leveller elements in it, and the social milieu from which they sprang. Alludes to the future trajectory of both the defeated and the victorious forces. Lindsay's work helped resurrect the historical novel as a vehicle for social commentary.

Betrayed Spring, 1953

A novel of working class Britain in 1945-1947 seen through the families, friends and work mates of three returned British soldiers scattered from London to the Tyneside. The initial promise raised by the election of the first Labour government in 1945 and the gradually deepening frustrations as "nationalization" and other reforms fail to markedly improve the lives of British working people.

Rising Tide. 1954

A novel of British waterfront workers and seamen, their work, families, daily lives—the memories of the 1930s, W.W.II and the recent hopes for a Labour government pervading

their present. Revolves around the deepening reaction in the British Labour Party as it enrolls in the Anglo-American cold war. Centers on the struggles in Britain to support the Canadian Seamen's Union strike of 1949 and internal conflicts in the British labour movement as domestic struggles of the cold war are played out.

Moment of Choice, 1955

The last of the quasi-trilogy which includes the two above works. A novel set in the Yorkshire industrial region which counterpoises the paths of the aspirant and established bourgeoisie with that of members of the disparate regional working class during 1950-1951. Revolves partly around frustrated attempts to mobilize British workers against the British government's support of America in the Korean War. Of the growing political apathy and alienation which infect British working people during that and the next decade.

All on the Never-Never, 1961, *The Way the Ball Bounces*, 1962

Two novels about British working people during the late 1950s, where class realities and conflicts continue but have been papered over by the promises of an American-style consumer society.

Also *Lost Birthright*, 1939 and *Choice of Time*, 1964, a novel about the radical Chartist tradition (*Lost*) and another about the incorporation of Britain into the American raj a century later (*Choice*). Just a few titles of Lindsay's prolific output.

Also *Men of Forty-Eight*, 1948, *Civil War in England*, 1954, *Nine Day's Hero—Wat Tyler*, 1964 Three of Lindsay's children's books dealing with the hidden history of ordinary people. *Men of Forty Eight* is a novelized account of the traditions of the Chartist movement and its culmination in England during 1848. *Civil War in England* is an account of the English civil war of the 1640s, focusing on the communal 'Digger' faction which emerged briefly following Cromwell's triumph, and whose suppression marked the end of the hopes of the landless. *Nine Day's Hero—Wat Tyler* is a novelized account of Wat Tyler, a 'working class' leader in the English Peasant Rising of 1381.

McARTHUR, A. and LONG, H.K.

No Mean City, 1935

A journalistic narrative which portrays the violence, drunkenness, and degradation engendered in the worst of the Glasgow slums in the 1930s. Yet it captures some of the evanescent vitality of that world and the capacities and drive of its inhabitants when opportunity permits. Written by a one time Glasgow worker and later reporter.

MacDIARMID, Hugh

Collected Poems, 1962

A collection of the poems by the greatest socialist poet of Scotland/Great Britain of the 20th century. MacDiarmid manages to capture and keep fresh the heritage of working class visions, unswayed by the changing ideological fashions. Localist as some of it is, his poetry conveys a universal relevance

MITCHELL, Hannah

The Hard Way Up, 1977

A biography of a rank and file activist in the Independent Labour movement from the beginning of the 20th century to the 1930s. Deals with the lives of working women and their difficulties within the established union movement as well as under capitalism, from an early working class feminist viewpoint.

MORRIS, William

Three Works of William Morris, 1968

Includes the two novellas *The Dream of John Ball* (original 1886), an evocation of the hidden revolutionary tradition of the English people portrayed in a dream-like return to the Peasant Rising of 1381, and *News From Nowhere* (original 1890), a utopian leap into a future socialist Britain. Morris, a leading proponent of the revival of artisanal craftsmanship, was one of the most prominent voices of revolutionary utopianism in England during the

late Victorian era. A definitive biography of Morris is E.P. Thompson's (1955) *William Morris, Romantic to Revolutionary*.

MORRISON, Arthur

A Child of Jago, 1896, *The Hole in the Wall*, 1902

Two portraits of the lumpen proletariat and petty criminal life in the Wapping district of London at the turn of the century. Raphael Samuel's *East End Underworld*, 1981 is a life history challenging Morrison's 'Cockney school' portraits.

PHELAN, Jim

Ten-A-Penny People, 1938

A semi-autobiographical collage novel which begins with a Liverpool Irish youth who is driven by his father to work on the docks, the brutality of his family life and his escape to sea where his shipmates become his first real family, educating him with Jack London books and so forth. The style changes as he matures and leaves the ship to work in an endless series of temporary jobs throughout the U.K.. It provides a mosaic of parallel experiences by acquaintances and interweaves dialogue, description, pop culture and clichés, snatches of ironic poetry, political events, and working class folk history.

The Name's Phelan, 1948

A memoir of an Irish Liverpool writer; runaway from a farm village to the Dublin slums at age ten, a seaman before W.W.I, member of the IRA and a convict, as well as being a migratory worker in America, the U.K. and in Europe. Particularly interesting are accounts of people with comparable experiences whom Phelan ran across in his lifetime. All quite different from the usual picture of the established British working class.

PEOPLES' AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF HACKNEY

Working Lives, Volume 1, 1890 to 1945, 1974, *Volume 2, 1945 to 1977*, 1978

Two collections of oral history of working people's lives in an East London district from the late Victorian period to present. Now running to over 50 titles, the series is comprised of booklets dealing with individual lives, industries, historic periods and specific events over the last 90 years in the Hackney district of London. The 'Peoples' Autobiography of Hackney' was one of the most extensive of the local historical accounts which flourished in Britain during the 1970s.

RUTHERFORD, Mark (William Hale)

The Autobiography of Mark Rutherford, 1976 (orig.1881)

A fictional autobiography of a British artisan-intellectual who comes of age during the last phase of Chartist militancy in the 1840s, his commitment to the original democratic ideals of that movement through the seemingly endless night of Victorian capitalism and British imperialism. A document of the underground current of radical republicanism.

The Revolution in Tanners Lane, 1976 (orig. 1893)

A novel which is a thematic prelude to *Autobiography of Mark Rutherford*; set in the period 1814-1834 and about the radical republicanism of a London printer, the class conflicts which culminate in the Peterloo massacre and of flight to evade arrest. Portrays the following twenty years of the protagonist's life and of his despair as former comrades and members of his once radical Independent Church sink into a cautious conservatism. Again, the story of an individual's attempt to keep the radical-democratic spirit alive, at least in himself, during a period of somnolence.

RYAN, Patrick

How I Won the War, 1963

A spoof of the memoirs of British generals; being the self-congratulatory reminiscences of an imperviously stupid but self-advancing young lieutenant who remains blind to the sensible contempt of his men. His enthusiastic pursuit of idiotic orders gets most of his men killed but leaves the lieutenant unscathed and completely unchanged at the end of the

war, thereby ensuring his post-war success as a businessman. Made into an hilariously funny and bitter film.

SAMUEL, Raphael (ed.)

Miners, Quarrymen and Saltworkers, 1977

A collection of historical accounts about the traditions, the working and domestic lives of British workers in small towns and villages from 1860s to 1920s. Also see his (1971) *Village Life and Labour*, in the same vein but focused on farm workers and those in village artizanal industries of that period.

SILLITOE, Alan

Saturday Night and Sunday Morning, 1958

A novel about a mindlessly rebellious and destructive young worker in a Nottingham bicycle factory during the mid 1950s who shows perceptive insight into the media malarkey they are all being fed but who ultimately is a caricature of the boozing, skirt-chasing protagonist in vogue among British authors of of the period.

The Loneliness of the Long Distance Runner, 1959

A novel revolving around a juvenile inmate of a Borstal school who has a simmering distrust of all authority. Relates how his rebelliousness has landed him in reform school but deals mainly with the all-pervasive system of humiliations and restrictions which are intended to break the inmates' spirits (which the majority of prisoners do come to incorporate.) Culminates in the hero's rejection of an opportunity to 'better himself' within the confines of the prison when he throws a long distance race in a competition with a public school team which has been arranged by the warden. Allegorical parallel between Borstal school and British society of the late 1950s.

Key to the Door, 1962

A chronicle about the family background of a protagonist such as in *Saturday Night*. Character delineations range back and forth from the 1950s to the 1890s and portray the alloy of magnanimity and authoritarianism, of Victorian moralizing mixed with visions of justice, of the abject servility and rebelliousness represented in the heterogeneous family members.

SLATER, Montagu

Domesday, 1933

A play about the triumph of a home-grown fascism in Britain, written at a time when British fascism was near its zenith, *Domesday* attempted to indicate what the roots of the movement were, who would support and oppose it, who would suffer and who benefit and what in general the consequences would be.

Cock Robin 1934

A once well known play which revolves around the murder of an old utopian socialist soapbox speaker by a gang of British fascist thugs in the early 1930s and the attempt by one of the right wing leaders to make political hay out of the incident.

Stay Down Miner, 1936

A reportage account of the sitdown strikes in South Wales collieries in 1935. The conditions which led up to such desperate action, the miners' families and heterogeneity of those involved. Adapted and produced as a successful play the same year.

SMITH, Herbert

A Field of Folk, 1958

A novel about daily life and ongoing travails of factory work, of trying to wrest some joy from living in a west London industrial suburb during the mid 1950s. Conveys the understated emotions of British working people but also a sense of somnolence, the difficulties in maintaining working class political activity just barely functioning.

SOMMERFELD, John

May Day, 1936

A novel which deals with the backgrounds, actions and people in an old working class district of Thameside London leading up to May Day demonstrations in the mid 1930s. Reissued in the 1980s.

THOMAS, Gwyn

All Things Betray Thee, 1949

A novel about the impact of the Industrial Revolution in a Welsh valley and the pre-Chartist revolts of displaced small producers and the initial generation of industrial workers there.

The World Cannot Hear Thee, 1952, *The Stranger At My Side*, 1954. *Now Lead Us Home*, 1962. Three novels about the depression years in a Welsh mining valley, a time of poverty but also visionary political hope, told with a certain black humor but also with the sadness of someone looking back upon a lost past.

TRESSELL, Robert (Robert Noonan)

The Ragged Trousered Philanthropists, 1968 (orig.1913)

The pioneer working class novel of Britain; written by and about one year in the life of a socialist house painter in the provincial town of Hastings (Muggsborough) circa 1912. A slow moving but cumulatively powerful account of the daily rounds of work, the thwarted satisfactions of not being allowed to do a good job and the constant fears of being laid off. Portrays the enslaving effects which the fear of unemployment has on the hero and his fellow workers, their differing natures and how so many gull themselves into supporting their own exploitation (i.e. they are the ragged trousered philanthropists). All this is leavened with a hatred of the bosses, street corner preachers and stool pigeons who waft through the scenes. Given at times to period piece sermonizing, the book however remains a powerful account of another Britain. Tressel himself was dying of tuberculosis when he wrote this book and produced no other.

WALSH, Jane

Not Like This, 1953

A reminiscence of the special hardships of British working women in the late 1920s and how unemployed women during the hungry thirties were virtually disregarded by relief agencies, who as often as not added insult to injury through the humiliations they imposed. Set around the Lancashire textile mills and told by a working class woman. Of the protests, hunger marches, varied socialist politics of time but also of the more personal and neighbourly strategies of survival.

WATERHOUSE, Keith

Billy Liar, 1959

A novel satirizing the then current romanticization of British working class life. Set in a Yorkshire industrial town during the mid 1950s it counterpoises the dead-end jobs and boring life of a young factory worker, his banal fantasies but also his sardonic comments about allegedly folksy class traditions.

WATERMAN, Ray

A Family of Shopkeepers, 1972

A novel about a Jewish family in East End London during the 1920s and 1930s, laced with nostalgia but also memorializing some of the once extensive left wing cultural activities, such as the Yiddish Workers' Theatre groups.

WESKER, Arnold

Chicken Soup With Barley, 1958

A play about growing up in a 'poor but vital' East London district during the late 1930s and 1940s; the warmth of family life and the communality of class sentiments giving way to a

seeming anomie of existence in the 1950s. Emphasizes the once rich cultural traditions which existed among some working people. Two other plays in a similar vein are *Roots*, 1958 and *I'm Talking About Jerusalem*, 1960.

WILLIAMS, David

John Frost, 1939

A historical novel about South Wales miners in the 1830s and 1840s; the various streams of the Chartist movement ranging from secular radicals to working class preachers, who in their fundamental loyalties are not so different. Their struggles to oppose the growing dispossession and exploitation of Welsh people during the early industrial revolution there.

WILLIAMS, Raymond

Border Country, 1960

A novel revolving around the disillusionment and fall of a once militant railway union leader after the collapse of the General Strike of 1926 and the abandonment of the striking miners by the Trades Union Council. Proceeds from the 1920s to mid 1950s and details the protagonist's progressive alienation from his former comrades. He becomes a small contractor where he succeeds in exact proportion to his decline into cynicism and avarice. The first of a trilogy which continues into the 1960s in *Second Generation* and *The Fight for Manod*, in which others take up the original or similar visions of struggle as they arise in a new generation.

IRELAND

BEHAN, Brendan

Borstal Boy, 1958

A semi-autobiographical reminiscence of Behan's Belfast background and the IRA traditions which got him into a harebrained plot to blow up a British battleship as a teenager. Primarily an account of an adolescence in a Borstal school prison during W.W.II. Also his *Confessions of an Irish Rebel*, 1965, a more gaseous account of the psychology of Irish rebellion as inherited by a boyo like Behan.

BREEN, Dan

My Fight for Irish Freedom, 1958

The autobiography of a prominent partizan commander of the Irish Republican Army during both the war of Irish independence and the Irish Civil War. Also deals with the political battles with the rightist Free State government which followed independence.

CONNOLLY, James

Labour in Irish History, 1910

A short popular history of the role and real interests of Irish labour and peasantry usually hidden in accounts of the "Great Events" of Irish history over the last 400 years. By the founder of Marxian socialist movement in Ireland, executed for being a leader of the Easter Rising of 1916.

DEVLIN, Bernadette

The Price of My Soul, 1969

A political autobiography and analysis of the nature, misconceptions and changes necessary in Ulster if its communities are to cease oppressing each other and themselves. By the former 22-year old MP from Belfast Bogside, spokesperson of the Irish Socialist Republic Party.

FIGGIS, Darrell

The Return of the Hero, 1923

A chilling account of the brutality and bloodletting by the Irish Free State forces against their IRA opponents during and after the Irish Civil War; the blacklisting of IRA supporters and the ferocity of a frightened Irish middle class in the countryside.

Recollections of the Irish War, 1927

A dispassionately sad account of the various tendencies in the Anglo-Irish War of Independence.

JACKSON, T.A.

Ireland Her Own, 1947

A popular if schematic 'Marxist' history of the heterogeneous but unending struggles for Irish independence over four centuries.

LARKIN, Emmet

James Larkin, Irish Labour Leader, 1876-1947, 1965

A biography of the Irish union leader, organizer of the Transport Workers Union and Dublin General Strike of 1913; also of the first 35 years of the modern Irish labour movement.

McGAHERN, John

The Barracks 1963

A novel revolving around the life of a police constable and his wife in a small Irish town; an examination of the self-imposed repression and authoritarianism of contemporary rural Ireland.

Nightlines, 1970

Collection of short stories about modern but no less stagnant rural Ireland of the 1960s.

MACKEN, Walter

Seek the Fair Land, 1959

A historical novel of Cromwell's brutal subjugation of Ireland in the mid 17th century.

The Silent People 1962

A novel about the Irish Famine(s) of the 1840s and 1850s.

The Scorching Wind, 1964

A novel about the struggle for Irish independence from 1911 to 1920s. The focus of Macken's novels is the persistent decency and strivings of the Irish people despite the cultural repression under which they contend. Also *Rain on the Wind*, 1950, *The Bogman*, 1952. Two novels set in the author's Galway, being a recreation of a rural Ireland which had largely disappeared by mid century.

O'BRIEN, Nora Connolly

Portrait of a Rebel Father, 1935

A biography of James Connolly by his daughter.

O'CASEY, Sean

I Knock at the Door; Pictures in the Hallway; Drums Under the Window; Inishfallen Fare Thee Well; The Rose and the Crown; Sunset and Evening Star. 1963

O'Casey's six volume autobiography (originally written between 1935 and 1953) which charts his life and times from an abysmally poor and superstition-ridden Protestant family in the slums of Dublin during the 1890s to his emergence as a leading Irish playwright, and of the harassment which drove him into exile during the late 1920s. Impossible to annotate fully, the volumes mix melodrama, luminescent portraiture of social conditions, egocentric trivia, brilliantly sardonic prose-poetry railing at the philistinism of both notables and underlings in Ireland and Britain, and much more. *I Knock at the Door* is a reminiscence of near fatal poverty as a child and youth in Dublin slums from the 1890s to circa 1909;

Pictures in the Hallway deals with the explosive emergence of working class struggles in Dublin between 1909 and 1914, especially the general strike in which O'Casey played a role. *Drums Under the Window* recounts the hopes, desperation and opportunism intermixed in the forces which launched the Easter Rising and the beginning of the Irish war of independence. The remaining three volumes are of a more restricted interest, *Inishfallen* being about O'Casey's emergence as a major Irish playwright in the 1920s and of the Irish reaction which drove him into exile after 1926. *Rose and Crown* and *Sunset and Evening Star* deal with his increasingly iconoclastic role in Britain from 1930 to 1953. While lacking the verve of the earlier volumes they do include some jousts with sacred cows which still make refreshing reading today.

The Shadow of a Gunman, 1923, *Juno and the Paycock*, 1924, *The Plough and the Stars*, 1926

Three of O'Casey's best known early plays, set mainly during the final phase of struggle for Irish independence and amid the Irish Civil War. These made O'Casey an internationally recognized dramatist but also resulted in his being driven out of Catholic Ireland.

O'DONNELL, Peadar

Islanders, 1927

A novel of how the weight of Irish history has become crystallized in the neocolonial culture of the 1920s, in particular about the unarticulated class differences between small peasants and landless workers and the emergent Irish farmer-landlord elements which have become the local bosses after the end of the war of independence.

Adriagoole, 1929

An account of a peasant family in Donegal which supports and hides Republican partizans during the Irish Civil War and thereby becomes the target of local notables who jail the father on a trumped up charge. Local merchants strip the family of its possessions so that the survivors finally starve to death. Based on an actual event in the Irish Free State of the mid 1920s..

The Knife, 1930

A novel of the distrust and hatred between Catholic and Protestant poor in Ulster in 1930, its centuries-old history and the ongoing social and psychological dynamics reinforcing those divisions, to the joy of many priests, pastors and local rulers. ~

The Gates Flew Open, 1936

An account of O'Donnell's participation in the Irish Civil War but mainly of his prison experiences in the hands of Free State forces; describing his jail break and escape. Told in a surprisingly restrained manner, it treats the IRA as the inheritor of the past Irish struggles for justice (O'Donnell himself was a member of the Irish Socialist Republican party and an activist for the Irish contingent in the International Brigades in Spain).

There Will Be Another Day, 1963

An autobiography which reaffirms his views and commitments to struggling humanity in Ireland and throughout the world over the past half century.

Also *Storm*, 1922, *Wrack*, 1931, *Proud Island*, 1975; additional novels about Irish history and struggles, mainly during the 20th century.

O'FLAHERTY, Liam

The Informer, 1925

A story adapted into an famous play; it revolves about the nature of a former IRA supporter during the Anglo-Irish war who turns police informer. But more basically, it deals with the unheroic and petty opportunism which emerge from the seemingly endless underground war.

Skerrett, 1932

A novel about a teacher who struggles against backwardness and clerical reaction to bring secular knowledge to children on Aran Island in the period 1877-1902, interwoven with an account of a last Celtic Ireland. A tribute to one of O'Flaherty's boyhood teachers.

The Assassin, 1933

A reportage account of the background and rise to power of a general in the Irish Free State army during the 1920s; the openly fascist sympathies of one General O'Duffy and his dreams of establishing an authoritarian regime in Ireland patterned after Il Duce's Italy.

Famine, 1937

The first volume of a novel trilogy, being a detailed account of the Irish Famine(s) of the 1840s which recount the utter desperation of the mass of peasantry and the indifference of the Anglo-Irish ruling class, but underlines the hypocritical and voraciously speculative role of the Irish middle class and land holders who are characterized with bitter hatred. Of how the Irish bourgeoisie and Church and peasant docility deepen the calamity.

Land, 1946

The second volume of the trilogy, dealing with the Irish land struggles of the 1860s and on, the resurrection of Irish nationalism and the failed Fenian rising of the 1870s.

Insurrection, 1950

The final volume of the trilogy, which portrays the conditions and ferment in Ireland in first decades of the 20th century, culminating in the Easter Rising of 1916.

Spring Sowing, 1924, *The Tent*, 1926, *The Mountain Tavern*, 1929

Three collections of short stories mainly about the Irish countryside, ranging from local sketches to exasperated caricature; people and daily life in the Irish Free State of 1920s.

Also; *Thy Neighbour's Wife*, 1923, *The Black Soul*, 1924, *The Martyr*, 1927, *Mrs. Gilhooly*, 1928, *Two Years*, 1930, *The Puritan*, 1931, *Shame the Devil*, 1932

Other novels about Irish society by one of the great Irish writers of the period.

O'MALLEY, Ernest

On Another Man's Wounds, 1935

A novel of the Irish War of Independence (1916-1921) by a former IRA partizan and later leader of the Irish contingent in the International Brigades during the Spanish Civil War.

Army Without Banners, 1937

A memoir of Irish Republican Army from 1916 till the end of Civil War; said to be one of the most authentic of such accounts.

O'NEIL, Brian

Easter Week, 1939

A composite portrait of the various sectors of Irish society, their backgrounds, daily lives, political views and their disparate responses to the events of Easter 1916.

PLUNKETT, James

The Trusting and the Maimed, 1959

A collection of stories about the lives of Irish working people and labour unions during the 1930s and 1940s.

The Risen People, 1958

A play about the 1913 General Strike in Dublin and the ripple effect it had throughout Ireland and Great Britain.

RYAN, Desmond

Remembering Sion, 1934, *The Sword of Light*, 1939

Two historical novels of the inchoate class conflicts which are often obscured in accounts of the struggles for Irish independence over the previous century. Written by a disciple of James Connolly.

FRANCE

ARAGON, Louis

Les Cloches de Bale, 1934 (The Bells of Basel, 1936)

The first of a series of four novels dealing with the deepening conservatism of the French bourgeoisie and the struggles of the French working class from the first decade of the 20th century to the post W.W.I years. *The Bells of Basel* is set in Marsellies of circa 1910, contains a host of characters including a socialist and labour activist modelled after Clara Zetkin. It revolves around the backroom deals between Marsellies capitalists, the police, and gangsters who are used to smash a confederation of militant trade unions there.

Les Beaux Quartiers, 1936 (Residential Quarters, 1938)

The sequel to *The Bells of Basel*, carrying the account of politics and society in France to the eve of W.W.I. Details the extent to which the bourgeoisie and working classes had become different and hostile 'nations'.

Les Voyageurs de l'Imperiale, 1940 (The Century Was Young, 1944)

A step back into the first decade of the century, dealing with members of the old merchant aristocracy aboard a luxury train bound on a journey through a Europe that is soon to disappear, and an allusion to conditions which will give rise to proto-fascist sentiments among the middle class during the following generation.

Aurelien, 1944 (Aurelien, 1947)

The last volume of the series, focusing on the middle class in France during the 1930s and their shift to the right.

Les Communistes, 1949-1951 (The Communists)

The general title of a five volume novel dealing with the collapse of the social democratic and French humanist traditions during W.W.I, the deepening reaction of the 1920s, and the mass confrontation between right and left in France through the 1930s till the eve of W.W.II. The account covers only 1939 to July 1940 but the historical processes are dealt with through reminiscences and flashbacks. The trajectory of characters in the previous novels (see above) as well as new figures are treated.

BELLANGER, R.

J'ai Vingt Ans, 1937 (I am Twenty)

A novel of French working class life from the last year of W.W.I to the late 1930s, focussed on the rising tide of militarism loose in Europe.

BOUTRON, Michel

Hans, 1950 (Hans, 1950)

A novella about a young German P.O.W. interned to work for French farmers in a small village just after the end of W.W.II, the reluctant but gradual acceptance of this 'enemy' as another human being by many villagers. A humanistic story in comparison to the rabid ethnic chauvinism prevalent among progressives of the time.

CARCO, Francis

Rue Pigalle, 1928 (Pigalle Street), *Dans La Rue*, 1930 (In the Street)

Two of a series of realistic crime novels revolving around the schemes and conflicts in the lives of the poor and the lumpen elements in the Paris slums during the 1920s.

CHAMSONS, Andre

L'Annee des Vaincus, 1934 (Year of the Vanquished)

A novel about the struggle between the working class left and the growing fascist elements within French society during the early 1930s.

CURTIS, Jean-Louis

Les Forêts de la Nuit, 1947 (The Forests of the Night, 1951)

A documentary account of the varied political elements in one French province under German occupation between 1940-1944; those French engaged in business-as-usual, others who are active collaborationists and yet others who are part of the disparate, sometimes mutually conflicting, resistance. The intermingling of everyday life and bloody conflicts.

DABIT, Eugene

Hotel du Nord, 1930 (Hotel North)

An account of the lives of assorted workers, unemployed and marginal members of the petty bourgeoisie drifting around an industrial region in northeastern France at the beginning of the great depression.

FREVILLES, Jean (ed.)

Des Ouvriers Ecrlvent, 1934 (Some Workers Write)

An anthology of reportage, stories and accounts by French worker-correspondents. Deals with aspects of working class life in France in the early 1930s.

Pain de Brique, 1937 (Bread of Hunger)

A novel about the lives of the French working class and the events leading up to the French General Strike of 1936. Reportage of confrontations in that strike.

\

GUILLOUX, Louis

La Maison du Peuple, 1927 (The House of the People)

A novel about the construction of a 'House of the People' (a combined Labour Temple and socialist cultural centre) in a working class neighbourhood, and a cross section of the lives, understandings and visions of the working people effected. Their past and present culture.

Le Sang Noir, 1935 (Black Blood)

A novel about the vacillations of the French intelligentsia and petty bourgeoisie in the face of growing fascist militancy in 1930s France..

Les Batailles Perdues, 1960 (Lost Battles)

A memoir looking back at the 1930s from a quarter century later and reflecting on the deep rooted capitalist sentiments even within the French working class.

HAMP, Pierre

Maree Fraiche, 1910 (Freshening Tide)

A collective novel which deals with the lives of all those involved in a sector of the fish industry and following the flow of fish caught and unloaded at Boulogne. The lives of fishermen, dockworkers, carters, fishmongers, wholesalers, retailers, cooks and waiters and the assortment of people who finally eat the fish, from working class families to habitues of expensive restaurants.

Le Lin, Le Rail, 1912 (The Railway)

A similar sort of collective account of an industry, in this case about the lives and surroundings of all those workers, passengers and others involved in the operation of passenger and freight runs of one railway line in France during that period.

Vin de Champagne, 1909 (Wine From Champagne)

A collective novel of the lives of all those involved in grape-growing and wine producing in a region of France.

Le Cantique des Cantiques, 1922 (The Song of Songs)

A collective novel about French women workers in the Paris garment industry, from the sweatshops and 'homework' needle trades to the fashion houses and ultimate wearers. Peasant girl migrants, old city families, bosses, wheelers and wastrels of the social pyramid.

Mineurs et Metiers de Fer, 1932 (Miners and the Iron Trades)

Yet another collective novel about the people and conditions in the French artizanal metal industries of the period.

Mes Metiers, 1931 (Kitchen Prelude, 1932)

An autobiography of Hamp's working class background in France of 1890s and early 1900s, taking him to his first success as a populist writer.

MacORLAN, Pierre (Pierre Dumarchey)

Chant de L'Equipe, 1918 (The Team Song), *Abord de L'Etoile-Matutine*, 1920 (On Board the Morning Star, 1924), *Quai des Brumes*, 1927 (Misty Quay)

Three of a series of crime and adventure stories set among the seamen, dockside workers, saloons, prostitutes and petty criminals of the waterfront areas of French ports from W.W.I and into the 1920s. Drawn partly from MacOrlan's own experiences.

MAJEROVA, Marie

Namesti Republiky, 1914 (Square of the Republic, 1947)

A Czech writer's account of the French ruling class masquerading under the cap of liberty in the years prior to W.W.I; the capitalist and state oppression imposed in the name of the French freedom. Treats with the Parisian anarchist movement of which Majerova was a part but which, despite its heroism, emerges as incapable of organizing or defending the basic interests of French workers from the assaults of the state and employers. Set during the waves of mass demonstrations and bread riots in Paris between 1911-1913.

MOTHE, Daniel

Journal d'un Ouvrier, 1956-1958, 1959 (A Worker's Diary 1956-1958)

A novelized journal of an union militant among skilled and semi-skilled workers in a Paris metallurgical plant over those two years. Revolves around the headlong flight to consumerism as well as union and political apathy among so many of his fellow workers, who see little antithesis to their employers and who are unmoved by events in Hungary in 1956, by the escalation of the Algerian war or even by the struggles of the most exploited sectors of the French working class going on around them.

Militant Chez Renault, 1965 (A Renault Militant)

A later journal in which the syndicalist goals of the union militant find little support even among workers at the Renault auto factories.

NIZAN, Paul

Antoine Bloye, 1933 (Antoine Bloye, 1973)

A novel dealing with the changing consciousness and class loyalties which accompany a railway worker's rise into the managerial strata during the late 19th century. His growing deceit and hostility to his former allegiances embitters his relations with his son, ending in an unbridgeable break (accompanied by the furious denunciations of the author).

Les Chiens de Garde, 1935 (The Watchdogs, 1971)

An account of the French intelligentsia, school teachers, journalists and others who act as secular theologians for the established capitalist order in France during the 1920s and 1930s.

The Trojan Horse, 1937

A novel revolving about the clashes between the left wing working class and proto-fascist forces in France during the early days of the Popular Front government. Deals with the mass actions but focuses on a declassé intellectual who drifts to the left, becomes embittered by his lack of recognition, and finally winds up as a right-wing thug.

Les Conspiration, 1938 (The Conspiracy)

A novel about the trajectory of the French middle class during the 1930s who, with some exceptions, are described as on a halting but glacial slide to right-wing autocracy. Written by a communist who opposed the United Front policy, broke with the party following the Hitler-Stalin pact and died as a French soldier in 1940.

PHILIPPES, A.

L'Acier, 1937 (Steel)

A family chronicle novel about French working class life from circa 1912 to the Popular Front period of the mid 1930s.

POULAILLE, Henry

Le Pain Quotiden, 1931 (Daily Bread)

The first volume of a novel tetralogy portraying French working class life over one generation. *Le Pain Quotiden* being an account of the world and lives of a working class family in the Paris industrial districts at about the turn of the 20th century.

Le Damnes de la Terre, 1935 (The Damned of the Earth)

The second volume, dealing with the life of a French carpenter but revolving around the deepening class struggles and sometimes proto-revolutionary battles in France between 1906 and 1911.

Pain de Soldat, 1937 (Soldier's Bread)

A novel which describes the initial working class opposition to war but the dissolution of anti-militarism during its conscription into W.W.I; the decimation of much of a generation in the trenches.

Les Rescapes, 1939 (The Survivors)

Concludes the tetralogy with an account of the apocalyptic bitterness among ordinary French soldiers in 1917 and of the mass mutinies which break out. Of the French working class responses to the revolutionary outbreaks which course through Europe between 1917 and 1920.

PREVOST, Jean

Les Freres Bouquiquant, 1930 (The Brothers Bouquiquant), *Le Sel Sur la Plaie*, 1934 (Salt in the Wound)

Two novels about French working class life from about W.W.I to the early 1930s by a proponent of Simone Weil's folk opera theatre.

REMY, Tristan

L'Ancien Tonnelier, 1931 (The Old Cooper), *Porte de Cligancourt*, 1932 (Porte de Cligancourt)

Two semi-autobiographical novels by a so-called 'anarchist-proletarian' author and dealing with the lives of the poor, workers, displaced artisans and street pedlars. Of the horrors of W.W.I and the poverty of peacetime France during the 1920s. *Porte de Cligancourt* is set around a major market district in Paris.

Le Grande Lutte, 1937 (The Great Struggle)

A novel about the lives of the poor and workers in the 1930s, but being mainly a collage of their experiences during the French General Strike of 1936.

ROMAINS, Jules

Les Hommes de Bonne Volonte, 1932-1947 (Men of Good Will)

The general title of a series of twenty-seven novels which chronicle the social history of the French middle classes from 1908 to the late 1930s. Portrays the slide of the French bourgeoisie away from an anti-traditionalist, rationalist and democratic ideology inherited from the French Revolution toward a national chauvinism and reactionary obscurantism. Moving from the final years of the 19th century, through the period of the Balkan wars, entry into W.W.I and its devastating social costs, the reverberations of the Russian revolution in France, the deepening stagnation of the 1920s and the further drift of the French middle classes to authoritarianism during the 1930s. Also of the lives of representatives of other classes

Verdun, 1973

An English translation of volumes 15 and 16 of *Men of Good Will*, it portrays the deepening authoritarianism of the French middle class as represented by the friends and kin

of one such family. Dealing with the prelude to and the mutual butchery swirling through the Verdun salient in W.W.I. The slaughter of a generation and the end of an epoch

STIL, Andre

Le Premier Choc, 1952 (The First Clash, 1953)

A novel dealing with the lives of French dockworkers around Bordeaux immediately after W.W.II in which the 'liberation' turns into a reimposition of the regime ancien as the American army and allied French conservative forces collude in checking the long pent up working class demands.

The Water Tower, 1954

A sequel to *Le Premier Choc*, about French dockworkers in 1950 who refuse to handle arms being shipped to the French army engaged in recolonizing Viet Nam. Describes the police and political forces brought to bear against working class left but also details the ideological support which then existed in France for such an action.

TRIOLET, Elsa

Le Premier Accroc Coute 200 Francs, 1945 (A Fine of Two Hundred Francs, 1947)

Four tales of the French resistance movement in Lyons during the final months of German occupation in 1944. Relates the internal conflicts, ambiguity and opposed political and personal goals of the underground members. Recounted from personal experience by the wife of Louis Aragon.

VAILLAND, Roger

Drole de Jeu, 1945 (A Strange Game)

A semi-autobiographical novel which chronicles the unpredictability of events and life in the French resistance.

Une Jeune Homme Seul, 1951 (Young Man Alone)

A novel which is a turnabout of 'social ascent' tales: here a middle class professional is sickened by French bourgeois society and strives to (and gradually does) become a member of the working class.

VALLES, Jules

Les Refractaires, 1866 (The Rebels), *La Rue*, 1866 (The Street)

Two short reportage accounts about the lives of the working class and the poor of Paris of 1866. Compiled from reports in Valles' newspaper *Le Peuple*.

L'Enfant, 1879 (The Child), *L'Bachelier*, 1881 (The Bachelor), *L'Insurge*, 1886 (The Insurgent)

An autobiographical account of Valles youth, the evolution of French capitalism and the stirring of working class revolt. Portrays the author's life as a radical newspaper editor in Paris in the 1860s and his role in the Paris Commune. Culminates in an account of and unapologetic defense of the Paris Commune, the three month siege by the French army and the mass murder of tens of thousands of Parisian workers by that army following the defeat.

VAN DER MEERSCH, Maxence

La Maison dans la Dune, 1932 (House on the Dunes)

A portrait of the poverty and human devastation in the industrial black belt of French Flanders during the 1920s. Alludes to the little changed misery painted by Van Gough a half century earlier.

Quand Les Sirenes Se Taisent, 1933 (When Sirens are Silent)

A novel about the daily lives, work and exploitation of men and women in the industrial northeast of France and of a textile workers strike in the early 1930s. Van de Meersch considered himself to be a Christian socialist.

Le Peche du Monde, 1934 (The Sin of the World)

A novel revolving around the children of those living in poverty in a decaying French industrial town in the 1930s.

VERHAEREN, Emile

Les Visages de la Vie, 1899 (Images From Life)

A collection of poetry which evokes the squalor but also the vitality of coal miners and mill workers in the Franco-Belgian mining region during the 1890s and the emergence of socialist allegiances among them.

ZOLA, Emile

Germinal, 1885 (*Germinal*, 1892)

A novel about the lives of French coal miners, men and women, in the northeastern mine region during the 1880s. A portrait of their daily work and lives, the dangers and penury, the brutality and visions which arise. Culminates in a bitter strike suppressed by the French army but in which the precursors of socialist union organization are sown. ('Germinal' is the first month of spring in the old French Revolutionary calendar) *Germinal* was one of the most influential working class novels of that generation and it still retains a remarkable power. It has been translated into most major languages since its first publication.

SPAIN

ACEVEDO, Isidoro

Los Topos, 1930 (The Moles)

A collective novel of Spanish miners during the 1920s, their daily lives, backgrounds, hopes and everyday work, with the mine itself as a central character.

ARCONDA, Cesar M.

La Turbina, 1930 (The Turbine)

A novel about the initial electrification of a Spanish peasant region in 1910. Deals with the many sided struggle between the entrenched traditionalism of the countryside and the agents of social change. See J. Lopez Pacheco's *Central Electrica*, 1958, for how this theme is treated a generation later.

Los Pobres Contra Los Ricos, 1933 (The Poor Against the Rich)

A novel of the spontaneous uprisings of impoverished, landless peasants throughout rural Spain in 1931-32 and their suppression by the Civil Guard; the deepening desperation of the Spanish poor.

Reparto de Tierras, 1934 (Division of the Land)

A novel dealing with the struggles between landowners and the landless following the largely symbolic land reform program (initiated by a Conservative government) which gets out of hand.

Rio Tajo, 1938 (Tagus River)

A reportage account of the peasantry along the Tagus River, their sacrifices and hopes after two years of reforms during the Spanish Civil War.

ARDERIUS, Joaquin

Campesinos, 1931 (Peasants)

A novel about the panoply of exploitation borne by Spanish peasants and the related forms of social ferment and auto-repression. from the most abject servility and support of their overlords, to apathy, to anarchist revolt, to organized class struggles. Arderius wrote a dozen other reportage works and documentary novels.

AVALOS, Fernando

En Plazo, 1961 (On Installment)

A novel about how, for the poor, a seemingly minor difficulty becomes a tragedy. Describes the multifarious problems which face a Madrid working class family when the tenement in which they rent rooms is sold for condominiums, their increasing desperation to find affordable quarters and the fruitless attempts to solve what initially seems like a minor matter but which eventually creates additional hardships in all realms of their lives.

BAREA, Arturo

La Forja de un Rebelde, 1944 (The Forging of a Rebel, 1946)

An autobiographical account of the familial political culture of Barea's middle class childhood in Spain which made him and others like him left wing Republicans rather than Conservatives. First of a trilogy.

La Ruta, 1950 (The Route)

The second volume of the trilogy, an anti-militarist account of the Spanish-Moroccan conflict of early 1920s, described as a murderous and inept colonial war which served as the seedbed for Spanish military caudillos of the next decade.

La Llama, 1951 (The Call)

The last of the trilogy which describes the varied forces allied in defense of the Spanish Republic as the embodiment of a century of opposition to traditional Spain. The best of the Spanish people in arms against the internal forces of national oppression.

La Raíz Rota, 1952 (The Broken Root, 1952)

A semi-autobiographical novel of an exile's love and hate of his native Spain, of the attempts of Spanish refugees to start new lives wherever they may be but of the continuing pull of people, places and allegiances that now seem lost forever.

BAROJA, Pio

La Lucha Por La Vida, 1904 (The Struggle for Life), *La Busca*, 1907 (The Search)

Two short novels which portray life in the slum and working class districts of Madrid during the first decade of the 20th century. Baroja's early work utilized street dialogue and captured the anticlericalism and a deepening rejection of Spanish cultural and political traditions by workers and peasants. A generation later he had become a vehement conservative.

Mala Hierba, 1908 (Bad Weed)

A sardonic novel of a young worker who through individual effort, guile and a strategic marriage "rises" (i.e. degenerates) into the middle class, going from bad to worse in the process.

Aurora Roja, 1910 (Red Dawn, 1925)

A novel which portrays the evolution of Anarchist ideology and political organization among the Madrid working class in the first decade of the century, from the viewpoint of a participant.

El Cure de Santa Cruz y su Partida, 1918 (The Priest of Santa Cruz and his Party) An account of the church's role in the ultra-reactionary Carlist movement, set during a strike in Barcelona.

BATES, Ralph

The Lean Men, 1934

A semi-autobiographical novel about a British communist organizer in Spain during the late 1920s who helps organize the Barcelona dockworkers. Recounts an uncoordinated revolt crushed in 1931.

The Olive Field, 1936

A novel being among Andalusian peasants in 1932 and shifting to the Asturias miners' rising of 1934. It narrates the lives of Andalusian peasants and townspeople, their great heterogeneity under a seemingly homogeneous surface; the interweaving of personal quarrels with class politics. An account of the pre-conditions of the Spanish Civil War.

BENAVIDES, Manuel D.

Un Hombre de Treinta Años, 1933 (A Man of Thirty Years)

A memoir of emerging socialist consciousness in a journalist amid a panorama of social ferment in Spain at the beginning of the 1930s.

BLASCO IBAÑEZ, Vicente

La Barranca, 1898 (The Ravine)

A novel which deals with the relations between a tenant peasantry and landlords on the Vega plain of Valencia at the end of the 19th century. It revolves around a group of Aragonese tenants who persist in working lands from which a landlord wants to expel them. Culminates in the use of a band of gunmen to destroy and burn out the tenant families.

La Bodega, 1904 (The Store)

A novel dealing with the background to peasant demonstrations around Jerez, Andalusia, in 1892. A picture of the poverty and serf-like subjugation of that peasantry which alludes to the emergence of Anarchist influence among them.

Cañas y Barro, 1902 (Cane and Clay)

A novel about the lives of peasant-fishermen and landless labourers in the rice growing region near Valencia at the turn of the century.

CABALLERO BONALD, Jose M.

Dos Dias de Setiembre, 1962 (Two Days in September)

A novel dealing with 48 hours in the lives of a number of landless rural workers in the grape growing district of Andalusia during the 1950s; about the intricacy of subjectively important status differences among them and the circuitous courses leading to stasis or opposition to the regime.

CARRANQUE DE RIOS, Andres

Uno, 1932 (One)

A novel which contrasts the high flown phraseology of Spanish intellectuals with views about Spanish society held by workers in the streets. By a Madrid worker-writer. Also along the same lines, *Cinematografo* (1935) (Cinema)

La Vida Dificil, 1934 (A Difficult Life)

A novel set among the Madrid lumpenproletariat and in part satirizing the then popular romanticization of such lives.

CIGES APARICIO, Manuel

Los Vencedores, 1908 (The Victors)

A novel dealing with the lives, work and exploitation of a group of Spanish miners, their gradual resolve to organize, the firings and the strike which follows and is broken by police. Involves some reportage of an actual case.

Los Vencidos, 1910 (The Vanquished)

A sequel to *Los Vencedores* which follows the lives of the defeated miners, the families of strikers killed, those in prison, others forced to migrate and those returning to the mine in smouldering or defeated submission.

Marruecos, 1912 (Morocco)

A reportage work denouncing Spanish colonialism in Morocco, a costly final fragment of a former Spanish Empire.

Also *Villa Vieja*, 1914 (Old Village), *Cesar o Nada*, 1918 (Cesar or Nothing), *El Juez Que Perdio la Conciencia*, 1925 (The Judge Who Lost Conscience), three other novels of somewhat mellowed criticism of the traditional well springs of power in Spanish society.

DIAS DE MORAL, Jesus

Historia de las Agitaciones Campesinas Andaluzas, 1929 (History of Andalusian Peasant Resistance)

A history of the varied strands of Andalusian peasant rebellion during the 19th and early 20th centuries. Their bases and the gradations from banditry to organized resistance.

DIAZ FERNANDEZ, Jose

El Blocao, 1928 (The Blockhouse)

An novel about a Spanish draftee in Morocco during the Riff revolt, a disastrous colonial campaign which consolidated anti-militarism sentiments among the Spanish working class. Notes the anti-colonial attitudes among the Spanish conscripts but mainly their struggle for personal survival in what became a savage war without quarter given on either side.

ESPINA, Concha

El Metal de los Muertos, 1920 (Metal of the Dead)

A novel revolving around the oppression of Spanish miners in Asturias and modeled after events in a strike at the foreign owned Rio Tinto mine at the end of W.W.I.

FERNANDEZ SANTOS, Jesus

Los Bravos, 1954 (The Brave Ones)

A novel set in a small Castillian village composed of tenant farmers and landless labourers cowering under the arbitrary rule of a local landlord-caudillo. Described through the eyes of a young doctor who is powerless to check the abuses of the landlord but who, because of his position, is unable to relate to the peasantry. Despite their anger the tenants lack any effective form of resistance.

FERRES, Antonio

La Piqueta, 1959 (The Pickaxe)

A novel about a landless Andalusian peasant who goes to Madrid to find work and becomes involved in a battle by homeless people to establish a shacktown on the outskirts of the city. The novel takes place during one hour in a land 'invasion' which provides a collage of the lives and hopes of those involved.

Con Los Manos Vacias, 1964 (With Empty Hands)

A novelized account of an actual event in which two poor peasants were jailed for the murder of a man who was still alive; the indifference of the rural officials and the nature of a judicial and penal system which refused to release the men even after it has ascertained that no crime had been committed.

Los Vencidos, 1965 (The Vanquished)

A novel set in Madrid during the summer of 1945 with the world wide defeat of fascism — except in Spain. Describes the wave of repression loosed by the Civil Guard and other traditionalist forces in Franco's regime; the imprisonment, executions and terror loosed against surviving leftists in order to impress on the Spanish people just who is in power and what opposition will mean.

FRASER, Ronald

Blood of Spain: An Oral History of the Spanish Civil War, 1979

A massive account of the backgrounds and streams of experience of a host of Spaniards from many walks of life and political persuasions during the Spanish Civil War. Based upon oral accounts from some 200 persons it is a complex recapitulation of events both chilling and 'mundane', of political processes and individual responses to developments which coursed through Spain. It both confirms some long held views but also demands a rethinking of all that was involved, presenting no simple answers. It is impossible to adequately describe *this work which is simply the finest example of oral history yet written*. A fuller appreciation requires some knowledge of the background to and the unfolding of the Spanish Civil War, for which one might suggest Hugh Thomas' *The Spanish Civil War*

(1969) and Gerald Brennan's *Spanish Labyrinth* (1937). Fraser provides no accounts of the volunteers from fifty odd countries who fought for the Republic in the International Brigades: some of their stories are scattered throughout this bibliography listed in their countries of origin.

GARCIA HORTELANO, Juan

Tormenta de Verano, 1962 (Summer Storm)

A novel of the late middle age of that bourgeoisie which rose to wealth and power through connections with the Franco regime. Touches on the confiscatory seizures of Republicans' belongings, the repression and exploitation of working class which were translated into profits for this class. But mainly portrays the new bourgeoisie's vacuity and endemic perfidy of their lives. Also Manuel Arce's *Oficio de Muchachos*, 1963 (Kid's Stuff), a novel about the fashionable 'alienation' of the teen aged children of this class .

GARCIA LORCA, Federico

Obras Completas, 1954 (Collected Works)

The four volume collected works of the prominent Andalusian poet and playwright who was murdered by the right at the beginning of the Spanish Civil War. His poetry dealt with themes of vagrants, Gypsies and personal rebellion in a folkloric manner. Not leftwing in any political sense, it was Lorca's rejection of Spanish cultural conservatism which captured the imagination of broad sections of the Spanish working class, some of whom committed long passages of his poetry to memory.

GOYTISOLO, Juan

Juegos de Manos, 1954 (Juggling Act)

A novel about the self-deception and arrogance of a new elements of bourgeoisie; revolves around a group of affluent youths who consider themselves rebels and anarchists and who are planing the assassination of a government bureaucrat. A character study of these middle class "anarchists" and their similarity to fascist adventurers.

La Resaca, 1958 (The Surf)

A volume of the trilogy *Mañana Efimero* (Ephemeral Morning), dealing with sectors of the Spanish working class and the poor during the depth of the Franco regime, the constantly replenished reaction and the divisions in the ranks of the oppressed. *La Resaca* counterpoises the trajectory of some youths drawn into petty crime with two others from the same background who become involved with the clandestine union movement. The interest of the delinquents attracts the attention of the police and ultimately leads to the arrest of the underground group. Also *Fin de Fiesta*, 1962 (End of the Fiesta) and *El Circo*, 1957 (The Circus) two other novels.

La Revindicacion de Conde Don Julian, 1970

A sardonic novel which was written after Goytisolo's emigration from Spain, being a diatribe against all things which keep Spain the way it is.

GROSSO, Alfonso

Un Cielo Dificilmente Azul, 1961 (A Sky Stubbornly Blue)

A picaresque novel about the experiences of two truck drivers making deliveries around Spain and of the assorted people and conditions they encounter.

La Zanja, 1962 (The Ditch)

A novel about a village of farm workers in the Andalusian sierra during one day and night. An encapsulated social history of life in the notoriously impoverished region of latifundia and landless labourers.

Testa de Copo, 1963 (Cotton Head)

A novel about an Italian-Spanish fisherman who is imprisoned on a trumped-up charge and the system which drives him into becoming a criminal after his release from prison. The first volume of a trilogy which includes *A la Izquierda del Sol* (To the Left of the Sun) and *El Capirote* .

El Capirote, 1966 (The Hood)

A novel which deals with the final months of the former fisherman who is now a migrant farm labourer in Andalusia, dying of T.B., during the Holy Week in Sevilla. The epitome of everything that is reactionary in Spain serves as a backdrop.

GROSSO, Alfonso and LOPEZ SALINAS, Armando

Por El Rio Abajo, 1966 (For the River Below)

A reportage account of the latifundia of the Guadalquivir river valley in Andalusia during the 1960s; a journey back into 18th century social conditions.

IZCARAY, Jesus

Las Ruinas de la Muralla, 1965 (Ruins of the Wall)

A novel about the social forces in Spain during the late Franco era: set around an allegorical mural dating from Grandee Spain which is falling to pieces through decay and neglect. Counterpoised is the growing social ferment perceived by a group of young communists returning from a secret meeting abroad.

LERA, Angel Maria de

Hemos Perdido el Sol 1963 (We've Lost the Sun)

A novel about Spanish migrants living in West Germany as guest workers.

Tierra Para Morir, 1965 (Land for Dying)

A novel of the depopulated Spanish villages where the young have fled to the cities or abroad in order to earn a living and the anachronistic system of land ownership and squirearchical power which partly underlies this exodus. Also *La Trampa*, 1962 (The Trap).

LOPEZ PACHECO, Jesus

Central Electrica, 1958

A collage novel about the construction of a hydro electric project in northern Spain during the 1950s (a reconsideration of the theme treated in Arconda's *La Turbina*.). In *Central Electrica* both the flooded-out peasants and the workers building the dam are seen as bearing the costs of the development which produces benefits which will never be shared by them.

LOPEZ SALINAS, Armando

La Mina, 1960 (The Mine)

A novel which "tells of an Andalusian peasant who moves north to seek a better life in the coal mines. After much suffering he is killed in an accident caused not by fate or bad luck, but by management's neglect of safety precautions. "Despite the simplicity of the theme, Lopez Salinas succeeds in capturing the resilience and vitality of working class life; his characters retain their humor, patience yet combativeness." Suffused with both realism and optimism.

Año Tras Año, 1962 (Year After Year)

A novel dealing with the multifoliate character, responses and emotions of members of the Spanish working class during the depth of Franco dictatorship from 1939 to 1955. Portrays the seemingly all-encompassing defeat and the treatment of working people as a conquered colony realistically and astutely. The despair and escapism of some but also the irrepressible spirit of resistance —sub-political and primitive initially in the forms of noncooperation, playing dumb, boycotts and a slowly reemerging organized opposition. Ends with the capture and imprisonment of one organizer who over the years has been able to rebuild an underground union which by then is strong enough to sustain the loss of its leaders and continue to grow.

MODESTO, Juan

Soy del Quinto Regimiento, 1969 (I Am of the Fifth Regiment)

A memoir of the 'Fifth Regiment' (actually a large division) which was composed largely of Spanish communists and which was a recurrently used shock unit of the Republican army during the civil war. Also a quasi autobiography by its commander.

MORA, Fernando

Venus Rebelde 1908 (Rebel Venus), *La Noche de San Jose*, 1911 (The Night of San Jose), *A Orillas del Manzanares*, 1917 (Shores of the Manzanares), *El Otro Barrio*, 1918 (The Other Neighbourhood), *La Peliculera*, 1923 (The Movie Show)

A few of the books by a prolific author who portrayed the world of the Madrid working and lower middle classes during the first quarter of the 20th century. Accounts of the quiet courage of their daily lives, their cultural loyalties and their embattled faith in science, reason and culture.

NIETO, Ramon

La Fiebre, 1959 (The Fever)

A novel revolving around an archetypal representative of the small town bourgeoisie, the backbone of Franco's support. Develops during a trip through the countryside in the course of which the protagonist reminisces about his life and that of his class, especially during the crucial years of 1930-35 when the die of social reaction was cast.

La Patria y el Pan, 1962 (Fatherland and Bread)

A novel of the daily lives of Madrid favela dwellers, largely migrants from Andalusia. The daily courage and initiative required in order to survive but also the very modest improvements in their lives which lead many to feel that the city, however alien, offers greater hope for a living and anonymity (if not dignity) compared to the feudal conditions they have left. Counterpoised are the limitations which ensure that few will ever escape the poverty which surrounds them.

Sol Amargo, 1961 (Bitter Sun), *La Tierra*, 1959 (The Land), *Via Muerta*, 1967 (Dead End), three additional social realist novels about Spain during the late 1950s and 1960s.

PAYNE, Robert

The Song of the Peasant, 1939

An English novel about a small Catalonian village during the Spanish Civil War. The tensions between anarchists and socialists joined together in the struggle against fascism: the initial victories, sacrifices and the long bitter retreats culminating in the destruction of the village as the Nationalists sweep through Catalonia in late 1938.

PINILLOS, Lopez

Los Enemigos, 1908 (The Enemies)

A novel about the partly successful resistance of the Spanish clergy and traditionalists in one region to rural electrification. Their estimations of what effects may result from modernization and the cunning opposition they mount against it.

QUEVADO, Nino

Las Noches Sin Estrellas, 1961 (Nights Without Stars)

A novel about a band of anti-Franco partisans operating in the Pyrenees at the end of W.W.II. Their initial hopes but their gradual attrition as the Spanish army concentrates troops in the area and the outside world writes them off. Based on both research and personal experience.

QUINTO, Jose Maria de

Las Calles y los Hombres, 1957 (Streets and Men)

A collection of nine stories, each one documenting a different facet of the deepening repression throughout Spain in the years immediately after W.W. II .

RODERO, Juan Jose

El Sol No Sale Para Todos, 1966 (The Sun Does Not Rise For All)

A novel about the never ending frugality which was the lot of many white collar workers in Spain, of the financial insecurity in which even a minor illness may plunge family into poverty and the impossibility of realizing even the most modest desires. The background of the emigration of a young Spanish woman to Germany where she lives another kind of penurious existence as a guest worker.

ROMERO, Luis

Los Otros, 1956 (The Others)

A novel which begins with an unsuccessful payroll robbery by a desperate unemployed worker; as we follow his attempts to hide out in different locales of Barcelona we come to realize the scope and depth of the poverty which evokes crime by individuals who are not criminals.

El Cacique, 1963 (The Chief)

A novel which takes place during the wake for a village political boss. It involves the gradual revelation of the range of injustices, corruption and swindles he and his cohorts, who have come to mourn him, have been engaged in. A capsule survey of the real government in the Spanish countryside.

SENDER, Ramon

Iman, 1930 (Iman)

A novel about the Riff rising in Spanish Morocco during the early 1920s and the defeat of the Spanish army there. From the viewpoint of increasingly anti-militarist Spanish conscripts.

O.P.: Los Terminos del Presagio, 1931 (O.P.: The Terms of the Omen)

Accounts of political prisoners, common and uncommon criminals, warders and penal policies encountered by Sender while incarcerated in the Modelo prison of Madrid during the Primo de Rivera dictatorship.

Viaje a la Aldea del Crimen, 1934 (Journey to the Hamlet of the Crime)

An account of an 'uprising' in the Andalusian peasant hamlet of Casas Viejas in 1934. Deals with the feudal conditions, the poverty and the utopian-libertarian views of the peasant anarchists. The murders committed by the Civil Guard which followed the surrender made 'Casas Viejas' a battle cry throughout working class Spain.

Contra-ataque, 1938 (Counterattack, 1938)

A agitational 'novel' intended to mobilize support at home and abroad for the Spanish Republic; dealing with the sacrifices already made in defending the Republic and the necessity of mounting a counterattack against the steadily growing forces of Franco and his allies.

Mosen Millan; Requiem por un campesino Español, 1953 (Mosen Millan; Requiem for a Spanish peasant)

A novel about a Republican peasant in a small Pyrenees village, his reminiscences on the eve of his execution by local fascists whose outlook is moulded more by the Spanish church and traditional Spanish autocracy than by any 'foreign' ideology. The unending terror during the 1940s.

La Jornada, 1942-1963 (The Journey)

The general title of a trilogy dealing with Spain from the early 1920s to 1940. Reprinted under the title *Cronica del Alba*, 1966 (Chronicle of Dawn)

SOLIS, Ramon

Ajena Crece La Hierba, 1962 (Distant Grows the Forage)

A novel in the form of reminiscences by a Spanish migratory worker in the sugar beet farms of France; about what conditions were like in his home village, the forces which made him and hundreds of thousands of others like him leave their country to become the poorest paid

workers abroad. Also an account of the 'French Civilization' they encounter as immigrant farm labourers.

SUEIRO, Daniel

La Criba, 1961 (The Screen)

A novel of the daily indignities and penury which is the lot of Madrid white collar workers, their lives a form of genteel poverty which no manner of economic striving can much improve. Also *Toda La Semana*, 1964 (All the Week), a novel.

PORTUGAL

BRAGA, Mario

Nevoeiro, 1944 (Mist), *Serranos*, 1948 (Mountain People)

Two social realist novels describing the stagnation and narrowness of life in peasant regions of northern Portugal during the 1930s and in W.W.II.

BRANDAO, Raul

O Pobre De Pedir, 1931 (The Poor Man of Pedir, 1974)

A novel about the lives of peasants in the Porto region of Portugal during the 1920s, the long declining fortunes of peasant farming and the pitiless striving to hold on to and acquire additional land. The individualistic stratagems and penny economies which take up and sap so much of their lives but ultimately do not defend them against being overwhelmed by more capitalized commercial agriculture.

CABRAL, Alexandre

Fonte de Telha, 1949 (Shingle Spring)

A novel about the 18th century wretchedness which enfolds the life of families in a fishing village near Lisbon during the late 1940s.

Margem Norte, 1961 (Northside)

A novel set in a middle class residential district of Lisbon during the late 1950s, of the drifting and pointless life of the protagonist, a product of the generation-long Salazar regime. Also see Cabral's Angolan writings.

FERREIRA DE CASTRO, Jose Maria

Emigrantes, 1928 (Emigrants, 1962)

One of the best known Portuguese novels; an account of one experience of the Portuguese out migration during this century. About a young Portuguese peasant and his family in the pre W.W.I period and the husband's emigration to Brazil to make his fortune. Much of the book deals with his long stay in Brazil and follows immigrant workers through work on the coffee estates of Sao Paulo State, work in the Sao Paulo city industries during a period of labour militancy following W.W.I and of events in the early 1920s. Finally, of the emigrant's return to Portugal, twelve years older, almost as poor as when he left but now without a home or a family. Also see his *A Selva*, 1930 (The Jungle) in the Brazil section.

Eternidade, 1933 (Eternity), *Terra Fria*, 1934 (Cold Lands), *A Tempestade*, 1940 (The Storm), *A la E a Neve*, 1947 (Wool and Snow)

A novel tetralogy which follow an impoverished Portuguese shepherd through the depression years on the margins of an anachronistic and backward society and into a different but little better life as an factory worker during Portugal's brief 'boom' during W.W.II.

FERREIRA, Vergilio

O Caminho Fica Longe, 1944 (Its a Long Way from the Road), *Vagao J*, 1946 (Box Car)
Two novels about Portuguese peasants, small town people and migrant workers in the cities; the poverty; backwardness and stifling political autocracy of late 1930s and the W.W.II years.

Mudanca, 1950 (Change)

A novel which describes the increasing anachronism of Portuguese society and the lack of any significant change after the defeat of fascism in Europe.

FONSECA, Manuel de

Rosa Dos Ventos, 1940 (Compass Rose)

A collection of socialist poetry dealing largely with the hard conditions on the peasant farms and the mediocrity of life in small towns of the Alentejo region during the 1930s.

Aldeia Nova, 1941 (New Village)

A book of stories portraying the stagnant conditions of the countryside during Salazar's 'New Order', as seen through the eyes of a group of children. Also *Cerromajor*, 1943, an account of life in a small provincial town of the time.

Seara de Vento, 1958 (Crop of Wind)

Another novel about the oppression and cultural restrictions in Portugal (which are often supported by the poor themselves) and which bring all efforts of reform to naught.

NAMORA, Fernando

Casa de Malta, 1945 (Tramp's House)

The first of Namora's documentary accounts, dealing with social conditions in rural Portugal during the 1940s.

Minas de Sao Francisco, 1946 (The Mines of San Francisco)

A reportage novel of the context and conditions of tungsten mining in Portugal. Revolves around Namora's medical work among peasants and miners in backland regions.

Retalhos da Vida de Um Medico, 1949 (Mountain Doctor, 1963)

A semi-autobiographic novel revolving around the life of a middle aged doctor who is trapped in the stagnant world of the rural bourgeoisie during the Salazar regime; his loss of hope and his incapacity to use his profession for any significant benefit.

O Homen Disfarcado, 1970 (The Disguised Man)

A novel of a Portuguese intellectual who comes to realize that his philosophical existentialism is merely a product of his isolation, that the supposedly 'insoluble problems of human existence' are indeed soluble through action in common with others.

Os Clandestinos, 1974 (The Underground)

A novel of the backgrounds and conditions which bring a number of characters into clandestine resistance to the Salazar regime. An account of past strikes, miners' battles, reminiscences of mass confrontation in 1917, the Spanish Civil War and events in the post W.W.II period. Being in effect the hidden culture heritage which mobilizes new individuals in succeeding generations.

NASCIMENTO, Manuel do

Eu Queria Vivir, 1942 (I Want to Live)

A novel about the past life and reflections of a rural school teacher dying in a T.B. charity ward. In part an allegory of life in Portugal for a progressive intellectual at the time.

Mineiros, 1944 (Miners)

Written in the late 1930s, it is an account of 48 hours in the lives of two miners, the danger of their work, their tenacity yet the seeming hopelessness of change for the better. Also *O Aco Mudou de Tempera*, 1946 (The Muted Steel of Tempering), another novel along lines similar to *Mineiros*.

OLIVIERA, Carlos de

Casa Na Duna, 1943 (House on the Dunes)

A family portrait dealing with the marginal position of the new rural bourgeoisie, barely able to hold on to their status under conditions in which the traditional middle class has declined into not so genteel poverty.

Alcateia, 1944 (Wolf Pack)

A novel about a band of not at all 'social' bandits who are composed of the broken and cast off elements in Portuguese society. Their operations in a backlands district and their sage estimates of how to deal practically with the assorted political bosses, judges, police, businessmen, who represent 'law and order'. Provides a commentary on the nature of a decaying authoritarian state. As a parallel plot, the novel follows the son of a rural bourgeois family, his growing awareness of the society around him and his increasingly Marxist viewpoint.

Also *Pequenos Burgueses*, 1948 (Small Bourgeoisie), a novel about the Portuguese lower middle class of the time.

PEREIRA, Jose Pacheco

As Lutas Operarias Contra a Carestia de Vida em Portugal - a Greve General de Novembro de 1918, 1971. (Working Class Struggles Against Inflation in Portugal -The General Strike of November 1918)

Portuguese working class history dealing with the mass demonstrations and General Strike at the end of W.W.I.

PEREIRA GOMES, Soeiro

Esteiros, 1951 (Estuaries)

A novel of peasants and small farmers during the 1940s who are completely powerless to protect their already marginal incomes and landholdings from the exactions of the national merchant class. The gradual disintegration of the peasant sector which is foreshadowed by the collapse of artisanal industries in the small towns of Portugal.

PIRES, Jose Cardoso

O Render Dos Herois, 1960 (The Conquering of Heroes)

A historical novel of the 1846 peasant rising in Portugal.

O Hospede de Job, 1963 (Job's Guest)

A novel of a father and son, two poor country people trying to cope with the archaic class structure and irrationality of Portugal in the 1960s, pitted against forces with which they can neither deal nor even understand. Presented through a running account of what the different protagonists believe is happening.

Also *O Anjo Ancorado*, 1958 (The Angel Anchored), *Historias de Amor*, 1952 (Love Stories), two collections of short stories about the poor and working people in post W.W.II Portugal. *Historias* was banned because because it alluded to a resistance movement in the process of formation.

REDOL, Alves

Gloria, Uma Aldeia do Ribatejo 1938 (Gloria, A Village of the Ribatejo Region)

A reportage account of a typical peasant village on the South Atlantic coast. The lives and traditionalism of the peasantry cum rural labourers at the time .

Gaibeus, 1939 (Day Labourers)

A social realist novel dealing with impoverished peasants and landless rural workers in the rice growing estates of Southern Portugal during the late 1930s. The exploitation by the large landholders is presented as only the last link of a chain of exploitation leading back to the national bourgeoisie in Lisbon. It pictures a poverty stricken people which as yet has no class consciousness, where dissatisfaction is still personal and sub-political, to be "solved" in personal way, such as the hopes of younger labourers to escape their 'fate' through emigration.

Avierros, 1942, *Fanga*, 1943, *Olhos de Agua*, 1944 (Eyes of Water), *Uma Fenda Na Muralha*, 1945 (A Breach in the Wall), *Porto Manso*, 1946 (Port Meek), *Horizonte Cerrado*, 1949 (Closed Horizon), *Os Hombrs E As Sombras*, 1951 (Men and Shadows), *Vindima de Sangre*, 1953 (Blood Vintage)

A series of novels comprising the *Port Wine Cycle*. Written in a popular style, they chronicle the lives and the changing/unchanging social and economic conditions of inhabitants of the wine producing region along the Douro river, a zone historically engaged in production for export. A many faceted account the various classes from landless rural labour, yeoman peasantry, fazenderos, artizans and city dockworkers, as well as the members of the middle class ranging from impoverished petty storekeepers to agents of the national bourgeoisie. The novels cover the trajectory of the region and its people through the first half of the 20th century, from a penurious independence to an insecure vassalage under large export companies.

O Muro Branco, 1968 (The Blank Wall)

A novel about those members of the peasantry and rural petite bourgeoisie who have survived the processes of consolidation and bankruptcy to enter the ranks of an established middle class by the late 1950s. Their development into a sector which oscillates between purposeless stasis and wild ideological adventurism. Juxtaposed to sections of the Portuguese working class which develop a tenacity and class consciousness.

Also *A Barca dos Sete Lemes*, 1958 (The Man With Seven Names, 1964) A novel about social conditions in post WW11 Portugal, utilizing allegory and folk themes as well as realism.

RIBEIRO, Alfonso

Aldeia, 1943 (Hamlet)

A reportage novel about the lives of an impoverished peasantry in the rocky uplands of Central Portugal.

RIBEIRO, Aquilino

Volframio 1944 (Tungsten)

An account of the conditions surrounding Tungsten mining in Portugal at the time.

SANTARENO, Bernardo

Os Marginais E a Revolucao, 1979 (Marginal Lives and Revolution)

A collection of four plays ('Remnants', 'The Confession', 'Monsanto', 'Brief Life in Three Photos') which revile the forces which oppressed and deadened Portugal during much of the 20th century and of how the autocracy was finally brought down by the 1974 revolution.

SILVA, Jose

Memoria de Um Operario, 1971 (Reminiscences of a Worker)

A life history of a Portuguese worker dealing with events from the late 1930s to the 1960s; reminiscences of family life, neighbours and comrades, work and class struggle.

SOROMENHO, Castro

Terra Morta, 1949 (Dead Lands)

A novel about the oppression of Africans in Angola and Mozambique which underlines how this colonialism holds Portugal itself in backwardness. Portrays the exactions of the monopoly trading companies in Africa, how their profits are used to support the Salazar regime in Portugal. The sacrifices and costs born by Portuguese peasants and workers, as well as Africans, in sustaining the colonial profits. Originally published in French as *Camaxillo*.

ITALY

ALVARO, Carrado

Gente En Aspromonte, 1930 (Revolt in Aspromonte, 1962), *Vent' Anni*, 1932 (Twenty Years)

Two novels which deal with the poverty and traditional oppression of shepherds, landless peasants and rural workers in Alvaro's native Calabria and how it is sustained under fascist rule. They are among the very few protest novels to appear in fascist Italy, for which Alvaro was briefly imprisoned.

La Siepe E L'Orto, 1920 (Edge of the Garden), *L'Uomo Nel Labrinte*, 1926 (Man in the Labyrinth), *L'Annata Alla Finestra*, 1929 (A Year in the Window)

Three novels dealing with the backwardness and injustice endured by peasants and working people in southern Italy during the first quarter of the 20th century and the prospect of violence as a way to challenge these conditions.

Quasi Una Vita, 1959 (Almost a Lifetime)

An autobiography of Alvaro's life and that of southern Italy from before W.W.I, through the upheavals which following that war, the nature of fascist rule in the region, the consequences of W.W.II and the success of the regional ruling class in surviving the defeat of Italian fascism little changed.

ARPINO, Giovanni

Un Delitto D'Onore 1961 (A Crime of Honour, 1963)

A novel set in Sicily at the beginning of the 1960s and exploring the cultural bases of authoritarianism; in particular the servitude of women as exemplified in a case of the abduction of a young woman by a refused suitor and the cultural code that she must then either marry her abductor (or have her family kill him) or face dishonour in the community.

BACCHELLI, Riccardo

Il Mulino del Po, 1938 (The Mill on the Po, 1950)

A two volume novel dealing with the peasantry, landlords and petty entrepreneurs in the Po valley from the mid to the end of the 19th century. An account of the rise of the rural bourgeoisie through the family history of the owners of a watermill, followed by the emergence of industrial capitalism and the tensions between the landed proprietors and the new capitalist class. Also *Mondo Vecchio Sempre Nuovo* (Nothing New Under the Sun, 1955), the third volume of the trilogy.

Il Diavolo al Ponte Lungo, 1927 (The Devil at the Long Bridge)

A novel about the social conditions in the Emilia region of Italy during the 1870s and the attempts of Bakunin and his followers to establish a revolutionary movement there.

BASSANI, Giorgio

Le Storie Ferraresi, 1962 (Five Stories of Ferrara, 1971)

Stories of the Italian bourgeoisie in the city of Ferrara from the 1930s to 1943-45, when the region is under control of the 'Social Fascist State' but southern Italy is already 'liberated' by Allied armies. Portrays the posturing and self-justifications of this class, their capacity to change their opinions virtually overnight and their sole commitment being to their own interests

BATTAGLIA, Roberto

Storia Della Resistenza Italiana, 1943-1945, 1964 (History of the Italian Resistance, 1943-1945)

A history of the Italian partizan movement during the last years of W.W.II which at its height saw some 100,000 men and women in arms. It ends with the disarming of the partizan forces by the Anglo-American forces at the end of W.W.II and the conveyance of political power into the hands of the Italian bourgeoisie.

BERNARDI, Carlo

Tre Operai, 1934 (Three Workers)

A novel about the lives of the Naples working class during the early 1930s. It treats with the traditional and new forms of oppression and touches on the mainly non-organized forms of resistance to it by working people. It is one of the few such works to appear during the period.

Siamo Tutti Bambini, 1951 (We Are All Children), *Vesuvio e Pane*, 1952 (Vesuvius and Bread)

Two novels dealing with the lives of working people and the poor mainly in the Naples region, ranging back and forth from the fascist epoch to the post W.W.II period, commenting on the continuity of poverty and powerlessness among broad sectors of Italian society under all regimes to date.

CALVINO, Italo

Il Sentiero Dei Nidi Di Ragno, 1947 (The Path to the Spider's Nest, 1957)

A novel set around Genoa in the final year of WW.II and dealing with the experiences of a boy who gradually comes to support and then join the partisans.

L'Entrada en Guerra, 1949 (Declaration of War)

A novel about ordinary people in Italy at the beginning of W.W.II.

CASSOLA, Carlo

Fausto e Anna, 1952 (Fausto and Anna, 1960)

A novel set in the final years of WW.II; a love story which evolves into an account of the anti-fascist partizan struggle in northern Italy during 1944. Also in the same vein, *La Ragazza di Bube*, 1958 (Bebo's Girl, 1962).

Taglio de Bosco, 1954 (Cutting Down the Woods), *La Casa di Via Valadier*, 1956 (The House on Valadian Street)

Two collections of stories dealing with the lives of ordinary people in central Italy and on the outskirts of Rome during the late 1940s and early 1950s; portrays both the changes in and continuity of ruling class power on the local level.

Di LAMPEDUSA, Giuseppe

The Leopard, 1958

A novel in the form of reminiscences by the aging head of a feudal Sicilian landlord family during the years of the Garibaldi-led insurgency and the unification of Italy under an emerging bourgeoisie. *The Leopard* is no sense leftwing but it does provide some incisive characterization of the latifundists' incorporation into the new Italian state; of their local strategies and their alliance with the national bourgeoisie to suppress whatever social revolt among the peasantry released by Garibaldi. The central theme is the Leopard's maxim that 'We must change, so that things will not change for us.'

DOLCI, Danilo

Banditi a Partinico, 1955 (The Outlaws of Partinico)

An account of how poverty and interfamilial feuds leads a group of Sardinian shepherds into petty but bloody banditry. A view of the Italian police as an occupation force and of how the poor fight each other rather than uniting for broader goals. Made into a remarkable film.

Verso Un Mondo Nuovo, 1964 (New World in the Making)

An account of the right wing-gangster alliance in Sicily during the 1950s, the way in which development funds and economic growth have been turned to the benefit of the regional bourgeoisie and have served to oust many of the rural poor. Also *Inchiesta a Palermo*, 1958 (To Feed the Poor).

JOVINE, Francesco

Terre Del Sacramento, 1950 (The Estate in the Abruzzi, 1952)

A novel of the social conditions and millennial psychology which underlay a rising of peasants in central Italy living under serf-like conditions in the early 20th century. Revolves around one Luca Marano, a local peasant who emerges as a leader in the seizure of uncultivated lands. It portrays their millennial and quasi-religious visions - their hunger for bread and justice.

LEVI, Carlo

Christ Stopped at Eboli, 1947

A novelized account of a poor and isolated mountain village in 1934. Portrays the intertwined reality of past and present events, of history and myth in a peasant society, and the archaic consciousness of being part of the age-old nation of the poor.

Le Parole Sono Pietra, 1955 (Words Are Stones, 1958)

An essay sequel to *Eboli*, castigating the Italian governments and intellectuals for doing nothing to improve the lives of people in the peasant villages and small towns of the hunger lands.

Tutto Il Miele e Finito, 1964 (All the Honey is Finished)

An account of an Italian island community, becoming deserted as the land and local industries can no longer support the inhabitants.

LEVI, Giorgina

Il Lingotto: Storia di un Quartiere Operaio Torino, 1922-1973, 1976 (Lingotto: the history of a Turin Workers' District, 1922-1973)

A social and political history using oral and other sources; it details the deep rooted culture of socialism in one workers' district of Turin from before W.W.I through the generation-long fascist rule and to the 1970s. The varied and tenacious roots of a working class culture and its survival.

MAROLTA, Giuseppe

A Milano No Fa Fredelo, 1949 (It's Not Cold in Milan)

A collection of whimsical stories about migrants from the Italian south coming to find work in the largest industrial city of the north during the late 1940s.

MAXWELL, Gavin

God Preserve Me From My Friends, 1956

An account of the Sicilian bandit Salvatore Giuliano who during the late 1940s was used by the Mafia (and their government allies) to terrorize the leftwing peasant movement in Sicily. Giuliano's massacre of a peasant rally near Palermo led to the withdrawal of semi-official protection and his assassination. In effect, a study of gangsterism as a significant element of political power in post war Italy.

NENNI, Pietro

Ten Years of Tyranny in Italy, 1932

A testament to the union and working class resistance in Italy during the first decade of fascist rule; counterpoises the upsurge of mass actions in the years following W.W.I and the suppression (or retreat underground) of socialist organization after 1923. By the leader of the left wing of the Italian Socialist Party.

ORTESE, Anna Maria

Il Mare Non Bagna Napoli, 1953 (The Bay is Not Naples, 1955)

A portrait of the lives of the poor in post war Naples, in which the much vaunted 'human warmth' which survives in decaying tenement districts in no way alleviates the ignorance, malnutrition, disease and abysmal poverty.

PAGLIARANI, Elio

Cronache, Ed Altre Posie, 1954 (Chronicles and Other Poems)

A collection of poems and sketches about the influx of rural dispossessed into Milan during the early 1950s; the culture shock entailed, their search for work and their changing hopes.

La Ragazza Carla, 1957 (The Girl Carla)

A novel about the effects of the initial phase of a 'consumerist' society in urban Italy. It revolves around the dissolution of personal loyalties and of human dignity in the strivings to get ahead and obtain possessions, which in fact make life no richer than the poverty which the parental generation experienced.

PAOLIERI, Ferdinando

Natio Borgo Selvaggio, 1908 (My Barbarous Native Town)

A collection of satiric sketches of the pomposity and petty self-interest of a 'small town' bourgeoisie at the turn of the century. All the more biting because the 'barbarous' native town is the famed cultural centre of Florence.

PAVESE, Cesare

The Selected Works of Cesare Pavese, 1968

A translation of five novellas by Pavese including *The Devil in the Hills*, *The House on the Hill*, *The Beach*. Set on the eve of Italy's defeat in WW.11 and mainly revolving around intellectuals and the petty bourgeoisie who reflect on their previous quiescence under fascism, maundering over their past love affairs and petty deals and in general reveal their unchanged narrowness.

PRATOLINI, Vasco

Il Tappeto Verde, 1941 (The Green Carpet), *Via de Magazzini*, 1942 (Magazzini Way), *Il Quartiere*, 1944 (The Naked Street, 1952), *Cronica Familiare*, 1947 (Family Chronicle)

Four short novels which combine lyrical and realistic sketches of the city of Florence, especially the lives of its ordinary inhabitants. Necessarily cautious before 1944, these novels were the apprenticeship for Pratolini's later epic cycle. He was a journalist from the Florence working class who portrayed the tenacious decency, skepticism and vitality of many working people even under Mussolini.

Cronache Di Poveri Amanti, 1949 (A Tale of Poor Lovers, 1949)

A novel set in the working class suburbs of Florence in the mid 1920s during the consolidation of fascist power but reaching back to the momentous class struggles during and immediately after W.W.I. Touches on the class culture from which those struggles sprang. Treats with the rise and consolidation of fascism as the response of a threatened bourgeoisie; of how the police, courts and state provide a carte blanche to the initial fascist bands but suppress all forms of self-defense by the working class. An investigation of the seemingly minor differences in social position and personality which gradually set individuals on the side of the fascists or in opposition.

Una Storia Italiana, 1955-1966 (An Italian History)

The general title of a trilogy which details the changes and continuity in north Italian working class culture from the 1880s to the 1950s; its transition from an anarchist to a trade unionist and socialist outlook, the confrontations between capital and labour in the first two decades of the 20th century, the deepening repression and generation-long night of fascism as well as the currents of class struggles which burst forth again after W.W.II.

Metello, 1955 (Metello, 1968)

The first volume of the *Storia Italiana* trilogy, it relates the evolution of the Florence working class into a proletariat from a pre-industrial vanguard of the early 1880s. Revolves around the life of the title character, Metello, a peasant youth who becomes a bricklayer, union activist and socialist in Florence. The growing trade union movement and the early confrontations with Italian capitalism (then also consolidating itself) carried into the first decade of the 20th century, when the protagonist has become a master bricklayer.

Lo Scialo, 1960 (The Waste)

The second volume of the trilogy in which the adult children and grandchildren of Metello, their friends and comrades, participate in the proto-revolutionary upheavals of W.W.I and the early 1920s. The growing power of reaction, the divisions between communists, socialists and other tendencies in the working class, and the triumph of fascism. Treats with the ongoing underground opposition until the end of W.W.II.

Allegoria e Derisione, 1966 (Allegory and Derision)

The final volume of the trilogy which continues the tale of working class Florence; the original generations of activists now dead but their visions and views still alive, if somewhat muted. Runs from the last years of W.W.II, the collapse of fascism and the imposition of the Christian Democracy regime in 1949.

La Costanza della Ragione, 1964 (Bruno Santini, 1968)

A novel of the Italian working class which carries the story forward into the 1960s. A moving and impressive account.

RENDA, F. (ed.)

Il Movimento Contadino Nella Societa Siciliana, 1956 (The Labour Movement in Sicily)

A history of the multi-stranded traditions and backgrounds of the labour movement in Sicily during the 20th century, relating it to regional culture and to earlier forms of peasant struggle, as well as to newly emergent attitudes. By a union activist and leading scholar of the Sicilian labour movement.

SCIASCIA, Leonardo

La Parrocchie di Regalpetra, 1956 (Salt in the Wound, 1960)

A rambling account of an ancient Sicilian village which has known virtually all forms of oppression from Roman times on. Told by a rural history teacher who mixes reminiscence, myths, local history and an exasperating 19th century rhetoric with regional patriotism. An account of the fascist-landlord rule during the 1920s to 1940s and the following regime overseen by gangsters and an allied national government, where nothing seems to change but for the worse.

Il Giorno Della Civetta, 1961 (Mafia Vendetta, 1964), *A Ciascuno Il Suo*, 1964 (A Man's Blessings, 1968)

Two novels revolving around the struggle for power over Sicilian towns by the Mafia as it evolved after W.W.II- the reign of terror unchecked by the complicit or totally impotent agents of the central government.

SILONE, Ignazio

Fontamara, 1934 (Fontamara, 1935)

A documentary novel about a peasant village in mountain Italy during the early 1930s; portrays the operation of fascism as merely a minor change in the traditional system of exploitation, with the local bosses quickly being incorporated into the 'new order'. The lives of three generations of peasants who respond in the age-old manner of personal circumvention of exactions but who slowly become aware of the broader resistance to fascism. Some of the villagers come to realize the international and historic forces in conflict, of which they are a part.

Bread and Wine, 1936

A novel about a leftwing intellectual who returns from exile to work underground in an obscure peasant village. An account of his gradual appreciation of the complexity, the necessary caution involved in resisting exploitation in peasant society. It is also an account of the protagonist's gradual reconversion to 'Catholic humanism'. Silone became a vehement anti-communist in post war Italy

SOLDATI, Mario

Supper With the Commendatore, 1950

A somewhat whimsical account of the views of a totally unreconstructed traditional political boss in Naples during the post war 'democracy' and the little changed bases of his power.

STRATI, Saverio

La Teda, 1957 (The Torch), *Tibi e Tascia*, 1959, *Avventure in Citta*, 1962

Three novels about the lives of peasants and workers, the undercurrents and open class conflicts in Calabria in the post war period.

TESTORI, Giovanni

Il Segreti Di Milano, 1958 (The Secrets of Milan)

A novel about an extended working class family in Milan during the 1950s; heavy on local colour and interpersonal relations. It treats with continuing class exploitation but also the apolitic responses to it. Also *Il Fabbricone*, 1961 (The Big Factory), another novel about the lives of workers and their families in Milan.

Il Ponte Della Ghisolfia, 1959

A collection of short stories about Milan working class life.

VITTORINI, Elio

Conversazione en Sicilia, 1940 (In Sicily, 1949)

An account dealing with the old and new exploiters who batten on the labour and misery of Sicilian peasantry and rural workers under the fascist 'New Order'. Set in the 1935-1937 period, it was written after Vittorini was released from political internment in the region.

Le Donne di Messlna, 1949 (The Women of Messina)

A novel about the lives of women and their families in that Sicilian town, as impoverished and oppressed after 'the liberation' as before.

A Vittorini Omnibus, 1973

A collection of three works; In Sicily (1940), The Twilight of the Elephant (1945) and The Garibaldina (1948), all dealing with Sicily and its people under different political regimes, during peace and war. They treat in general with the mutability yet tenacity of oppression and the varied responses to it, ranging from fatalism to resistance.

GERMANY

APITZ, Bruno

Nackt Unter Wölfen, 1958 (Naked Among Wolves, 1962)

A reminiscence of eight years survival in Nazi concentration camps by a rank and file German communist. Set in Buchenwald in 1945, it revolves around the attempts by a secret prisoners' committee to save the lives of a number of inmates in danger of last minute execution. Through flashbacks Apritz sketches the backgrounds of the prisoners and their resistance to triumphant fascism. Mainly it is a document of the horror of concentration camp conditions but the flickering survival of human decency and resistance even there.

BECHER, Johannes

Leviste, 1926 (Leviste)

A novel which rages at the mass mutual slaughter of W.W.1 carried out for the interests of the assorted rulers'. Proposes that the only justifiable war is one which deposes such cannibals.

Ein Mensch Unsere Zeit, 1930 (A Man of Our Time)

A collection of socialist poetry about the lives of working people in Germany and throughout the world, their differing backgrounds yet similar fates and the visions of a just society. Becher was a prolific leftwing poet.

BRECHT, Bertolt

The Three Penny Opera, 1930

Probably Brecht's best known play; set in late Victorian London it revolves around the schemes of various characters of the London lumpenproletariat and the only slightly different ruling class. It constitutes a bitter satire dissecting the clichés of an archetypal imperial society, the pseudo grandeur thinly overlaying the degradation and beggary of much of the population but also the underlying violence of such a milieu. A reworking of John Gay's 18th century play *The Beggars' Opera*.

St. Joan of the Stockyards, 1934

A play translating Joan of Arc from a bemused defender of French Royalist nationalism to a naive Salvation Army missionary among Chicago stockyard workers. She is used (à la Billy Sunday) by the American bosses but gradually takes on a bemused but dangerous messianism leveled at the visible exploiters. Like her French namesake, Joan of the stockyards is betrayed to her executioners by the frightened rulers. *St. Joan*, as well as the following four plays, might be considered as German exile literature written in America

Mother Courage and Her Children, 1941

A play set in the Thirty Years War in Germany during the 1600s but intended as a more universal portrait of the petty bourgeoisie in war time. It revolves around a woman pedlar who follows the assorted armies trading with all and sundry regardless of the destruction of those around her, finally including her own children. Probably a reworking of Grimmelshausen's 17th century novel 'The Life and Adventures of the Arch-Picara 'Courage'

Der Gute Mensch Von Sezuan, 1940 (The Good Woman of Setzuan, 1961)

A play set in China during some indefinite past which pursues the theme that man (or woman) cannot be both moral and survive in a society built on greed and violence, that decency will only prevail with the establishment of a society which supports it. Contains a sardonic account of utterly naive gods briefly returned to earth, whose moral edicts, if followed, would bind the hands of the best and allow evil even greater dominion.

Galileo, Galilei, (The Life of Galileo), 1947

A play revolving around Galileo's retraction of his heliocentric theory of the planetary system during his trial for heresy by the Inquisition, only to find himself imprisoned for life in a monastery. Revolves around the question of the limits of compromise and when one must tell the truth.

Die Tage Der Kommune, 1949 (Days of the Commune, 1978)

A play about the Paris Commune of 1870, being one of Brecht's works written after his return to the G.D.R.

Hauspostille, 1927 (Manuel of Piety, 1958)

A collection of Brecht's poetry from the 1920s; wide ranging, they touch on everyday experiences and on lives which at times rise above oppressive social conditions. There is no way to adequately describe this poetry except to say that is matched only by the finest passages in Brecht's drama.

BOLL, Heinrich

The Lost Honor of Katherina Blum, 1975

An all too believable tale of how an apolitic woman is dragged into a McCarthyist witch hunt by the German gutter press because of a chance acquaintance of hers. Of how the police and judiciary cater to the witch hunters and of how those individuals who attempt to expose the absurdity of the charges against the victim become targets of the witch finders themselves. Culminates in the shooting of the leading witch hunt journalist, who is then lionized in a nation-wide testimonial about the 'freedom of the press' but who is quickly replaced by a similar venom pedlar. In the introduction Boll wrote, "...should the description of certain journalistic practices result in a resemblance to the practices of the Bild-Zeitung, such resemblance is neither intended nor fortuitous, but simply

unavoidable." *The Lost Honor* was Boll's eighteenth novel, more of which should be listed here. He won the Nobel prize for literature in 1972

BREDEL, Willi

Maschinenfabrik N &K, 1930 (*Machine Factory N &K*, 1934)

A novel about the lives and struggles of workers in a North German heavy machine factory in the 1920s. Written partly from personal experiences by a remarkable author and revolutionary activist whose work was widely translated in the 1930s.

Rosenhofstrasse, 1931 (Rosecourt Street)

A collective novel about the daily lives and traditions (socialist and pre-socialist) of a Hamburg working class district in the late 1920s. Written while Bredel was imprisoned by the Weimar Republic for 'Literary high treason', a charge similar to our own 'Dissemination of False Information'.

Die Prüfung, 1934 (The Test)

An account of Bredel's own and his comrades' experiences in and responses to internment in an early Nazi prison camp during 1933. Also a call for a United Front mobilization against fascism with a then unusual perception of the extent to which the Nazis had already crushed organized opposition.

Dein Unbekannter Bruder, 1937 (Your Unknown Brother)

A novel about the system of informers and repression established throughout Germany during the first three years of Nazi rule; the incredible difficulties under which clandestine resistance was just barely able to survive.

Verwandte und Bekannte, 1943-1953 (Relatives and Friends)

The general title of a trilogy which includes *Die Väter*, 1943 (The Fathers), *Die Söhne*, 1949 (The Sons), *Die Enkel*, 1953 (The Grandchildren)

A novel chronicle of the lives of three generations of the Hamburg working class as represented through the kith and kin of one family. Runs from the beginning of the 20th century to circa 1950. Bredel's own life and experiences were as extraordinary as any character in his novels.

CLAUDIUS, Edward

Grüne Oliven Und Nackte Berge, 1945 (Green Olives and Bare Mountains)

A novel about the Spanish Civil War as told from the viewpoint of defeated Spanish Republicans interned in French prison camps during the first years of W.W.II.

Gewitter, 1948 (Thunder)

A novel surveying the physical and human destruction of Germany during W.W.II, the allegedly inevitable outcome of fascism witnessed by the nation-wide ruins.

DELIUS, F.C.

Wir Unternehmer, 1966 (We Entrepreneurs)

A play in free verse which satirizes the policies and rhetoric of the large German corporations and their spokesmen in the Christian Democratic Party. Consists of a selective reordering and re-emphasis of statements made at a 1965 C.D.U. (Christian Democrat) conference which underline the profit motives behind the rhetoric about social justice.

DORST, Tankred

Toller, 1969

A play about Ernest Toller, the anarchist playwright and president of the short-lived Bavarian Soviet Republic in 1919, who during his imprisonment under sentence of death wrote what became internationally performed plays for Workers' Theatre. Of Toller's later life and death as a refugee and the continuing relevance of his work.

ENZENBERGER, Hans Magnus

Das Verhör von Habana, 1970 (The Havana Hearings)

A play drawn from testimonies given by captured counter-revolutionary combatants in a trial following the failed Bay of Pigs invasion of 1961. Treats with the differing backgrounds and ideologies of the 'mercenaries', the varied reasons they have in wishing to reestablish the status ante quo in Cuba.

ENZENBERGER, Hans, R. NITSCHKE, K. ROEHLER, W. SCHAFHAUSEN (eds.)

Klassenbuch: Ein Lesebuch zu den Klassenkämpfen in Deutschland, 1975 (Class Book: A reader of class struggles in Germany)

A three volume reader of working class struggles and history in Germany from 1756 to 1971. A counter to the history normally taught in schools and intended for a general readership.

GLUCHOWSKI, Bruno

Der Honigkotten, 1965 (The Honey Comb)

A novel about the life of a Ruhr miner from the massive industrial strikes of 1912 to the mid Weimar period of 1925. Touches on the social patriotism which gripped sections of the socialist movement at the beginning of W.W.I but the emergence of anti-war activism shortly thereafter. Of the revolutionary upsurge in 1918/1919 and the civil war in the Ruhr during 1920, followed by French occupation and the re-establishment of German capitalism. Done with a retrospective knowledge that working class socialism will be suppressed and many of its traditions lost in the coming decades of fascist and corporate-occupation government rule. One of the relatively few West German novels to re-establish a direct link with prewar radical literature.

GRÜNBERG, Karl

Brennende Ruhr, 1930 (Burning Ruhr, 1934)

A novel about the allegedly 'inextinguishable militancy' of workers in the Ruhr industrial-coal mining region, which had been a citadel of working class militancy over the preceding two generations.

GRUPPE 61

Aus Der Welt Der Arbeit, 1966 (From the World of Work)

A collection of stories and reportage pieces about work and workers lives (including the disabled and retired) in specific industries in Germany during the mid 1960s. By members of a group of worker-writers attempting to portray the reality of everyday life and to confront the then fashionable rhetoric about 'the end of class'.. Includes stories by Angelika Mechtel, Bruno Gluchowski, Klaus Everwyn and Mathias Mander.

HAUPTMANN, Gerhart

Die Weber, 1892 (The Weavers, 1898)

A once influential play about the destitution and displacement of handloom weavers in Silesia during the latter part of the 19th century with the growth of textile factories. Images of impoverishment and famine, of the machine wrecking and mass demonstrations which burst forth. This play had a galvanizing effect on leftwing artists in Germany of the time., who produced a spate of accompanying poems, paintings and other work. (Kathe Kollwitz produced a series of prints and sculpture related to the play.) *The Weavers* was later translated, adapted, and performed in Workers' Theatre productions around the world, although Hauptmann himself became quite conservative in his later life.

HOCHHUTH, Rolf

Der Stellvertreter, 1963 (The Deputy, 1964)

A play which deals with the role of the Vatican and Pope Pius XII's support of Italian and German fascism as part of the Church's crusade against Communism. But mainly the play

revolves around the Pope and the Curia's suppression of those in the Church who would have it take some stand against the Jewish holocaust. An epilogue in the 1964 Grove Press edition presents some historical documentation by Hochhuth, the Swiss author. Also see Eric Bentley (ed.) *The Storm Over the Deputy*, a collection of editorials and articles from the European and U.S. press which attempted to silence the play, along with some spirited defense of the work.

HOELZ, Max

From the White Cross to the Red Standard, 1928

The autobiography of a once legendary union leader of Thuringian miners who during the early 1920s organized armed resistance to Freikorps troops sent to suppress the left. Discusses his youth in a conservative Catholic miner's family, work in the mines during the late 19th century, the entry of Social Democratic organization into a traditionalist region and his own shift to revolutionary syndicalism during the course of W.W.I. The account takes him into exile in the Soviet Union in the 1920s, where he later died during the Stalinist purges.

KAISER, Georg

Gas, 1920 (Gas)

A surrealist play about the chaos of capitalism as seen in the operation of an industrial gas works. It is primarily an indictment of capitalism for its unforgivable wars. An unqualified pacifism is also the central theme of Kaiser's *Die Burger Von Calais*, (1924) a play about those citizens of Calais martyred during an earlier Anglo-French war, and *Der Soldat Tanaka*, (1940) an account of a Japanese conscript in the Russo-Japanese War of 1904. Both were adapted and performed by Workers' Theatre groups around the world
Lederköpfe, 1928 (Leatherheads)

Another anti-militarist play set among Greek soldiers in Asia Minor during circa 300 B.C. The theme is that history as normally taught lies about class responses, which must have been as divergent in the past as in 1928.

KÖRNER, Wolfgang

Versetzung, 1966 (Transfer)

A novel about the oppressive bureaucracy operating in a West German welfare office. It revolves around the growing disgust of a welfare worker who leaks details of the particularly unjust treatment of one case to the press only to find himself transferred to the 'debt collection division' as punishment, with the administration quite unaltered after the minor public furor.

KURELLA, Alfred

Rosina, 1938 (Rosina)

A memoir of experiences in the Thaelmann Brigade, the refugee German unit of the International Brigades during the Spanish Civil War. Kurella also wrote a number of novels about working class life and struggles in Germany during the 1920s.

LANGE, Anna Marie

Das Wilhemianische Berlin, 1967 (Wilhelminian Berlin), *Berlin Zur Zeit Bebel und Bismark*, 1969 (Berlin in the Time of Bebel and Bismark)

A two volume social history of Berlin and the Berlin working class from circa 1870 to 1918. The rising industrial city, the emerging tenement districts and including material such as popular songs and humor, food and domestic life, recreations, the anatomy of work and poverty, and the evolving trade union and Social Democratic movement becoming 'a nation within a nation'. Deals with the conditions of a range of classes as well as the world of working people (including children) and documents the evolving industries the changing political institutions. *Bebel and Bismark* takes the city to 1900, *Wilhelminian Berlin*

continues the account from 1900 to the end of W.W.I. Despite the occasional bow to interpretive dogma, the two volumes combine scholarly yet popular social history.

LETTAU, Reinhard

Fiende, 1968 (Enemies)

A collection of short stories revolving around the McCarthyist hysteria about 'enemies foreign and domestic' which permeated West Germany during the 1960s. Also *Taglicher Faschismus*, 1971 (Everyday Fascism), another collection of stories on the above theme.

MARCHWITZA, Hans

Sturm Auf Essen, 1930 (Storm Over the Ruhr, 1932)

A novel about the lives Ruhr miners during the Weimar period; of the Ruhr Red Army which helped defeat the right-wing Kapp putsch in 1920, and the following strikes and struggles against the German coal and metal trusts to the eve of the cataclysm.

Der Rote Ein Mark Roman, 1931 (The Red One-Mark Novel)

A novel about the working class struggles in Germany during the late 1920s written in the format of a one-mark potboiler romance.

Die Kumiaks, 1934 (The Kumiaks)

The first volume of a trilogy about the Kumiak family; being the account of a peasant who leaves the indignities of being a tenant farmer to become a miner in the Ruhr and his difficulties in fitting in among established miners. A lifetime of struggle from before W.W.I to the mid 1920s and the looming defeat of his fellow workers despite all their tenacity and class consciousness.

Die Heimkehr des Kumiaks, 1952 (The Homecoming of the Kumiaks) The second novel in the trilogy, dealing with the lives of the Kumiak family, their neighbours and comrades from the late 1920s to the triumph of fascism. In this volume the main protagonist becomes a communist, although this does not change him in any substantial way.

Die Kumiaks und Ihre Kinder, 1959 (The Kumiaks and their Children) Carrying the story through the first years of Nazi power in 1933/34 and the repression which gradually stamps out all but a deeply hidden communist underground (even though the class views of miners remain unchanged). The sufferings of W.W.II and the final defeat of German fascism follow, only to find the country divided with the Ruhr under the control of an American-backed, conservative big business regime.

Roheisen, 1955 (Raw Iron)

A novel describing the building of a huge iron works in the G.D.R.. Treated as a first step in the long awaited birth of a socialist economy, which in some ways evolves in an unanticipated manner.

Meine Jugend, 1947 (My Youth)

A reminiscence of the wretched conditions and social ferment among Silesian miners during Marchwitza's youth in the first years of the 20th century.

NACHBAR, Herbert

Der Mond Hat Einen Hof, 1956 (The Moon Has a Hole)

A chronicle of a small fishing port on the Baltic coast; the character and provincialism of small town society in the G.D.R. only slowly giving way to the historic developments around it during the 1950s. Told in regional dialect.

Die Hochzeit Von Lanneken, 1960 (The Wedding of Lanneken)

Another novel set in a Baltic fishing village during the early years of the German Democratic Republic; revolving around the gradual and only partial dissolution of bourgeoisie attitudes (which are more tenacious than formal power) as witnessed by peoples' responses to the marriage of a fisherman to the daughter of one of the former leading families.

Also *Oben Führt Der Grosse Wagen*, 1963 (The Big Wagon Travels Above) and *Haus Unterm Regen*, 1965 (House Beneath Rain). Two other novels treating with aspects of life in provincial towns and villages in the G.D.R. during the 1960s.

NOLL, Dieter

Die Abenteuer des Werner Holt, 1960 (The Adventures of Werner Holt) A novel about a German W.W.II version of Good Soldier Sjewek, the chronic malingerer, non-volunteer and rearguardist as hero.

PETERSEN, Jan

Our Street, 1937

A novel in diary form dealing with the actions and thoughts of members of an underground communist cell in Berlin during 1933-1934. Of the police raids, fear and isolation, the daily strategies of survival and hopes for a miracle. Also see Heinz Liepman's *Fires Underground*, 1935, another narrative of underground opposition during the first year of Nazi power. The bitter irony is that by the time these two volumes were written and published (abroad) organized resistance had been thoroughly crushed in Germany.

PLIEVIER, Theodore

Des Kaisers Kulis, 1930 (The Kaiser's Coolies, 1938)

A novel about two organizers of the 1917 mutiny in the German Fleet based in the North Sea ports. Deeply anti-militarist and unpatriotic, it touches on the working class backgrounds of the sailors and the caste-like subjugation in the navy which provided the bases for this mutiny, which failed but sowed the seeds for a later revolt (in which Plievier was a participant) which succeeded.

Der Kaiser Ging, Die Generäle Blieben, 1932 (The Kaiser Went, the Generals Remained, 1938)

A novel about events of the October 1918 Naval mutiny in the North Sea ports; its spread from the stokers to the ranks on most of the ships and then to the garrisons and working class in the port cities themselves. This initiated the first phase of the German Revolution and brought an end to W.W.I. Some moving accounts of the sweep of developments in the spreading revolt but also of actions by Social Democrat leaders, such as Gustav Noske, to suppress it. It ends with a prophetic afterword on the trajectory of the officer class, which was only temporarily disarmed and which soon reappeared in various guises.

Stalingrad, 1946 (Stalingrad, 1952)

A novel detailing the sufferings and deaths of ordinary German soldiers at Stalingrad during W.W.II. While mentioning Nazi zealots, the German officer corps, which was more traditionally conservative than Nazi, is held to account for the conduct of the war. *Stalingrad* was mainly written while Plievier was in exile in the Soviet Union and does not mention the fact that virtually all of the circa 200,000 German P.O.W.s who surrendered at Stalingrad failed to survive imprisonment.

Moscow, 1958 and Berlin, 1956 two final titles of the trilogy of which *Stalingrad* is a part and which carry the story to the final battle of Berlin. In the intervening years Plievier had become bitterly anti-Soviet, a quality evident in the final volume.

POPP, Adeheid

Autobiography of a Working Woman, 1912

The autobiography of a working class woman in Germany of the 1880s and on. She tells of gradually becoming involved in the trade union movement, her first faltering entry into the Social Democratic party and her evolution as a Social Democratic union activist over the next thirty years.

REISSNER, Larissa

Hamburg at the Barricades, 1977 (orig.1926)

Reportage articles about Berlin, the Ruhr and Hamburg working classes in 1923. The desperation caused by the inflation, hopes which had become illusory, the background of past risings and the final struggles of the German revolution and its defeat. Told with compassion by a young Polish-Latvian reporter, a woman whose life and work in some

ways paralleled that of John Reed. The volume contains a memorial by Karl Radek and a tribute by Boris Pasternak.

REMARQUE, Erik Maria

Im Westen, Nicht's Neues, 1929 (All's Quiet on the Western Front, 1929)

One of the most widely read anti-militarist novel of the interwar years. It deals with the strident patriotism instilled in a group of German high school students at the beginning of W.W.I and their rapid re-education about the nature of war on the Western front. Details their growing isolation from those remaining at home and their total inability to communicate what they have experienced as they are gradually decimated in the war. An account of and by a middle class youth which had an impact on generation of readers .

Der Weg Zuruck, 1930 (The Road Back, 1932), *Drei Kameraden*, 1933 (Three Comrades, 1934)

Two novels dealing with the social collapse of Germany after W.W.I, of the dangerous but still unconsolidated right during the early 1920s and of the rapacious nature of the new speculator class which arose.

The Black Obelisk, 1962

A novel of the chaos attendant on the 1923 inflation in a small German town. Seen through the eyes of a group of declassé but variously progressive friends who are W.W.I veterans. Their sporadic personal resistance to the rising power of reactionary forces in a conservative region. Provides a moving fictional afterword dealing with the fates of the main characters as of the mid 1950s. Remarque was in exile in America during the Nazi era and developed a rabid anti-German chauvinism in keeping with the prevailing wartime sentiments.

SCHILLING, Wilfred

Der Angstmacher, 1960 (The Fear Maker)

A novel about the penetration of upper rungs of West German society under Conrad Adenauer by reactionaries who continue to carry out their vendettas against those who opposed them in the past. Revolves around a German who informed on a Nazi war criminal to French authorities in 1946, and the web of harassment and arrests which he himself faces by later German government officials and employers. West German authorities brought legal action against Schilling for this publication.

SCHLOTTERBECK, Friedrich

The Darker the Night, the Brighter the Stars, 1947

The reminiscences of a young German worker who was arrested for underground political activity in 1933 and the succeeding twelve years he survives in concentration camps and political prisons. The afterword mentions his release in 1945, finding that all of his relatives, friends and former comrades are either dead or scattered.

SEGHERS, Anna (Netty Reiling)

Der Aufstand Der Fischer Von St. Barbara, 1928 (Revolt of the Fishermen of Santa Barbara, 1930)

A folk tale-like novel of a wandering agitator who mobilizes fishermen in a Baltic village in a strike against a fishing company which controls their income. It grows into a wider social revolt which is finally broken by the intervention of the state. Set ambiguously in the period before W.W.I, the tale draws on themes occurring in previous centuries and celebrates the spirit of revolt as it is sustained almost sub-consciously and transmitted from the past to the future.

Die Gefahrten, 1932 (The Companions)

A novel about the experiences of a decade (1919-1929) of revolutionary struggle (and defeat) by a number of working class communists from Poland, Hungary and Bulgaria who briefly cross paths. Despite everything, the spirit of resistance to oppression is passed on to

new generations, not so much through ideological persuasion but as a personal heritage, an undying quest for social justice.

Die Rettung, 1937 (The Rescue)

A novel about with the deepening repression and isolation of the Ruhr coal miners by the Weimar government between 1929 and 1933. (The miners are treated like rebellious natives, much as the Durham coal miners in Britain were a decade earlier.) Focuses on the thoughts of an elderly miner who is not particularly bright or revolutionary but who joins the communist underground after 1933 because of his hatred of the Nazis, is a failure as an 'illegal', but keeps faith with his class and their traditions.

The Seventh Cross, 1942

A novel set in 1937 and celebrating the 'other Germany' as encountered by a fleeing radical, the surviving one of seven who have escaped from a concentration camp. As he makes his way across Germany underground to Holland he is helped by strangers from a wide variety of backgrounds, persons unconnected with any political party who assert their humanity against the Nazi regime.

Transit, 1943

A autobiographical account of Segher's nightmarish flight from Paris to Marsellies in 1940, fleeing certain imprisonment by the advancing German army and faced with the gloating callousness of xenophobic and proto-fascist French authorities.

Die Toten Blieben Jung, 1949 (*The Dead Stay Young*, 1950)

A portrait of the lives of a cross section Germans from 1919 to 1945, people who initially are not drawn into the historic clashes but whose lives are ultimately all controlled by the outcome of those events. Begins with the Spartacist rising in Berlin in January 1919, the cast broadens to include Baltic landlords, ex-Army officers, industrialists, peasants, white collar employees, Social Democrat workers, bosses, Communist functionaries, militant workers and a host of others.

Der Ausflug Der Toten Madchen, 1947 (The Excursion of Dead Girls)

A novel about the disparate fates of a group German school girls of the class of 1920.

Die Entscheidung, 1959 (The Decision)

An account of the changing social fabric of the German Democratic Republic, which emphasizes the G.D.R.'s more than political separation from West Germany and its claims to embody the traditions of the German working class and socialist past. Treats with the ambiguities, opposition and failures of official policies as well as the achievements.

Steinzeit/Wiederbegegnung; Zwei Erzählungen, 1978 (Stone Time/ Reencounter: Two Tales)

A collection of stories ranging from Seghers' reminiscences of exile in Mexico during the 1940s to an essay about Viet Nam under American bombardment 30 years later, as currents and eddies of the same river.

Also *Auf Den Weg Zur Amerikanischen Botschaft*, 1930 (*On the Way to the American Embassy*, 1930), *Der Kopflohn*, 1932 (*Price on His Head*, 1936)

One novel dealing with the background of a demonstration at the American Embassy during the interwar years (*On the Way*) and another (*Price*) about the flight of a political refugee during the Nazi period.

STRITTMAYER, Erwin

Ole Bienkopp, 1963 (Ole Bienkopp)

A gently satiric novel of everyday life in a drab farm village in the G.D.R. following the establishment of collective agriculture. The decency and pettiness, the virtues and gossiping of the inhabitants. Deals with the doings of a naive young man, one Ole Bienkopp, who always manages to get himself into trouble with neighbours or the bureaucracy through his over imaginative leaps into the blue.

Eine Mauer Fallt, 1953 (One Wall Falls)

A collection of stories about the backgrounds and varying responses of people in Strittmayer's Silesian village during the immediate post war years.

TOLLER, Ernst
Seven Plays, 1935

A collection of seven of Toller's plays, including *Masses and Man*, *The Machine Wreckers*, *Draw the Fires*, *Transfiguration*, *Such is Life*, *Kinkelman*, *The Blind Goddess*, and *Mary Baker Eddy*. '*The Machine Wreckers*' was one of the most widely performed leftwing plays of the interwar period. Set in England of 1817 and about the Nottingham handloom weavers' attack on the machinery of capitalism as epitomized by the power looms which are driving them to starvation. Done with an appreciation of 'machine wreckers' then uncommon among left intellectuals and touching a responsive chord among many viewers around the world. *Draw the Fires*, on the other hand, deals with the mutiny of the German sailors of the North Sea Fleet in November 1918.

Toller's plays seemed to capture something universal in the experiences of working people of the time and were translated and performed to audiences of Workers' Theatre groups in Japan and India, from Britain to Central Europe and even in the U.S.A.. He was imprisoned but escaped execution by the Weimar government for his role in the Bavarian Soviet Republic, fled Germany following the triumph of fascism but committed suicide abroad in 1940.

VON DER GRÜN, Max

Männer in Zweifacher Nacht, 1962 (Men in Twofold Night)

A novel about a group of miners trapped in a cave-in and those above ground trying to rescue them. Centers around two protagonists who in flashbacks and thoughts reveal their contradictory pride of work and their desire to escape the danger, poor pay and social stigma of being a miner in West Germany. Despite fashionable rhetoric about the 'disappearance of class', the lives of industrial workers are as much removed from those of the middle class as they ever were.

Irrlicht und Feuer, 1963 (Willo-the-Wisp and Fire)

A novel about a Ruhr miner at the beginning of the 1960s whose solidarity with his fellow miners is deepened by opposing the company's introduction of new, unsafe, mine machinery. He is not so much politicized as reminded of his insecurity and powerlessness under the existing union-company arrangements. On leaving the mines he drifts through a series of other industrial jobs, in which he ultimately succumbs to a pervasive alienation.

Zwei Briefe an Popischiel, 1968 (Two Letters to Popischiel)

A novel revolving around the strivings for dignity by an industrial worker and the peremptory demands of his employers. Deals his growing resentment and his rejection of the bosses demands but ends with his surrender to them to regain a job he left in an act of rebellion.

WALLRAFF, Gunter

Wir Brauchen Dich, 1966 (We Need You)

A collection of reportage pieces about the domestic and on-the-job lives of workers in a range of German industries during 1965-66. They document the alienation, insecurity, low wages and often bad working conditions; the continuing oppressiveness of working class life in Germany despite the rhetoric about 'Tripartism', 'Co-determination' and so forth. Wallraff was an influential gadfly at the time.

13 Unerwünschte Reportagen, 1969 (13 Unwanted Reports)

Accounts of the authoritarian sentiments and reactionary policies of a variety of West German social institutions during the late 1960s; from Hamburg charitable organizations to pastors in the Reichswehr, of the police treatment of political dissidents etc.. Most are oral accounts collected by Walraff in which the parties convict themselves by their own words. Some of these reports are reproduced in *Walraff, The Undesirable Journalist*, 1979.

Nachspiele, 1968 (Replays)

A three-part drama which juxtaposes absurdity with reality. Deals with the orchestrated scapegoating of West German students and radicals in the 1960s by the press and its handlers, also about the nature of the German judiciary and how supposedly 'fundamental'

civil rights are easily overridden when dealing with leftwing dissent, and finally a juxtapositioning of the public rhetoric about class harmony by employers' organizations with their private statements about how to deal with German workers.

WEINERT, Erich

Schlaflose Nacht in Barcelona, 1938 (Sleepless Night in Barcelona)

A questioning reminiscence novel of experiences in the Spanish Civil War. Weinert was a leading communist poet during interludes of political exile and prison in the 1920s and 1930s.

WEISKOPF, Franz Karl

Unter Fremden Himmeln, 1949 (Under Foreign Skies)

An account of German refugee writers in the U.S. (and elsewhere) from 1933 to 1945, a stream of which Weiskopf was a part. Their backgrounds and their responses to life in exile.

WEISS, Peter

Die Ermittlung, 1965 (The Inquiry)

A play based on the 1962 Frankfurt trials of German war criminals in charge of the Auschwitz concentration camp during W.W. II. Touches on the atrocities in that camp through the testimony of surviving witnesses but focuses on the question of responsibility broader than those who are actually charged. Treats with the arguments about legality and illegitimate state power and a consideration of how guards, officials and to some extent even prisoners came, in some sense, to 'accept' the camp regime.

WERKKREIS 70

Werkkreis Literatur der Arbeitwelt (Working Group for Literature of the World of Work)

The collective designation for the source of a number of reportage accounts and agitational booklets about the lives of contemporary West German workers. Includes Erasmus Schofer's 1970 *Ein Baukran Stürzt Um* (A Construction Crane Collapses), T.Rother's 1971 *Schrauben Haben Rechtgeschwinde* (Screws Have a Right Twist), and 1971 *Ihre Aber Trägt das Risiko* (But You Bear the Risk) and others. Also street theatre pieces such as Peter Schutt's 1969 *Kampfnagel Lehrteuch - Arbeiter Wehrteuch!* (Kampfnagel Teaches You - Workers Defend Yourselves).

WOLF, Christa

Der Geteilte Himmel, 1963 (The Divided Sky, 1968)

A novel of a love affair between an engineer bent on his personal advancement and a young woman of no particular expectations who opposes many aspects of life in the G.D.R. but who takes the socialist goals seriously. It is told from a hospital bed in which the heroine relates her gradual break with her lover who ultimately emigrates to seek his fortune in West Germany.

Nachdenken Über Christa T., 1967 (Recollections of Christa T., 1970)

A novel in the form of a school teacher's diary, her reminiscences about the first decade of the German Democratic Republic, being a rather pessimistic account of the faddism and conformism of too many of her students and colleagues who don and discard whichever political views happen to be ascendent at any given moment with disingenuous indifference.

WOLF, Friedrich

Zwei An Der Grenze, 1938 (Two at the Frontier)

A novel of left wing German refugees scattered throughout Europe. The nightmarish quality of being pushed from country to country desperately looking for asylum, with all the doors closed by governments churning out rhetoric about preserving democracy.

Heimkehr Der Sohne, 1944 (Return of the Son)

A novel which portrays the disaster awaiting German soldiers sent to fight on the Russian front in W.W.II. Juxtaposes the claims of Nazi propaganda with the recollections of dead, maimed and captured German soldiers.

Burgermeister Anna, 1949 (*Mayor Anna*, 1951)

A novel dealing with the contradictory emotions of a young woman who becomes the mayor of a conservative small town in East Germany during the years immediately after W.W.II; of her work with and sometimes qualms about the Soviet occupation government in attempts to reestablish some sort of a functioning, denazified, local administration.

ZUCKMAYER, Carl

Der Hauptmann Von Kopenick, 1931 (*The Corporal of Kopenick*, 1934)

Zuckmeyer's rendering of an already well known story; set in 1906 and about how a petty criminal who is refused a passport acquires an army officer's uniform and forged papers, orders a squad of soldiers to take over the town hall of Kopenick and issues himself a passport.

ZWEIG, Arnold

The Case of Sergeant Grischa, 1927

The first volume of what became a series of novels (the Grischa cycle) which examines, sector by sector, those forces involved in the Grischa case. Specifically, *The Case* deals with a German sergeant in Poland near the end of W.W.I who helps some POWs escape, but mainly it is about the Byzantine intrigues and cross cutting interests which are activated by his court martial as the case progresses up the chain of military command and into the political spheres of disintegrating Imperial Germany. (Everyone being uninterested in the fate of Grischa himself.) An analysis, in novel form, of the workings of the state, in this case German but with clearly universal implications.

Jungefrau Von 1914, 1930 (Young Woman of 1914), *Erziehung Vor Verdun*, 1935 (Education Before Verdun), *Erziehung Eines Königs*, 1937 (Education of a King), *Feurpause*, 1954 (Lull in Fire), *Die Zeit Ist Reif*, 1957 (The Time is Ripe)

Later volumes of the Grischa cycle, dealing with the nature of the German ruling class, its supporters and opponents before and during W.W.I. The seeming destruction of the old order following the war and the trajectories of the surviving participants in the Grischa case during the 1920s, as representative of various social classes. Zweig was a refugee in Israel during the Nazi era but returned to Germany following the end of the war.

AUSTRIA

Von HORVATH, Odon

Die Bergbahn, 1927 (The Cablecar)

A play dealing with the construction of a cablecar installation for a mountain top resort in Austria during the mid 1920s. The sudden emergence of buried class conflict between workers, engineers and capitalists as the operators try to cut corners and heighten construction risks in order to get the facility ready for the tourist season.

Sladek Der Schwartz Reichswehrmann, 1928 (Sladek the Black Reichswehr Man)

A play about a rootless veteran of W.W.I who drifts into the officially nonexistent Austrian Reichswehr army in the 1920s; of his personal degeneration in that rightwing organization until revulsion turns him against it.

Ein Kind Unser Zeit, 1938 (A Child of Our Times)

A novel which in some ways is a sequel to *Sladek*, it revolves around developments in Austria through the 1930s and the defeat of the Austrian working class. The piecemeal triumphs of reaction and the seemingly unstoppable cycle of violence and reaction which gripped Europe.

KRAMER, Theodor

Die Gaunerzinke, 1929 (Rouge's Markings), *Mit der Ziehharmonika*, 1936 (With an Accordian), *Die Untere Schenke*, 1946 (The Lower Tavern)

Three portraits of the dispossessed, marginal workers, pedlars, petty smugglers, etc. living in the Waldviertel district on the outskirts of Vienna during the 1920s and 1930s; their lives, self-delusions and humanity.

KRAUS, Karl

Die Letzten Tage Der Menschheit, 1922 (The Last Days of Mankind)

A massive account of the disintegration of Austro-Hungary into hostile ethnic groups; of the multifaceted militarism and the xenophobic nationalism unleashed in the aftermath of W.W.I. among the former components of Austro-Hungary. A much cited work.

Wolkenkuckucksheim, 1928 (Cloud Cuckoo Land)

A satirical play about the increasingly fantasy-prone and bitter middle class of Vienna and their escapist search for an irretrievably lost past. Also *Die Dritte Walpurgisnacht*, 1952 (The Third Walpurgisnight), an apocalyptic play about the devastation wrought by fascism before and during W.W.II.

SEGHERS, Anna

Der Weg Durch Februar, 1935 (The Way Through February)

During 1932 and 1933 a clerico-conservative dictatorship was established in Austria known as 'Heimwehr Fascism' (after the right-wing militia which supported that regime). It was initially concerned with the suppression of the Austrian working class and therefore counts as "democratic" in current western history. At the beginning of 1934 this regime decided to crush the working class parties which still controlled Vienna. Despite the surrender of the Social Democratic leadership the Viennese workers rose in revolt but were defeated in a week of bloody fighting. Seghers portrays the forces and individuals in contention and evokes echoes of the Paris Commune of a half century earlier.

TODRIN, Boris

Five Days: Austria, February 12 to 17, 1934. (1936)

A brief reportage account of the Vienna uprising against the consolidation of Austrian fascism; the politics and the desperate street battles which surged through the working class districts of that city.

WEISKOPF, Franz Karl

Abscheid Vom Frieden, 1948 (Farewell to Peace), *Immitten Des Stromes*, 1950 (In Middle of the Current), *Welt In Wehen*, 1955 (World in Decline)

A novel trilogy dealing with the last years of the Austro-Hungarian Empire as experienced by working people (and others), seen largely from the vantage point of Prague, the major industrial city of the empire. *Abscheid* deals with the chaos of the break up of Austro-Hungary at the end of WW.I and the struggles between the working class and the newly emergent ruling classes, particularly in Czechoslovakia. *Immitten* and *Welt* describe the last days of W.W.I and the immediate post war years, in which the national components of the Austro-Hungarian Empire witness revolutionary uprisings but the eventual triumph of right-wing regimes almost everywhere. The new rulers come to rely on interethnic hostilities as well as on external military aid to secure their hold on the 'restoration' states they inherit.

WOLF, Friedrich

Die Matrosen Von Cattaro, 1930 (The Sailors of Cattaro)

A play which celebrates the mutiny of the sailors of the Austro-Hungarian Fleet based in Cattaro (on the Adriatic) in 1917. It was performed in workers' theatre during the 1930s.

Forisdorf, 1935 (Forisdorf, 1935)

A play about the Vienna working class district of Florisdorf, its traditions and its experiences during the 1934 rising.

NETHERLANDS AND FLANDERS

BOON, Louis Paul

De Voorstad Groeit, 1943 (*The Suburb Grows*), *Abel Gholaerts*, 1944 (*Abel Gholaerts*), *Vergeten Straat*, 1945 (*The Forgotten Street*)

Three novels which are a collage of the lives of ordinary Flemish people. Written in a naturalistic 'camera eye' style and portraying the changing conditions of life in towns and cities during the first four decades of the 20th century. Interlaced with some 'national folk spirit' philosophizing.

De Kapellekensbaan, 1953 (Chapel Road, 1955), *Zomer Te Ter-Muren*, 1956 (*Summer at Ter-Muren*), *Wapenbroeder*, 1955 (*Brothers in Arms*)

A trilogy novel about the social history of Flanders from the 1890s to the late 1930s, with characters from all classes but outlining the rise of socialism and the struggles of the labour movement as a central theme. Incorporates reworkings of old Rhenish folk tales and figures.

De Bende Van Jan de Lichte, 1957 (*Jan de Lichte's Band*)

A historical novel about a social bandit in 18th century Netherlands who attempts to launch a rising of the poor.

Pieter Daens. Of how in de negentiende eeuw arbeiders vochten tegen armoede en onrecht, 1971 (*Pieter Daens, Or how in the nineteenth century the workers fought against poverty and injustice*).

And *De Swarte Hand of het Anarchisme in de Negentiende Eeuw In det Industrielstadje Aalst*, 1976 (*The Black Hand of Anarchy in the industrial City of Aalst during the Nineteenth Century*)

Two plays memorializing various strains of working class resistance in Belgium during an allegedly quiescent past and asking where the working class opposition to injustice is in present day Flanders. *Pieter Daens* was made into a compelling film

Het Geuzenboek, 1979 (*The Beggar's Book*)

A play set in the early 17th century and memorializing the Flemish national liberation struggles against Spain. It deals with the insurrectional Sea Beggars army of the rural and urban poor.

BUYSSE, Cyriel

Het Recht Van Den Sterkste, 1893 (*The Law of the Strongest*)

A novel about the Flemish countryside which countered the then prevalent idyls of rural life as the reservoir of Flemish vitality. Portrays the countryside as a morass of petty greed, narrow minded religious bigotry, ignorance and mind-numbing conservatism.

DeCOSTER, Charles

Thyl Ulenspiegel, 1867 (Tyl Ulenspiegel, 1944)

The best known version of the Tyl Ulenspiegel legend; set during the Dutch-Flemish wars of independence from Spain. As a transformer figure Ulenspiegel represents the constantly resurrected collective persona of the Dutch people. A nationalist piece of folk literature listed here because of its influence on radical democrat readers throughout Europe in the late 19th century

EEKHOUD, Georges

La Nouvelle Carthage, 1898 (The New Carthage, 1917)

A novel about the people of Antwerp which juxtaposes that cosmopolitan seaport with seemingly somnolent Belgian society. Contrasts the bourgeoisie of Antwerp with the mainly

Flemish ex-peasant workers. Revolves around an 'urban improvement' scheme which mainly results in displacing workers and the poor.

ELSSCHOT, Willem

Lijmen, 1924 (Soft Soap)

A sardonic novel about an advertising executive and his Felix Krull con-man schemes in the Dutch business world of the 1920s.

Het Dwaallicht, 1946 (Willow-the-Wisp)

An account of three East Indian sailors and their travels through the dockside area of Antwerp during one night as they try to find a former Dutch shipmate. It conveys the unshakeable provinciality of Belgian society behind its cosmopolitan surface.

GORTER, Herman

Een Klein Heldendict, 1906 (A Little Heroic Epic)

A poem about a youth's hesitations and then support for the 1903 Dutch railway strike, a major trade union confrontation of that time.

HOLST, Henriette Roland

De Vrouw in Het Woud, 1912 (Woman in the Forest)

An autobiographical account of Holst's break with the increasingly conservative Netherlands Socialist Party early in the century, and the isolation of a radical in a society such as Holland's. Holst was prominent in both the Netherlands and in the international socialist movement from 1906 until 1927, after which she returned to the fold of the church.

MULISH, Harry

Het Stenen Buidsbéd, 1959 (The Stone Bridal Bed, 1963)

Sketches of the pomposity and stasis of Dutch life during the 1950s, in a more or less good humored satire.

Bericht Aan De RattenKoning, 1966 (Report on the King Rat, 1968)

A more angry novel about the stagnation of Dutch society; of the youth demonstrations which briefly shook but did not change anything in Holland during the mid 1960s.

Wenken Voor De Jongstedag, 1967 (Hints for Doomsday)

A collection of sardonic sketches, stories, and fantastic reports revolving around the death-like tranquility of Dutch burgerdom.

DENMARK

AAKJAER, Jeppe

Vreden Børn, 1904 (Child of Wrath)

A novel which catalogues the exploitation and humiliations which a hired farm hand encounters in Denmark at the turn of the century; of the alliances between wealthy farmers, merchants and government officials who act as the fingers of one hand when dealing with the demands of rural and other workers. The hero's gradual conviction that such rule is permanently entrenched in Denmark and his ultimate emigration.

ABELL, Kjeld

Melodien der Blev Vaek, 1935 (The Melody That Got Lost, 1938)

A play which belabors the narrow self-interest of the Danish middle classes toward the poverty and struggles of Danish workers during the depression years. Juxtaposes workers' conditions and the endless capacity of the bourgeoisie to shut out and dismiss anything which disturbs their smug view of the world.

Anna Sophie Hedvig, 1939 (*Cousin Anna*, 1945)

Another play revolving around the Danish middle class' bottomless complacency when faced with the rising threat of fascism before WW.II. The heroine of the title is an elderly spinster school teacher who comes to speak out against the growing justification of fascism among her friends as "a return to law and order". Of the dividing line between those concerned with social justice and those prepared to collaborate with oppression.

Silkeborg, 1946 (Silkeborg)

A play about the varied responses of different sections of Danish society to German occupation during W.W.II. Set around a provincial family in the Silkeborg district of Jutland, it deals with the willingness of many Danes to collaborate with any force which protects their complacent world, no matter how horrendous the consequences may be, and of the resistance which others gradually come to mount. Involves a look at Danes from 1905 and of the ideological trajectory of individuals and classes over thirty-five years which lead them to make one kind of response rather than another during W.W.II. A play which, along with other works, got Abell blacklisted as a subversive during the cold war years in Denmark.

BECKER, Knuth

Det Daglinge Brød, 1932 (*Our Daily Bread*, 1938)

The initial volume in the *Kai Gotsche* series, dealing with the youth and first jobs of a landless worker in circa W.W.I, and of the world around him which gradually comes into focus. The series is a nine volume set of novels dealing with Denmark and Scandinavia as experienced by a migrant Danish worker between W.W.I and the eve of W.W.II. They include *Verden Venter*, 1934 (The World Waits) and *Uroligt Foraar*, 1939 (Unsettled Spring).

Et Kors Af Brosten, 1956 (Cross of Cobblestones)

The last of the series, dealing with the late middle age of Kai Gotsche and being an account of the class hierarchy and smug conservatism which prevail in Denmark on the eve of W.W.II. The ways in which interlocking church, school, family life and government officialdom sustain the regime ancien regardless the reforms of a Social Democratic government.

BREGENDAHL, Marie

En Dødsnat, 1912 (*A Deadly Night*, 1931)

An novel which combines a lyrical portrayal of the Danish 'common people' during the first decade of the 20th century and an account of their travails. Also *Billeder af Sødalsfolkenes Liv*, 1923 (Pictures From the Lives of Sodal People) An account of the Jutland peasantry.

DITLEVSEN, Tove

Barndommens Gade, 1943 (Street of My Childhood)

A reminiscence of girlhood in a working class district of Copenhagen during the 1920s and early 1930s; an account of everyday life and concerns in that milieu as perceived by a young girl. Also *Dommeren*, 1948 (The Judge), a collection of short stories.

GELSTEAD, Otto

Jomfru Gloriant, 1923 (Miss Gloriant)

An collection of poems which combine socialist themes with lyricism; by a prominent communist poet of the interwar era.

HANSEN, Martin A.

Paradise Apples, 1953

A collection of short stories about Denmark from the late 1930s to the early 1950s, both the somnolence and strains within Danish society then in the grip of a conservatism which dismisses the underlying ferment.

HERDAL, Harald

Tirsdag, 1932 (Tuesday), *Man Skal Jo Leve*, 1934 (We Must Live), *Ein Lidt Almindelige Historie*, 1935 (A Rather Common History), *Den Første Verden*, 1936 (The First World), *En Egn af Landet*, 1939 (Somewhere in the Country, 1947), *Tusmørke*, 1943 (Twilight), *Barndom*, 1944 (Childhood), *Kvelige Menneske*, 1949 (Invincible Mankind)

A series of novels about the Danish working class, especially in Copenhagen, from W.W.I to W.W.II by a working class writer and poet. He “endeavors to speak for the inarticulate, the impoverished of Copenhagen — the young apprentice, the working mother, the unemployed workers. It is Herdal’s strength to be able to paint in simple words, vivid pictures from working class life... and of his hatred of social oppressors.”

KIRK, Hans

Fiskerne, 1928 (Fishermen)

A novel about a community of primitive-Christian fishermen and their families in Jutland, of their lives and concerns with justice but also the oppressive religious strictures on which their community is based. An unusual theme by a socialist author.

Daglejerne, 1936 (Day Labourers)

A collective novel of the lives of rural labourers in depression-ridden Denmark.

De Nye Tider, 1939 (The New Times)

The second volume of the work begun with *Daglejerne*, carrying the account to the eve of W.W.II, the original manuscript of which was lost during his imprisonment during the war. Also *Slaven*, 1948 (The Slave) and *Skyggespiel*, 1953 (Light and Shade), a semi-autobiographical novel.

KRISTENSEN, Tom

Vindrosen, 1934 (Compass Rose), *Hvader Heta?*, 1946 (What is Heta?)

Two collections of short stories about everyday lives and hopes of the Danish people during the 1930s and under German occupation. Also *Mellem Krigene*, 1948 (Between the Wars) and *Til Dags Dato*, 1953 (Until the Present Day) Two collections of reminiscences and essays about social life in Denmark over the preceding three decades.

NEXO, Martin Andersen

Pelle Erobreren, 1906-1910 (Pelle the Conqueror, 1954)

A four volume novel which made Nexo an internationally known writer. A novelized social history of the Danish working class from the last quarter of the 19th century to circa 1910; the protagonist’s childhood in a family of landless rural workers, his apprenticeship to a small town artizan, and later emigration to Copenhagen to find work, his growing consciousness of the broader world and his entry into the socialist and labour movement during the late 1890s. Pelle emerges as a leader in one of the bitter strikes of that decade, is imprisoned and after release becomes a Social Democrat stalwart pushing for assorted social reforms. Throughout are a host of varied characters more and less radical than Pelle. Illuminated with Nexo’s faith in the working class, told with a certain tongue-in-cheek humor.

Ditte Menneskebarn, 1917-1921 (Dlitte, Child of Man, 1920-22)

A two volume novel about the life of a young woman from an impoverished family. A generation younger than Pelle, her life has involved greater exploitation than his and she represents what is best in the working class, her only flaw being a lack of hatred for those who rule her world.

Midt I En Jaertid, 1929 (In God’s Country, 1933)

A novel dealing with the cabal of large farmers in Denmark who have enriched themselves by profiteering during W.W.I and in the hunger years (in Europe) which followed but who believe they are God’s chosen.

Erindringer, 1932-39 (Under the Open Sky, 1938)

Two volumes of reminiscences about the Denmark of Nexo’s youth In the 1890s, his commitment to the Social Democrats until W.W.I and his later shift to the left.

Morten Hin Røde, 1945 (Morten the Red, 1946)

A novel set in the late 1930s which has as its hero one of the minor figures who first appeared in *Pelle the Conqueror*. Morten, a Copenhagen worker, becomes a communist militant and is a counterpoint to the do-nothingism of the established Social Democrats, as represented by the elder Pelle, on whom Morten occasionally comments.

SCHERFIG, Hans

Frydeholm, 1962 (Frydenholm)

A novel about the varying responses to Nazi occupation of Denmark in W.W.II, of the elements favouring collaboration to those involved in underground resistance, stressing the personal and cultural rather than class backgrounds which led individuals to one response or another.

Idealister, 1945 (Idealists, 1949)

A novel satirizing the host of basically escapist philosophies, such as psychoanalysis and World Federalism, which bemused sections of the Danish and European middle classes in the aftermath of W.W.II.

SKJÖLDBORG, Johan

En Stridsmand, 1896 (A Fighter)

A novel about the conditions of tenant farmers and hired labour in Denmark of the time. It had an influence through a wide readership in the 'Folk high schools'.

SØIBERG, Harry

Søkongen, 1926-30 (The Sea King, 1930)

A novel trilogy which combines romanticism and realism about the lives of Danish seamen before, during and after W.W.I. Also *De Levendes Land*, 1916-20 (The Living Land), a novel trilogy about the Danish peasantry and rural workers before W.W.I.

ICELAND

HAGALIN, Guðmundur G.

Brennumenn, 1927 (Firebrands)

A novel of the impoverished cotters of Northwest Iceland, their rejection of the demands of church and state and their contempt for the proprieties of the Icelandic middle class. Of their struggles just to survive on their frost blasted cots. Drawn partly from Hagalin's own youth.

Kristrun I Hamravík, 1933

A character study of an old woman living on a farmlet in the harsh northwest region of Iceland, facing society, nature and god(s) without fear and without compromise. Hagalin's works were criticized for glorifying such rugged individualism, however rebellious it might be.

Sturla I Vogum, 1938

A two volume novel about an individualistic North country coter who gradually develops a broader social consciousness and who, against his own basic character, comes to cooperate with others in organizing political actions geared to obtaining some social security for the peasantry as a whole.

Konungurinn A Kalfskinni, 1945 (The King of Kalfskinni)

A novel about the authoritarianism which holds sway over the lives of the residents of a senior citizens home under the dictatorial rule of the home's director.

JONASSON UR KOTLUM, Johannes

Eg Lost Sem Eg Sofi, 1932 (I Pretend Sleep), *Samt Mun Eg Vaka*, 1935 (Yet I Will Stay Awake)

Two collections of poetry dealing with the seeming collapse of capitalist system in Iceland during the early 1930s and of the author's conversion to communism as a millennial hope.

Hrimhuita Modir, 1937 (Rime White Mother)

A lyrical poetic survey and reinterpretation of Iceland's history and literature from a socialist viewpoint.

Hart Er I Heimi, 1939 (Woe Is Loose in the World)

A collection of stories and poems warning of the rising fascism in the 1930s but also condemning the continuing rapaciousness of the older imperialism, Britain's in particular. Includes the story *Stjornufakur* (Star Steed).

Verndarenglarnir, 1943 (Protecting Angels)

A novel about the British-American occupation of Iceland during W.W.II who under the guise of protection do their best to entrench a conservative regime, treating Iceland as a protectorate and its people as colonial natives.

Daudsmannsey, 1949 (Dead Man's Land), *Siglingin Mikla*, 1950 (The Great Voyage), *Frelsisalfan*, 1952 (Continent of Liberty)

A trilogy of historical novels dealing with the Iceland famines of the early 1880s, the desperate migration of ultimately almost a third of the population to North America and the collapse of traditional Icelandic society.

JONSSON, Sigurjon

Silkikjolar Og Vadmalsbuxur, 1922 (Silk Gowns and Homespun Pants)

A satiric novel of the pretensions of the emerging Icelandic bourgeoisie in Reykjavik, trying to ape the European ruling classes.

Glaesimennska, 1924 (Dandyism)

A sequel to *Silk Gowns*, which satirizes the Icelandic government/ administrative order of the 1920s.

LAXNESS, Halldor Kiljan

Thu Vinvithur Hreini; Fuglinn i Fjorunni, 1932. (Salka Valka, 1936)

A two volume novel of the history and culture of Icelandic fishermen and shoreworkers in a small coastal village who, with their families, struggle to wrest control of that industry from a Danish monopoly trading company.

Sjalfstaett Folk, 1934-35 (Independent People, 1946)

A novel about a former farmworker who manages to acquire a stretch of moorland for sheep grazing, whose much vaunted independence destroys this family and children in the monomaniac penury required to hold on to his land. A momentary increase in sheep prices triggered by W.W.I leaves most of the peasants mired in debt and results in the protagonist and others losing their holdings and retreating to yet more inhospitable crofts. Woven through this dark account are threads of older poetic saga traditions which guide the protagonist but are totally inappropriate for the existing conditions,

Ljos Heimsins, 1937-40 (Light of the World, 1969)

A novel revolving around the life of an impoverished teacher-poet during the early 20th century who challenges the clerical know-nothingism and blind conservatism prevailing by unearthing and writing about the hidden currents of rebellion and spiritual audacity which have coursed through Icelandic people in the past. Touches on the vital spark the teacher imparts to some of his listeners as he himself gradually descends into despair.

Islandsklukkan, 1943 (Island Bell), *Hith Ijosa Man*, 1944 (The Bright Maid), *Eldur I Kaupinhafn*, 1946 (Fire in Copenhagen)

Three historical novels set mainly in 18th and early 19th century Iceland under Danish rule; of the narrow self-interest of the ruling landlords and also of the defensive responses of ordinary Icelanders, who turn inward. In short, of the foundations of cultural conservatism

which had to be faced in the 20th century. A few of the many historical novels produced by Laxness.

Gerpla, 1952 (*The Happy Warrior*, 1958)

A work written in twelfth century saga style which portrays the Icelandic Vikings as impoverished, often Quixotic, migrants and explores the comparative strengths and flaws of Icelandic, Eskimo and European cultures of that period. In general, it offers a more realistic account of what the sagas were based on.

Brekkukotsannall, 1957 (*The Fish Can Sing*, 1966)

Laxness' autobiography of growing up in Iceland during the first decade of the 20th century.

SIRGURTHDSON, Olafur Johann

Skuggarnir of Baenum, 1936 (*Shadows of the Farm*), *Fjallith Og Draumurinn*, 1944 (*The Mountain and the Dream*), *Vorkold Jöro*, 1951 (*Cold Earth in Spring*), *Ganguirklth*, 1955 (*The Mechanism*)

Four novels about the changing nature of Icelandic society, from the rural economy at the beginning of the 20th century, the upsurge of labour and political struggles in the 1930s, the Anglo-American regime during W.W.II and the emergent semi-urban society of the post war period. Emphasizes that earlier generations of workers were able to draw on cultural and political institutions which have now been largely lost.

STEPHANSSON, Stephan G.

A Fert Og Flug, 1900 (*On the Go*), *Heimleithis*, 1917 (*Homeward Bound*), *Andvökur*, 1919-1938 (*Wakeful Nights*), Vols. 1-6)

Three collections of iconoclastic poetry by a man now regarded as one of the major Icelandic poets of the 20th century. Stephansson had no formal education, emigrated to America and then Canada as a youth, spent most of his mature life on an unsuccessful Alberta farmstead and as an unrecognized 'scribbler' of anti-capitalist and anti-militarist poetry. Much of his work was published posthumously.

TRAUSTI, Jon (Gudmundur Magnusson)

Halla, 1906 (*Halla*), *Leysing*, 1907 (*Spring Floods*), *Heidarbylio*, 1908 (*Mountain Cot*)

A novel trilogy dealing with a generation of impoverished shepherds and cotters in northwest Iceland from which Trausti sprang. *Halla* deals with the childhood and youth of a cotter's son from the 1870s to the famine years of 1882-83, when summer failed to come, resulting in famine and mass emigration. *Leysing* treats with the attempts of some cotters to establish a cooperative and their fight against the tenant system. It is told through the eyes of a sympathetic factor of the Danish trading monopoly, who recognizes the exploitation inherent in the regime but who is himself caught in it. *Heidarbylio* carries the story into the early 20th century, being an account of the return of the protagonist to his childhood home and to an isolated life on a mountain cot during his later years.

NORWAY

ANKER, Nini Roll

Lille-Anna Og Andre, 1906 (*Lille-Anna and the Others*)

A feminist novel about the conditions of women workers in early 20th century Norway, by an inheritor of Ibsen's radical-democratic views.

Det Svake Kjønn, 1915 (*The Weaker Sex*)

Another novel about how women are taught to repress their own feelings and interests and in general a denunciation of the hypocrisy of Norwegian society toward women. Includes a then daring call for women's sexual liberation.

Kirchen, 1921 (The Church)

A denunciation of the preachers and churches of Europe, and the Norwegian Lutheran Church in particular, for their support of their respective national rulers in the holocaust of W.W.I.

BOJER, Johan

Den Siste Vikings, 1921 (Last of the Vikings, 1923)

A novel dealing with the fishermen of the Lofoten islands in northern Norway, the nature of their work and lives and their final displacement by more highly capitalized fishing fleets in the first two decades of this century.

Folk Ved Sjøen, 1929 (The Everlasting Struggle, 1934)

A portrait of Norwegian seamen, fishermen and other coastal folk who are a part of a not quite modern Norway during and after W.W.I. Of the foibles, self-deception and hopes of real people. Also *Et Folketog*, 1896 (A Procession, 1906), *Troens Magt*, 1903 (Power of a Lie, 1910), and *Den Store Hunger*, 1916 (The Great Hunger, 1918). A 'naturalistic' panorama of 'Victorian' Norway.

BRAATEN, Oskar

Kring Fabrikken, 1910 (Around the Factory)

A novel of the lives of Norwegian factory workers during the wave of industrialization in the first decade of the century. An account by the son of an Oslo factory worker.

Ulveheit, 1919 (The Wolf's Lair), *Matilde*, 1920 (Matilde)

Two novels about the lives of men, women and children in a working class tenement district of Oslo during W.W.I.

Den Store Barsedäpen, 1925 (The Big Baptism)

A very popular play of the cultural and political traditions which were part of the daily lives of people in an Oslo working class district of the 1920s.

DUUN, Olav

The People of Juvik, 1918-1923

The general title for a six volume series of 'agrarian' novels set in a region on the north coast of Norway; the spread and consolidation of capitalist production and the traumatic changes in social relationships during the last part of the 19th century, as seen through a family chronicle.

EGGE, Peter

Inde I Fjordene, 1920 (In the Fjords)

A novel about daily lives and deepening social conflicts in a central Norwegian valley from the 1870s to 1890s as the first steps toward industrialization are taken and the former ruling class of landed squires, church and government notables is replaced by capitalists. The initial shift from a rural to an urban society.

FALKBERGET, Johan

Svarte Fjelde, 1907 (Black Mountains)

A novel dealing with the lives of miners and railway workers around the Røros mines. Set in the period 1900 to 1906, it portrays the hardships of life in the mines but is suffused with the ingrained rebelliousness and joie de vie of its characters, whose lives and dreams of a better world are neither grey or gloomy. Falkberget was the son of a miner and had worked in the mines himself from age nine until his late twenties.

Eli Sjursdøtter, 1913 (Eli Sjursdotter)

The first of a series of novels about the people and history of a northern region of Norway which would ultimately become a resource district. *Eli Sjursdøtter* is the story of a young woman during the 'Northern War' of the early 1700s, in which the frontier peasantry are drawn into the control of the Swedish state, with its much more developed and oppressive class relations.

Lisbeth Paa Jarnfjeld, 1915 (Lisbeth of Jarnfjeld)

A sequel to *Sjursdotter*, dealing with the hostilities between the remaining upland peasants (the antecedents of a later frontier working class) and the squirearchy-controlled peasantry during the later 18th century.

Den Fjerde Nattevakt, 1923 (The Fourth Nightwatch)

A historical novel dealing with the Røros mining region during the early 19th century.

De Første Gesseller (The First Journeyman), *I Hammerns Tegn* (In the Sign of the Hammer), *Tarnvekteren* (The Watchman), 1927-1935.

A novel trilogy under the general title *Christianus Sextus*, they deal with the development of the first mines in the Røros region and the evolution and culture of a frontier working class up to the early 19th century.

Bread of Night, 1940

Another novel about the society of peasants and resource workers in northern Norway from the 18th to early 20th centuries.

GRIEG, Nordahl

Var Aere Og Var Makt, 1935 (Our Honour and Our Glory)

A play revolving around the posturing of Norwegian capitalists in W.W.I, proclaiming their high principles as they scheme to get the maximum profits out of Norwegian shipping regardless of the suffering and deaths caused to thousands of seamen, Norwegian and others.

Nederlaget, 1937 (The Defeat)

A play about the last weeks of the Paris commune as a parallel to the Spanish Civil War then raging. Raises the hope that some sparks of resistance always remain after the seemingly complete triumph of reaction.

Ung Ma Verden Ennu Voere, 1939 (But the World Must Be Young)

A novel about Norwegians and other volunteers fighting and working for the Republican forces in the Spanish Civil War, and what brought them there.

.UPPDAL, Kristofer

Dansen Gjennom Skuggeheimen, 1911-1924 (Dance Through the World of Shadows)

The general title of a ten volume series of novels which are an overview of Norwegian working class from the late 19th century to the early 1920s. They touch on the various components and the culture as well as politics of the Norwegian working class. Some volumes focus on the frontier workers and provide a picture of their increasing radicalism. The accounts were drawn partly from Uppdal's own experiences as a young shepherd, migratory farm labourer, railway worker, journalist, seaman, factory worker and union organizer.

SWEDEN

ANDERSSON, Dan

Kolar Historier, 1914 (Charcoal Burners Tales, 1948), *Kolvaktarens Visor*, 1915 (Charcoal Watchers Songs)

A collection of tales (*Historier*) and lyrical poems (*Visor*) about charcoal makers in the northern forests of Sweden during the first decade of the 20th century, the most isolated and impoverished workers in the country. Drawn from Andersson's own childhood and youth, these sketches are as much apocalyptic as they are socialist and embody the millennial quantity of peasant revolts as much as socialist struggles.

Det Kallas Vikskepelse, 1916 (It Is Called Superstition), *De Tre Hemlosa*, 1918 (The Three Homeless Ones), *David Ramm's Arv*, 1919 (David Ramm's Heritage)

Three collections of tales praising the people and folk myths which hovered around Andersson's forest childhood. They contain maniac anger and alienation which strikes out against social reformism as well as the powers that be.

FRIDEGARD, Jan

Jag, Lars Hard, 1935 (I, Lars Hard), *Tak For Himlastegen*, 1936 (Thanks for Heavenly Ladders), *Barmhartighet*, 1937 (Charity), *Har Ar Min Hand*, 1942 (Here is My Hand)

A series of novels revolving around one Lars Hard, a 'Statare' (contracted farm labourers who were almost a pariah caste). Set throughout rural and small town Sweden of the 1920s and 1930s and drawing on Friddegard's own background, the novels present a picture of Swedish hillbillies often given to mouthing reactionary sentiments. A consequence of all-pervasive exploitation; the poor bedeviling the poor and weak.

Opfer, 1937 (Sacrifice), *Aran Och Hjalttarna*, 1938 (Honour and Heroes), *Statister*, 1939 (Supernumeraries)

Three novels of Statare life in Sweden from W.W.I to the 1930s. These are *not* part of the Lars Hard series and are told with greater sympathy and balance.

Kvarnbudet, 1944 (Message From the Mill), *Kvinnotradet*, 1950 (The Female Tree)

Collected short stories of rural life in Sweden and the gradual changes effected by Social Democratic governments during the previous generation.

Tragudars Land, 1940 (Land of the Wooden Gods), *Grynings Folket*, 1944 (People of the Dawn), *Offerrök*, 1949 (Sacrificial Smoke)

Three historical novels about the lives of serfs and peasants in late medieval Sweden, the historical background to the conditions of rural workers a half millennium later.

HEDENVIND-ERIKSSON, Gustav

Ur En Fallen Skog, 1910 (From a Felled Forest)

A novel about the industrialization of the Norrland region of Sweden under the aegis of quite Dickensian Swedish capitalists. Details the destruction of an independent peasantry and their conversion into migratory lumber and camp workers (rallare) during the late 1890s and early 1900s. The situations are drawn partly from the author's life as a rallare worker during that period. His characters "are filled with the rebellious grasp on life which (is said to) characterize this section of the Swedish working class".

Vid Eli Vagor, 1914 (Beside the Waves of Eli)

The first of a series of novels about Swedish camp and construction workers from the turn of the century to W.W.II. *Vid Eli* deals with the building of a northern hydro project, an account of the backgrounds, daily life, work and the political militancy just beginning to emerge.

Orion's Balte, 1924 (Orion's Belt)

Another novel about Swedish migrant workers, set during W.W.I and marked by a bitterness emanating from that war and the collapse of working class solidarity.

De Forskingrades Arv, 1926 (Heritage of the Dispersed)

A novel of migratory workers before, during and immediately after W.W.I. Exploitation seems all pervasive but the old-yet-ever-new hope for a more just world hovers in the wings, being the most fundamental heritage of the oppressed.

Det Bevingade Hjulet, 1928 (The Winged Wheel)

A novel which follows a group of Swedish construction workers through Sweden and elsewhere in Europe during the 1920s, their irrepressible appetite for life matched by the absurdity of the system they work under.

Jamtlandska Sagor, 1940 (Jamtland Sagas), *Sagorfolket Som Kom Brot*, 1942 (Sagafolk Who Disappeared), *Jorms Saga*, 1948 (Jorm's Saga)

Three quasi-folk tale accounts of the traditions of people in the northern region of Sweden and their gradual incorporation into a Sweden created by the Social Democrats. A reflection on the improving conditions of their lives weighed against the seeming loss of their previous visions of a world that was to be reborn.

JANDEL, Ragnar

De Tappra, 1918 (The Courageous Ones)

A collection of poetry memorializing the Finnish revolution and its struggle against Mannerheim's White Guards. Also *Till Karleken*, 1917, a collection of poetry calling for working class militancy in Sweden. And *Den Tranga Porten*, 1924 (The Narrow Way), *Den Stilla Aret*, 1926 (The Peaceful Year). Two further collections of sketches and poetry about working class life in Sweden.

Barndomstid, 1936 (Childhood)

A reminiscence of childhood in a Swedish artizan's family during the first decade of the century.

KJELLGREN, Josef

Manniskor Kring En Bro, 1935 (People and a Bridge)

A collective novel in which the 'main character' is/are all those workers involved in building the Vasterbron bridge in Stockholm.

Smaragden, 1939 (The Emerald)

A novel which portrays the heroism of daily life among the Swedish working class during the 1930s, from earning a living to carrying out a nationwide general strike. Kjellgren was a seaman-writer during most of his adult life.

KOCH, Martin

Arbetare, 1912 (Workers)

A novel describing the daily hardships, work and the hopes of people in a Stockholm working class district during 1910, in the aftermath of the particularly bitter and defeated General Strike. There are no heroes except the mass of working people and their families, who emerge vibrant despite the grey shadows of that world.

Timmerdalen, 1913 (Timber Valley)

A novelized social history of the Norrland region from the 1870s to the early 1900s during which time it was converted from a marginal agrarian region to one of the major resource and industrial centres of Sweden. A many-sided saga of the changes in the peoples lives, the fall and rise of social classes, the intertwining of old traditions and new insights. From the first major labour confrontation in the Sundsvall strike of 1879 to the general class confrontations in the strikes of 1907.

Guds Vackra Värld, 1916 (God's Beautiful World)

A saga tracing three generations of a family from peasant proprietors to desperate workers in Stockholm during the half century before W.W.I. Their work, traditions of independence, honesty and decency leading only to utter poverty .

LINDMAN, Sara

Gruva, 1968 (Mine)

A reportage work of the 1964 strike by iron ore mine workers in the Kiruna district of northwest Sweden. About the working conditions and miners demands against the private Swedish steel corporation operating the mines; and the bureaucratic and essentially pro-company intervention by the Social Democratic government. It belabours the image of the 'Swedish model' of Social Democracy through the life histories of a number of miners.

Marta Marta , 1970

A play which is a radical presentation of Swedish working class history over much of the 20th century as seen through the eyes and experiences of an elderly woman. Also *Hjortronlandet*, 1955 (Cloudberry Country), a novel revolving around the author's reminiscences.

LO-JOHANSSON, Ivar

Godnatt, Jord, 1933 (Good Night Earth)

Lo-Johansson's first novel about the lives of stutare farm labourers in the early 20th century. Partly drawn from the author's own background.

Kungsgatan, 1935 (King's Street)

A novel about the trajectory of two stutare who have fled to Stockholm in hopes of a better life, and the insuperable barriers holding them in poverty and powerlessness.

Statarna, 1936-37 (Stutare People)

A two-volume novel of the lives of stutare throughout Sweden; their culture and self-limitations, their attempts to escape the caste-like status in the farming areas by migration to city slums during the 1920s and 1930s. Also *Jord Proletarena*, 1941 (Proletarians of the Earth), a collection of short stories along the lines of *Statarna*.

Bara En Mor, 1939 (Only a Mother)

A novel dealing with the backbiting and mutual harassment which the exploited can impose on each other. Focussed on the determination of a young mother to escape the stutare world for her own and her children's sakes.

Traktorn, 1943 (The Tractor)

A novel about the spread of mechanization on Swedish farms, the changes which lead to the displacement of the stutare, for good and for bad.

Analfabeten, 1951 (The Illiterate), *Gardfarihandlaren*, 1953 (The Pedlar)

A two volume autobiography of Lo-Johansson's stutare childhood before W.W.I, his youth as a labourer and the liberation of literacy acquired through a People's High School. Of his later life as a worker and writer.

Nederstigen I Dodsriket, 1939 (Descent into the Kingdom of the Dead)

An account of the author's experiences as an unskilled immigrant worker living in East London at the beginning of the 1930s.

MARTINSON, Harry

Nasslorna Blomma, 1935 (Flowering Nettle, 1939)

A semi-autobiographical novel of growing up in the Swedish urban working class before W.W.I and of going to sea. Martinson was a prolific author who continued to produce books into the 1970s.

MARTINSON, Moa

Ragvakt, 1935 (Rye Watch)

A novel of working class lives in Sweden during the first quarter of the century, focussing especially on the experiences of working women. Martinson grew up in the Norrland region and worked in factories from her early teens to her late thirties, was widowed, married the seaman-writer Harry Martinson and began her own career as a writer in her forties.

Mor Gifter Sig, 1936 (Mother Gets Married), *Kyrkbrollop*, 1938 (Church Wedding), *Kungens Roser*, 1939 (The King's Roses)

Three brief novels about childhood and the rounds of working class lives in urban Sweden during the first two decades of this century. Told with humor as well as an anger at the insecurity, exploitation and illness which is allowed to hover at the margins of peoples' lives. *Mor Gifter Sig* adapted as a widely performed play.

Drottning Gragyllen, 1937 (Queen Gragyllen), *Vägen Under Stjarnorna*, 1940 (The Road Under the Stars), *Livets Fest*, 1949 (Life's Feast)

Three novels set in Ostergotland province during the 19th century. Realistic accounts of peasant family life interwoven with folk tales and myths, as a picture of what modern Sweden sprang from.

MOBERG, Vilhelm

Raskens, 1927

The first of Moberg's novels about the lives of the Småland peasantry, a penurious and stoney region of central Sweden. Set during the late 19th century *Raskens* details the hardships of tenant farmers (the title refers to the duties owed by tenants to their landlords) and the dour nature of that world. But it also celebrates the tenacity of the peasantry, where the ability to bring forth a crop and sustain decent social relationships constitutes a triumph in itself.

Lang Fran Landsvägen, 1929 (Far From the Highway), *De Knutna Handerna*, 1930 (The Clenched Hands)

Two linked novels dealing with the life of a Småland peasant whose original vitality and hope gradually is sapped in a darkening picture of impoverished cotters, brutalized farm hands, rapacious Swedish kulaks and a self-centred clergy and government officialdom. The psychological effects of the unending frugality and penury which deadens human potential in obvious and intricate ways.

Soldat Med Brutet Gevär, 1944 (When I Was a Child, 1948)

An autobiography of Moberg's childhood and a recreation of the world of the Småland peasantry in the first decade of the 20th century.

Utvandrarna, 1946 (Emigrants)

A trilogy novel, the English translations being The Emigrants and Unto a Good Land (1954) and Last Letter Home (1956). The epic novel of 19th century emigration from Sweden by the first of a wave of ultimately more than a million people fleeing a combination of poverty and social restrictions. Moberg carries the account into the 1890s, completing the lives of the first generation of Swedish immigrants to settle in Wisconsin-Minnesota. A great work which was been adapted as an outstanding motion picture.

STORM, Fredrik

Rebellerna, 1930 (Rebels), *Mit Ungdoms Strider*, 1940, *Arbetardikt I Kamptid*, 1941 (Workers' Poems and Battlesong)

Three collections of revolutionary poetry dealing with the struggles of the Swedish working class in the 1930s and with comparable struggles throughout the world.

SANDEL, Maria

Vid Svätgränsen, 1922 (At Starvation's Boundary Line)

A collection of stories by a socialist-feminist author; they include accounts of the lives of Swedish working class women of the period.

FINLAND

KAATRA, Kustaa Aadolf

Kynnyksellä, 1903 (On the Threshold, 1976), *Elämästä*, 1904 (From Life), *Suurlakkokuvia Ym Tyovoienlauluja*, 1906 (Scenes From the Great Strike)

Three collections of poems and sketches about the lives and struggles of the Finnish working class, especially the industrial workers of Tampere before and during the 1905 rising. Widely read and part of the repertoire of the Tampere Workers Theatre of that period.

Punaiset Ja Valkoiset, 1919 (The Reds and the Whites)

An autobiography of Kaatra's life as a working class poet and dramatist, the conditions from which the plays grew, their intent and the people around the 'worker's theatre' scene. With a self-criticism of their/his utopianism in the light of the civil war and the defeat of the Finnish working class.

Aiti Ja Poika, 1924 (Mother and Son)

A novel dealing mainly with the political and social life of the Finnish working class and socialist movement from 1900 to 1918.

LEHTIMAKI, Konrad

Rotkoista, 1910 (From the Abyss)

A collection of stories about the misery, drunkenness and amorphous violence of working class life in Finland during the first decade of the century. Lehtimaki was known as 'the Maxim Gorky of Finland'.

Kuolema 1915 (Death), *Syvydestä*, 1916 (From the Depths)

Two collections of anti-war stories and about the nadir of hunger, exploitation, and disease reached by Finnish workers during the first years of W.W.I.

Jaahyvaisset, 1917 (Farewell)

A play about the proto-revolutionary conditions in Finland during W.W.I which was performed by Finnish Theatre groups in America. Also *Etuvarvotaistelu*, 1917 (The Outpost Battle), a play dealing with the prelude of the Finnish revolution in Helsinki.

Ylös Helvetistä, 1918 (Up From Hell)

A novel about the desperation and strivings of Finnish workers for a better society, their past suppression and the hopes stirred by the overthrow of the Tsarist regime in 1917. Written on the eve of the White Guard counter-revolution in Finland.

LEINO, Kasimir (Kasimir Lönnbohm)

Kansalaislaulu, 1889 (Citizen's Song), *Työkansan Marssi*, 1893 (Workers' March), *Myrskylintu*, 1896 (Stormy Petrel)

Three poems which were enormously popular and set to music to become revolutionary anthems of the Finnish working class.

LINNA, Väinö

Tuntematon Sotilas, 1954 (The Unknown Soldier, 1963)

A novel about ordinary soldiers in the Finnish army during W.W.II (when it was allied with the German invasion of Soviet Union). Portrays the skepticism of draftees toward the rhetoric about the anti-communism crusade, with the soldiers' main efforts revolving around just surviving a war which they increasingly grow to believe is not theirs. None of this is told from a Marxian viewpoint and the protagonists are rarely demonstrate any socialist beliefs. The novel was initially excoriated in Finland as treasonous but is currently held to be one of the great works of Finnish literature.

Täällä Pohjantähden Alla, 1959-1961 (Under the Northern Star)

A novel trilogy which spans three generations from the 1880s to 1941. The first volume deals with the breakdown of the marginal farmstead economy of northern Finland and the drift of rural people into wage labour during the last quarter of the 19th century. The second volume deals with the horrendous conditions of the industrial working class, the rise of a militant labour movement, and the revolutionary strikes of 1905 to the civil war of 1918. The last volume carries the story through the systematic bloodshed of the triumphant reactionary regime, the briefly recrudescing labour movement of the early 1930s, the Russo-Finnish war and the Finnish invasion of the Soviet Union in 1941 (where *The Unknown Soldier* begins). Focussed on the working class, it includes characters from the entire spectrum of Finnish society.

PAKKANEN, Toivo

Rautaiset Kädet, 1927 (Hands of Iron), *Satama Ja Meri*, 1929 (The Harbour and the Sea), *Kuolemattomat*, 1931 (The Immortals)

Three collections of stories which describe the varying lives of Finnish working people during the 1920s and early 1930s, their exploitation but also their satisfactions and pride. A theme running through the accounts is that of 'another nation', an attitude that the world of the bourgeoisie is an "inconsequential sort of excrescence".

Tientekijat, 1930 (The Road builders)

A novel set in a turn of the century mining boom-town on Gulf of Finland where Pakkanen grew up; dealing with the lives and adventures of the migrant construction workers there.

Isänmaan Ranta, 1937 (The Shores of My Country)

A novel of the Finnish working class during the first three decades of the 20th century; the conditions which formed it, the struggles between right and left leaderships and the triumph of the revolutionary tendencies between 1905 and 1917 - much to the horror of a union official who foresees the defeat and subjugation of the organized working class by the Junkers and the bourgeoisie.

Ne Menneet Vuodet, 1940 (Those Past Years)

A sequel to *Shores*, dealing with the recrudescing socialist and labour movement in Finland but the again triumphant reaction of the late 1930s.

Also *Kauppiaiden Lapset*, 1934 (Tradespeople and Their Children) and *Tehtaan Varjossa*, 1932 (In the Shadow of the Factory). Further novels on the above theme.

Lapsuuteni, 1953 (My Childhood, 1966)

An autobiographical account of growing up in the revolutionary years 1905-1918 as the son of a worker in a mining town, and an attempt to find some reconciliation in the continuing class hostility in Finland .

PÄRSSINEN, Hilja

Taistelun Tuoksissa, 1907 (In the Thick of Battle)

A collection of poems and sketches of the militant Finnish working class; some of her poems were set to music and sung throughout the Finnish diaspora.

Musta Vlrta, 1913 (The Black River), *Elämän Harhan*, 1917 (Illusion of Life) Two further collections of poems and sketches about Finnish working women and men, at home and as emigres abroad. Performed in North American Finnish communities at the time.

RINTALA, Paavo

Rikas Ja Koyha, 1955 (Rich and Poor)

A novel of Finland in the post W.W.II period, in which the descendents of 'Kivi's Brothers' (the Kulak bosses of a famous novel) are still pushing the poor around, only in urban contexts.

Mummoni Ja Mannerheim, 1960-1962 (Grandma and Mannerheim)

A novel (also adapted as a play) which sets out to deflate the 1950s propaganda 'history' which portrayed Baron Mannerheim (the White Guard general who crushed the workers' government of Finland and instituted a bloody reign of terror) as a sort of Bismarkian saviour operating 'above politics'.

Leningradin Kohtalonsinfonia, 1968 (Fate of Leningrad Symphony)

An account which sets out to deflate the myth of Finland's allegedly 'tragic heroism' in attacking the Soviet Union during W.W.II, comparing the defense of Leningrad with the actions of the besieging Finnish and German armies.

SAARIKOSKI, Pentti

Mita Tapahtuu, 1962 (What Really Happened?)

A volume of prose-poetry which incorporates quotations from official and newspaper reports about events in Finland and throughout the world during the early 1960s - and then translates such reports into what is really happening.

SALAMA, Hannu

Siinä Nakija, Missa Tekija, 1972 (No Deed Remains Unseen)

A novel about members of the Finnish communist underground during WWII, their backgrounds, beliefs and resistance to the Finnish military regime during its invasion of the Soviet Union.

SALO, Arvo

Lapualaiso Opera, 1966 (Lapua Opera)

A play prominent in Finnish political theatre during the 1960s. It deals with the machinations of the Finnish bourgeoisie and military during the mid 1930s, who opt for the reestablishment of a dictatorial right-wing regime.

SILLANPÄÄ, Franz

Hurskas Kurjus, 1919 (Meek Heritage, 1953)

A novel about the generation of peasants born in the late 19th century who during the next quarter century are pushed off the land, migrate to the cities to become incorporated in the

working class, are tumbled along toward revolutionary struggles by the horrendous conditions and are defeated in the Finnish civil war. Sillanpää won the Nobel prize for literature in 1939.

SINKKONEN, Lassi

Sumuruisku, 1963 (The Spray Gun)

A novel dealing with the alienation and distrust inculcated among Finnish workers by the period of conservative rule and of how a group of workers in an automobile repair shop gradually learn to support each other through their union and on the job.

Sinusta Huomiseen, 1967 (From You to Tomorrow), *Meita Kohti*, 1968 (Towards Us)
Two collections of poetry revolving about social and political conditions in then contemporary Finland.

TIHLA, Hilda

Leeni, 1907 (Leeni)

A semi-autobiographical novel of a young woman from a peasant village who migrates to the city and finds a different but equally deep poverty in the working class districts of industrializing Helsinki. However, she discovers a culture and vitality there which was absent among even the wealthiest peasants. By a working class feminist author.

Metsäkyliä, 1908 (From a Backwoods Village)

A collection of short stories about the social and psychological repression, as well as material poverty, of life on the peasant farmsteads. Told with humor and sympathy for those who are fleeing the farms to migrate to the city.

Koupas, 1910 (Child), *Jumalan Lapsia*, 1911 (God's Children), *Ihmisiä*, 1916 (Human Beings)

Three collections of stories revolving around the social ferment of the times and the often anachronistic responses of the poor. They include an account of the psychological bases of temperance movements, the resurgence of Christian fundamentalism and the personal qualities which lead a working class woman to become a preacher rather than a social activist.

TURTIANINEN, Arvo

Puhetta Porthaninrinne, 1965 (Speech on Porthaninrinne)

A collection of poetry revolving around concerns for peace, anti-imperialism and for personal freedom as they emerged in the 1960s. Dealing with events in Europe and the Third World as much as with Finland, some also touch on and memorialize the Finnish working class struggles of the 1930s, when Turtianinen first emerged as a leftwing writer.

WILLMAN, Ellvira

Kellarikerroksessa 1907 (In the Basement)

A play which portrays the desperation, crises and daily life in the Helsinki tenements, with the magma of socialist revolution rising through them.

Vallankumouksen, 1924 (In the Turmoil of Revolution)

An autobiography of childhood in 1880s to exile after 1918, but mainly of Willman's twenty years (1890s-1918) around the Finnish socialist and labour movements as a dramatist. Recalls her life-long advocacy of working class feminism and free unions rather than marriage.

EUROPE: EAST, CENTRAL AND BALKANS

SOVIET UNION (former)

ABRAMOV, Fyodor

Brat'ya I Sestry, 1963 (Brothers and Sisters)

A novel set during W.W.II in a forest village of northern Russia; a scene dominated by hardship, poverty and overwhelming toil which falls mainly to the remaining women in the village, who meet the situation with tenacity and even compassion.

Dve Zimy I Tri Leta, 1968 (Two Winters and Three Summers)

A sequel to *Brothers and Sisters*, set in a similar northern village during the early 1950s; populated by a host of characters, it is an unfolding of everyday events into an epic. The continuing poverty, backwardness and isolation of people in such villages suggests that they are still regarded as second class citizens by the Soviet government, even if local party members are hard working community members.

AINI, Sadriddin

Odina, 1924 (Odina)

Reminiscences in the form of a novel about the Tadjik poor and their beliefs about and varied responses to the Russian revolution in which they are caught up. By a Tadjik worker-writer. Also see his *Slaves* (1935), a trilogy novel dealing with the history of the Tadjik people from the early 19th century to the beginnings of collectization in the 1930s.

AITMATOV, Chingiz

Proshchai, Gul'sary, 1966 (Farewell Gul'sary, 1970)

A novel of modern Kirghiz folkways. The two heroes are a veteran Kirghiz peasant and his work horse, Gul'sary, now both weary and aged; reflections on their twenty years of working together, chronicling the hopes and altruism, the stupidities and overwork, of old and new communality. Without despair, it treats with the recurrent mismanagement by bureaucrats and exactions of opportunists whose disastrous effects are *not* set right by the best efforts of men and horses.

Belyi Parokhod, 1970 (The White Steamship, 1972)

A novel about a Kirghis boy growing up in a mountain hamlet during the early 1960s; it touches on the remnants of traditional Kirghiz lore but is basically about the defenselessness of innocence in a callous world. Revolves around the return of three mythic deer, long gone from the region, which are the promise of earthly renewal and of the pressures which are brought upon the boy's grandfather to kill the deer. This minor but seemingly unassailable evil leads, in a convincingly told account, to the boy's suicide.

AROSEV, Alexander

Korni, 1925 (The Roots)

A semi-autobiographical account about revolutionaries and intellectuals of the 1905 underground, and how they and other veterans were being replaced by apparatchiks during the 1920s.

Dve Povesti, 1924 (Two Stories) *Shornev*, 1924)

Two short novels in the form of memoirs by a peasant revolutionary (*Povesti*) and civil war leader (*Shornev*) who are disheartened at the bureaucracy setting in but proud of the near miracle that they and their comrades have been able to achieve in bringing the revolution thus far.

BABEL, Isaac

Konarmia, 1926 (Red Cavalry, 1929)

A much translated collection of short stories revolving around the characters and actions of a Red Cossack cavalry detachment fighting against the Polish invasion of 1920-21. Accounts of the social chaos almost everywhere and an attempt to come to terms with the brutality of a revolution and the amorphous violence it liberates, with the expectation that a better world would emerge from that chaos.

Odesskiye Rasskazy, 1928 (Odessa Tales, 1934)

A collection of short stories of Odessa characters, N.E.P. men, con men and the mosaic of peoples in the Marsellies of the Soviet Union.

Benya Krick the Gangster and Other Stories, 1948

A collection of stories, the title story being of a Jewish petty gangster in Odessa who gradually becomes the leader of a Jewish self-defense organization. In the course of the revolution Benya Krick becomes an opponent of the kind of ghetto world in which he previously flourished. Isaac Babel himself died in the Stalinist purges of the late 1930s.

BAJALINOW, Kasymaly

Spring in Tienshan, 1932

A novel about a Kirghiz 'slave woman's' daughter who breaks with her oppressed position ascribed by caste and sex, comes under increasing attack by Kirghiz notables and becomes a communist. A witness to the far from complete but still extraordinary social transformations which had occurred in a decade of socialist change in a backwater of the former Russian Empire.

BAKLANOV, Grigory

Naugot Hlawnogo Naprawlenia, 1958 (South of the Main Push)

A novel of W.W.II which focuses on the unalloyed miseries and horror of the bloodletting at the front and behind the lines; sufferings without 'uplifting' or 'heroic' qualities.

Jul' 1941, 1965 (July 1941)

A novel of the first weeks of the German invasion of the U.S.S.R. and the helplessness of the Soviet army, which gradually strengthens despite the ongoing errors and former purges of the Stalinist regime.

BERGELSON, David

Nokh Alemen, 1913 (When All Is Said and Done, 1977)

A novel translated from Yiddish: about a Jewish small town in the western Ukraine with its poverty, deadening superstitions, and internal oppression by the dominant merchant class on the eve of W.W.I. A less rosy and more realistic picture than that later painted by memorialists like I.B. Singer.

By the Dnieper, 1937

A novel set in a small Jewish town of the Ukraine just before, during and immediately after the Russian revolution. Packed with fond memories of that society but also a recognition of the stagnancy of shtetl life and the hope that a better world will yet arise, despite the bloodshed.

BESSALKO, Pavel

Kuz'ma Darov, 1920 (Kuz'ma Darov)

A novel of an aging social democrat worker who in 1917 is a continuation of the long struggle against Tsarism. Evokes the protagonist's own and the working class' distrust of ideological theoreticians, trusting more on the emotional well springs of revolutionary commitment.

BIBIK, Aleksei

Na Chornoi Polose, 1921 (The Black Zone), *K Shirokoi Doroge*, 1916 (The Wide Road)

Two novels which deal with the varied revolutionary traditions of Russian workers and intellectuals over the previous two generations. Of how the various elements merged during W.W.I, regardless of the differing positions of leading spokesmen, resulting in mass support for the Russian revolution.

BUDANTSEV, Sergei

Myatezh, 1923 (Rebellion)

A novel about a Social Revolutionary (left populist) who becomes an army commander in the civil war: he opposes the actions of a Cheka commission investigating ideological heresies among his peasant soldiers and winds up forsaken by his troops and attacked by newly minted Bolshevik purists.

Sarancha, 1927 (Locusts)

A novel of the return of a White army soldier and his family to their home in a war ravaged region of Turkestan, their life and that of their neighbours during the initial period of rebuilding, culminating in united efforts to wipe out a locust plague which threatens the survival of a shattered region.

CHAPYGIN, Alex

Bely Skit, 1915 (The White Hermitage)

A novel about the stream of peasant religious dissenters (the Old Believers). Set in a corner of the northern forests during the late 18th century, it attempts to plumb the pre-socialist traditions of resistance to oppression in Russia, linking it to comparable emotions which moved later political revolutionaries.

Razin Stepan, 1927 (Stepen Razin, 1946)

A novel of 17th century Russia and the background of the peasant-cossack uprising led by Sten'ka Razin. Chapygin uses a 'contemporary reportage' style to capture daily life in the period when serfdom was being imposed upon the peasantry, which unleashes the fury of a peasant rising. Also *Gulyashchie Lyudi* 1935 (Migrant People), another historical novel of Russian society and people in ferment in the period just before the Sten'ka Razin rising.

CHUKOVSKAYA, Lydia

Opustelyi Dom, 1965 (The Deserted House, 1967)

A novelized memoir dealing with the atmosphere of fear, distrust and unreality during the height of the 1937 purges in Leningrad as experienced by a woman who is a loyal Soviet citizen but whose son has been sent to a prison camp. It details the transformation of normally decent people into paranoids and a normal family becoming shunned and fearful outcasts.

DOMBROVSKY, Yury

Khranitel' Drevnostei, 1964 (The Custodian of Antiquities, 1970)

A novel which relates the thoughts of a young academic in the late 1930s who has joined an archaeological museum in Alma Ata to escape the purge fever in the Russian cities, but finds that the director of the museum, the epitome of a careerist, is mainly concerned in using the museum to follow the twists and turns of official ideology. A sardonic portrait of manipulated scholarship.

DOROSH, Efim

Derevenskii Dnevnik 1954-1970 (A Village Diary)

The general title of a series of books which are composite accounts of 'Raigorod', a fictional collective farm community in central Russia. They deal with recurrent and changing problems, the joys, minor triumphs and failures of everyday life on a Soviet collective farm. Describes the events with a compassionate and critical view of what collective farming should be like but as skewed by the complex historical and psychological elements at work

in such communities. A central character is a Kolhoze administrator (whose diary it is supposed to be), a pragmatic farm administrator operating in a milieu of sometimes helpful, sometimes blindly bureaucratic central administration. A panorama of local people, changes, and the need for a better deal for Kolhoze members.

FADEYEV, Alexander

Razgrom, 1925 (The Nineteen, 1929)

One of the most widely translated novels of the Russian civil war. About a detachment of Red partizans composed of peasants and men and women from a Siberian mining community, their fighting retreat from Cossack troops and the Japanese army in central Siberia during 1919-1920. Alludes to the lives and traditions of Siberian industrial workers and peasantry which underlie their determined resistance. (Fadayevev's glorification of physical and political toughness in the face of suffering borders on a callousness which is a dangerous aspect of this literature. *ed.*)

Also *Razliv*, 1923 (The Flood) and *Protiv Techeniya*, 1924 (Against the Current) Two novels which deal with facets of the mobilization of working class forces during the Russian revolution and the civil war.

Molodaya Gvardia, 1945 (The Young Guard, 1946)

A novel about the underground resistance to German occupation mounted in the Crimea during 1942-43. Fadayevev initially emphasized the chaos of the situation and the fact that the partizans there emerged more or less spontaneously, with little direction by the Communist party, an interpretation which got him into hot water under Stalin and led to a revision of the book. (With some exceptions, most Soviet literature about W.W.II evinces a national chauvinism quite at odds with earlier socialist views, a quality captured in the then prevalent phrase 'The Great Patriotic War' *ed.*)

FEDIN, Konstantin

Goroda I Gody, 1924 (Cities and Years)

A novel about a Russian internee in Germany during W.W.I, the mounting anti-war sentiment he sees around him and his liberation by the Bavarian revolution of 1918. An episodic account of his return to the Volga region through a Soviet Russia in the throes of revolution and wracked by intricate local struggles; a kaleidoscopic portrayal of scenes and events. Counterpoised is the account of a German POW in Russia who is freed by the Soviets and his difficult and comparable journey back to Germany, then entering a period of revolution and counterrevolution.

Transvaal, 1927 (Transvaal, 1928)

A collection of short stories, the title story being about an Estonian kulak who winds up near Smolensk comes to dominate the affairs of a peasant village during the N.E.P. period, despite whatever changes have taken place.

Pokhishchenie Evropy, 1935 (The Rape of Europe)

A novel about a Soviet journalist in Europe during the early 1930s which surveys the deepening support for varieties of fascism among the dominant classes in Holland, France and Switzerland as well as in Germany. The dire distress of workers under depression-struck capitalism and the repression of the German working class under fascism .

Perviy Radosti, 1945 (The First Joys), *Neobyknovennoye Leto*, 1948 (An Extraordinary Summer), *Kostyor*, 1961 (The Bonfire)

A novel trilogy about a family of old Bolsheviks in a small industrial town in the Volga region from 1910 to the eve of the Second World War in 1941.

FORSH, Olga

Odety Kamnem, 1925 (Iron Clad)

A novel about the Narodnik revolutionaries in Russia of the 1870s and 1880s, a collective portrait of their lives and times . Told by a left populist writer whose life overlapped that period.

Voron, 1931 (The Raven)

A novel about the varied left milieu in Russia before 1917; underlining the fact that the political distinctions made in the 1920s were not so crucial earlier. It is in part an intellectual history which links past political tendencies with specific realities in Russian society.

Pezviiie Shagi Do Woli, 1953 (The Firstlings of Freedom)

A novel about the 'Decemberist' revolt against Tsarism in the 1820s by a small group of army officers and intellectuals inspired by the French Revolution. Forsh was a prolific author of Russian historical novels.

FURMANOV, Dimitri

Chapayev, 1923 (Chapayev, 1931)

A chronicle of a famous but in many ways typical peasant partizan leader who fought against the White armies in the Urals and in the Don region and whose support was so crucial to the Soviet victory in the civil war. It tells of the largely 'instinctive' attachment of leaders like Chapayev to the Bolsheviks of that period, but also of their continuing traditional village outlook. The account notes that they feel for the exigencies of a partizan struggle was more necessary than any abstract political theory. Furmanov was a political commissar assigned to Chapayev's unit in 1919/1920.

GLADKOV, Feodor

Tsement, 1925 (Cement, 1926)

A widely translated early socialist reconstruction novel which became a model for later works. Deals with the reconstruction of a cement plant in the war-ravaged Crimea. Describes the specifics of the task and the skills needed, treats with the contending viewpoints of skilled workers, peasant labourers, professionals, political cadres — none of whom are all-wise or without both flaws and strengths. Their gradual coming together in a modus vivendi as they rebuild the cement factory.

Energiya, 1932 (Power)

A kind of sequel to *Cement*, dealing with the construction of a hydro-electric project in which the continuing differences between different strata in Soviet society become destructive when a managing engineer wields unbridled authority. The lassitude of party officials and the dissensions which build up until rank-and-file cadre and other workers take control of the project. This is the sort of theme which permeated much Stalinist literature.

Tragediya Lyubashi, 1935 (Lyubashi's Tragedy)

An account of a Russian peasant girl who migrates to the city to find a job and becomes a textile worker; she becomes an activist and a stubborn proponent of workers' rights, which gets branded as a troublemaker by the new class of managers.

Povest O Detstve, 1949 (Tale of Childhood)

A reminiscence of childhood during the 1890s in a peasant-fishermen's village on the Caspian Sea. Also The Wicked Year (1951), the last of the four volume autobiography which takes the account up to the eve of W.W.II.

GODINER, S.N.

Der Mentsh Mit Der Biks, 1928 (The Man With the Gun, 1932)

A two volume novel originally in Yiddish; being an account of the civil war in western Russia, the chaos, the shifting military forces, the daily struggles to survive and the half-mad psychology which develops among normal people under those conditions. Told through the experiences of a Jewish participant in events ranging from Minsk to the Polish occupied Ukraine.

GORKY, Maxim (Alexey Peshkov)

Na Dne, 1902 (The Lower Depths, 1902)

The play which catapulted Gorky to international fame and which was ultimately translated and performed in languages ranging from Japanese to Malayalam. Set in an urban slum at the turn of the century with a cast of semi-employed workers and wanderers, men and

women, representatives of a wide range of rootless people from throughout Russia. A depiction of the ferment at work in the country and evoking the apocalyptic anger which would soon overwhelm Czarist Russia.

Mat, 1906 (Mother, 1907)

A sometimes stilted, sometimes moving novel which deals with the lives of an aged woman and her son in an industrial city of pre-1905 Russia. Describes her initial fatalism about the seemingly 'natural' brutality of that world and her gradual change through her son's involvement in revolutionary activity. After the son's arrest and deportation she moves into underground political activity herself. Made into a powerful silent film during the 1920s by Pudovkin.

Detstvo, 1913 (My Childhood, 1972), *V Lyudakh*, 1916 (My Apprenticeship 1972), *Moi Universitety*, 1923 (My Universities, 1972)

A three volume memoir of Gorky's childhood and early manhood which is as well an overview of the ferment, poverty and the mixture of backwardness and revolt which permeated provincial Russia during the 1880s and 1890s. There is no way to adequately describe these volumes except to say that they are kaleidoscopic and compelling, mixing brutality and brilliance. Gorky was already a writer of international fame by the time he wrote these. The 1972 Penguin edition is an inexpensive and attractive issue of the trilogy.

The Life of Klim Samgin, 1927-1936

The general title of a four volume set of novels covering three generations of Russian workers, peasants, intellectuals and others from 1880 to c.1930. The English translations of these volumes are The Life of Klim Samgin (1929), Bystander (1930), The Magnet (1931), Other Fires (1933).

ILF, Ilya and PETROV, Eugeni

Twelve Chairs, 1927

An enormously popular spoof of the speculator-entrepreneurs who mushroomed during the New Economic Policy period. A satire of the reemergence of old-fashioned conmen, revolving about one Ostap Bender's schemes to recover twelve chairs which are supposed to contain hidden jewels. Also adapted as a play, Diamonds to Sit On.

The Little Golden Calf, 1933

Another satire involving the conman Ostap Bender, his 'socialist' rhetoric which attempt to hide his crooked schemes. Set at the end of N.E.P. period and including an account of Bender's trip abroad.

ISKANDER, Fasil

Sozvesdie Kozlutura, 1966 (The Goat-Ibex Constellation, 1975)

A satire of the credulous boosterism of government bureaucrats, in this case those responsible for collective farms in a district of Georgia. They are taken in by a fabrication that one farm has bred a hybrid goat-ibex which lives on next to nothing and has an incredible wool and milk output. Portrays the emulation schemes, band wagon statistics of anticipated successes which flow forth until the hoax is uncovered.

IVANOV, Vsevolod

Bronepoyezd N 14-69, 1922 (Armoured Train No. 14-69, 1933)

A novel about the partizan struggle in Siberia, revolving around a multinational detachment of Red partizans and their relations with the Siberian peasantry as they attempt to cut the rail link between White Cossack forces and the supporting Japanese expeditionary army in the trans-Baikal in 1919.

The Iron Division, 1937, Parkhomenko, 1939

Two novels about the Russian civil war; *Iron Division* dealing with the Red Cossack forces fighting against the White armies in the Don region; *Parkhomenko* being about a Ukrainian partizan leader and the maelstrom of contending forces in the Ukraine during the civil war.

The Adventures of a Fakir, 1935 (also as *Patched Breeches*, 1936)

A reminiscence of Ivanov's wanderings in Central Asia and Russia as a boy and young man, told with humor and gusto. "Vsevolod Ivanov's life (1895-1963) was quite as fantastic as some of his stories, yet not atypical of a sector of the Russian working class of his generation. He was born on the border of Siberia and Turkestan, into an impoverished family. His mother was half Polish and half Mongolian, while his father, the natural son of the Turkestan governor-general, dreamt of a university career (he knew seven oriental languages) but ended up as a casual worker, village teacher and alcoholic.... Vsevolod as an adolescent ran away from elementary school to perform as a clown in an itinerant circus. He then became a wanderer and was by turns a labourer, sword swallower at county fairs, actor and for a time the travelling fakir Ben Ali Bey. ... In 1917 he joined the Red Army, fought in the south-east and went through all sorts of frightful experiences, was wounded and sent to Moscow for recuperation in 1920, where with the help of Maxim Gorky he joined the proletarian writers of the Serapion Brothers, which formed his writing style."

KATEYEV, Valentine

Rastratchiki, 1926 (*The Embezzlers*, 1929)

A novel in which two witless petty officials abscond with the payroll of a factory and roam around the countryside having a spree, being themselves fleeced other con artists but unapprehended. A humorous indictment of the social disorganization in Soviet society during the mid 1920s.

Kvadratura Kruga, 1928 (*Squaring the Circle*, 1932)

A once popular play spoofing housing conditions in the Soviet Union during the 1920s: it revolves about two newly married couples who share a single room which they divide down the middle with a chalk line, and all the conflicts and irrationality which ensue.

Molko, 1930 (Milk)

A tale which castigates the excesses of the initial farm collectivization drive. Set in the Caucasus, it deals with an elderly peasant who has been a supporter of the Soviet cause and who is an example of what was best in village life. His life is wrecked when he is classified as a Kulak.

Vremy, Vperyod, 1932 (*Forward, Oh Time*, 1934)

A novel about the construction of Magnitogorsk during the early 1930s. It is *said* to be written with a certain ironic humor and with few of the stereotypic heroes and villains which populated much of the socialist construction literature.

Beleyet Parus Odinokiy, 1936 (*Peace is Where the Tempest Blows*, or *Lone White Sail*, 1937)

A novel revolving around two ten year olds living by the Black Sea on the outskirts of Odessa shortly after the 1905 revolution. It portrays the events of that past—the dashed hopes, the deepening reaction, the fears as well as the continuing current of resistance as seen through the eyes of the two boys. *Lone White Sail* was the first of a tetralogy which followed events from 1905 to the 1917 revolution and civil war, *Khutorok V Stepi*, 1950 (Cottage on the Steppes) through to the eve of W.W.II. The last volume, *Zimniy Vetyer*, 1960 (*Grass of Oblivion*) charts some of the destructiveness of the Stalin era and pays tribute to people long since dead and forgotten.

KAVERIN, Veniamin (V. Zilberg)

Ispolnenie Zhelany, 1935 (*The Fulfillment of Desires*, 1938)

A novel about a romantic monarchist's utter misconception of what is going on around him in the Soviet Union. A gently sardonic novel of the human capacity for delusion.

KIPNIS, Itsik

Khadoshim Un Teg, 1926 (Months and Days)

A novel originally in Yiddish about a somewhat naive Jewish worker who has lived all his life within a shtetl, now surrounded by the carnage of war and revolution. The historical

events of which he becomes a part are told as if they were a mere continuation of his previous life.

KONETSKY, Victor

Kto Smotrit Na Oblaka, 1967 (Some Look at the Clouds)

A set of stories strung together as chapters in a chronicle covering 1942 to 1966. Each chapter deals with a different character and focusses on the emerging events from W.W.II, through the final Stalin years and interregnum, to the de-Stalinization period and after. The seaman-writer alludes to the decency and tenacity of ordinary people but also to their melancholy and hardened outer selves.

KULBAK, Moshe

Zemelnianer, 1931-1935 (Zemelnianer)

A two-volume novel of the conflicts humorous and sad between the older Jewish generation in small town Russia and their children influenced by the Russian revolution's anti-religiosity and sexual mores (which in domestic tensions are more disturbing than radical politics). No didactic answers, only the turmoil and attempts of ordinary men and women to come to terms with the new society emerging.

Benjamin Magidov, 1937 (Benjamin Magidov)

A play about a radical Jewish worker and partizan in the Polish-occupied Ukraine during early 1920s.

LEONOV, Leonid

Barsuki, 1924 (The Badgers, 1946)

A novel revolving around the Tambov peasant revolt against the Bolsheviks at the end of the civil war and dealing with the tactics used to defuse the revolt. Told as on-the-spot reportage but combined with peasant folk tales which convey the anger and frustration on both sides.

Sot, 1932 (Soviet River, 1936)

A socialist construction novel about the conflicts between ingrained village traditions, both good and bad, and the social changes created by the building of a pulp and paper mill of the banks of the Sot river in Northeastern Russia.

Doroga Na Okean, 1935 (Way to the Ocean, 1944)

A novel which alloys the dreams, reminiscences and utopian visions of a dying old Bolshevik in charge of a section of the Siberian railway. An interweaving of the ongoing life and 'problems' around him, of the past events and unexpected wonders in the people he has known in his own packed life. Of injustices and betrayals but also of the visions old and new of what a socialist world may eventually be like, in its infinite human complexity.

Russkiy Lyes, 1953 (Russian Forest)

Part novel and part historical account of how the Russian forests have been exploited and despoiled from Tzarist times and till the 1950s. Also a memorial to the individuals and programs committed to preserving those forests and using them more rationally.

LIBEDINSKI, Yuri

Nedelya, 1923 (The Week, 1929)

A novel about one week in a small provincial Russian town during the first year of the revolution; how events, national and international, effect local life, directly or very indirectly, regardless of the obscure and sometimes totally mistaken understanding of them by the town's inhabitants.

Rozhdeniya Geroya, 1930 (Birth of a Hero, 1931)

A novel about an old Bolshevik during the N.E.P. period who questions whether the revolution and the sacrifices will end in capitalist restoration. A parallel account traces the rise of a particularly noxious variety of party careerist. The story ends with the 'hero' recommencing himself to the visions that originally inspired him.

LYASHKO, Nikolai (N. Lyashchenko)

Domennaya Pech', 1924 (Blast Furnace, 1929)

One of the first novels dealing with socialist reconstruction. A task force of urban workers is sent to build an iron and steel plant in a rural district. Descriptions of work, social tensions between the two groups and the mixture of traditional and revolutionary motives in play. *Blast Furnace* was widely translated and very influential among the early 'proletarian literature' writers.

Dyhanie Holubki, 1929 (Breath of a Dove)

A story about the traditional 'communality' and religiosity of a Russian peasant village; the thinly hidden class divisions within the village and the hostility between peasants and landless workers which breaks into the open and cannot be papered over.

Sladkaya Katorga, 1950 (Honied Penal Servitude)

A novel about the revolutionary traditions of pre 1917 Russia by an old Menshevik writer. Rather dangerous ground to tread at the time.

MALASHKIN, Sergei

Luna S Pravoj Storony, 1928 (Moon on the Right Hand Side)

A novel which denounces the decadence and opportunism which had allegedly set in among some Komsomol youth groups during the N.E.P. period.

Pokhod Kolonn, 1931 (The Columns March)

A account of the establishment of the earliest collective farms and a frank portrayal of peasant resistance to them. Despite mistakes and excesses, the view is that collectivization in some form was necessary to escape rural backwardness and stagnation. Malashkin later became a victim of Stalin's purges.

MALYSHKIN, Aleksandr

Stevastapol, 1929 (Sevastopol)

A novel which attempts to portray the Crimea during the revolution (1917-1919) as seen through the eyes of a somewhat naive sailor in the Black Sea Fleet.

Lyudi Iz Zakhlostyia, 1938 (People From the Sticks)

An account of construction projects in the Urals during the mid 1930s. A portrait of an entire region undergoing forced draft development as well as the changes which the projects create in the those engaged in them.

MUSREPOW, Gabit

The Awakened Land, 1928

A novel about the revolutionary social changes which burst forth from previously hidden tensions within Kazahk society during and in the years immediately after the Russian civil war ,which also involved protracted struggles between Kazahk factions .

MUSTAFIN, Gabiden

Karanganda, 1930 (Karaganda)

A novel of Kazahk life on the eve of the revolution; the conflicts within a traditional society which break out in one district during the civil war.

NEKRASOV, Victor

V Okopakh Stalingrada, 1946 (In the Trenches of Stalingrad, 1947)

A chronicle of ordinary Soviet soldiers with ordinary feelings and capabilities during the battle for Stalingrad, the turning point of W.W.II. It is one of the most frequently cited of Russian war novels and is noteworthy in that it contains not the slightest trace of socialist perception or sentiments conveyed by anyone in it. The young officer, through whose eyes we see the battle, although decent enough, holds the attitudes of a nationalist new officer class. (This quality is not normally mentioned by reviewers.)

V Rodom Gorade, 1954 (In the Home Town)

A novel about the return of a wounded Russian soldier to shattered Kiev at the end of the war. A panorama of physical, social and personal desolation and the strivings of ordinary people for basic necessities and some measure of human warmth in their personal lives.

Kira Georghieva, 1959 (Kira Georghieva, 1962)

A novel about those scooped up in the final Stalinist purges following W.W.II. The nature of those who were 'innocent' being no different from those who were 'guilty' of amorphous charges. Of their experiences in prison camps and the effects on those who survived.

NEVEROV, Alekandr (A.S. Skobelev)

Taskent, Gorod Khlyebniy, 1923 (Tashkent, City of Bread, 1934)

A documentary account in novel form; of the famine which gripped Soviet Central Asia in 1921, the day-to-day survival strategies of individuals, the changes in people and institutions, the sometimes heroic and sometimes contemptible responses of local leaders around the city of Tashkent. Told through the experiences of a orphaned peasant boy, this novel evoked powerful emotions among both Russian readers and others who had lived through famine conditions elsewhere.

NIKIFOROV, Georgi

U Fonarya, 1928 (Beside the Street Lamp)

A novel about a one time middle class man working in a factory and how an investigation of his loyalties to the Soviet regime wreck his life. A denunciation of the careerism and hysteria of those who manufacture 'class enemies' for their own convenience.

V Strechnvi Veter, 1931 (Into the Wind)

A novel which investigates the touchy topic of why the Kulaks seemed to retain such influence among the peasantry, before and during collectivization. Coming to the view that their influence lay in championing private land holding versus collectivization, which most peasants, of whatever political persuasion, feared and opposed.

Mastera, 1935 (The Master Craftsman)

A novel set in the final decades of Tzarist Russia; the deepening repression and the growing revolt of all manner of workers. Underlines the fact that working class revolutionaries were spread across a wide spectrum of political beliefs. Deals with the at first gradual but then rapid swing of workers to the Bolsheviks and holds that the later attempts to discriminate between individuals on the basis of previous political allegiances is dogmatic and unjust.

NIKITIN, Nikolay

Polyot, 1925 (Flight), Tales of Oboyansk, 1928

One novel (*Polyot*) and a collection of tales (*Oboyansk*) about the peoples and conditions in Arctic Russia just before and during the civil war, in an adventure story format.

Severnaya Aurora, 1950 (Aurora Borealis)

A novel about the British and Allied expeditionary army in Murmansk during 1918, their support of the White army and the successful resistance mounted by a patchwork of Soviet forces

NILIN, Paulin

Zhestokost, 1959 (Comrade Venka, 1962)

A novel about a young Soviet officer in the civil war who succeeds in convincing a peasant anti-Soviet guerrilla leader and his followers to come over to the Red army, only to have a Cheka commission, which knows nothing of the actual case, take the matter out of his hands, resulting in the execution of the prisoner. Of the excesses produced by dogmatism in amorphous situations.

NIZOVOI, Pavel
The Ocean, 1930

A novel about the issues raised and the social costs incurred by the industrialization and collectivization impressed upon peasant regions; by a veteran revolutionary writer and a supporter of the poor peasantry during the collectivization period.

NOVIKOV-PRIBOY, Alexey
Tsushima, 1934 (*Tsushima*, 1934)

A novel about the life of sailors in the Baltic Fleet during the Russo-Japanese war; their backgrounds and thoughts as the fleet sails around the world, bound for its destruction by the Japanese navy in the Straits of Tsushima. This was one of the sparks which touched off the 1905 revolution and the ships are treated as a microcosm of Tsarist Russia.

ODULOK, Taeki
Snow People, 1935

A chronicle of a Yukagir reindeer herding family, their kith and kin in northeastern Siberia from late Tsarist times till the late 1920s. By a Yukagir whose boyhood was spent as a herder but who eventually became a deputy in the Supreme Soviet. It notes the former broad autonomy of the Yukagir (only coming under the control of Russian officials at the beginning of the 20th century) and the attempts by the Soviet officials to gradually incorporate them into the Soviet regime.. Of necessity, a 'politically correct' account.

OLESHA, Yuri
Zavist, 1927 (*Envy*, 1936)

A novel which struck a responsive chord among Russian readers of the time; a tongue-in-cheek fantasy which explores the various forms and ramifications of 'envy' in Soviet society.

Vishnyovaya Kostochka, 1929 (*Cherry Stone*, 1933)

A collection of stories about the unchanged human sentiments which continue to exist in Soviet society, modified mainly in the rhetoric in which they are clothed.

OSTROVSKY, Nikolai
Kak Zakalyalas, 1935 (*How the Steel Was Tempered*, 1937)

One of the best known and most archetypal of the Stalinist novels, a semi-autobiographical account of the establishment of Soviet power in a drawn-out struggle in the Ukraine. The assorted foreign invasions, White armies and various phases of the revolution and civil war there. Revolves around the rededication of a war-crippled Bolshevik to reverse the retreat of the N.E.P. era and initiate socialist transformation.

OVECHKIN, Valentin
Rayonniye Budni, 1952 (District Weekdays)

Sketches of the everyday life and problems of Soviet agriculture, the apathy of collective farmers and the growing disparity between city and village life. Castigates the bureaucratic strictures which prevent collective farmers from applying their own practical knowledge and making their own decisions. Also *Svoimi Rukami*, 1954 (In the Same District), a sequel to 'District Weekdays'.

Trudnaya Vyesna, 1956 (A Difficult Spring)

Accounts of the problems raised by the scheme to cultivate so-called 'virgin lands' during the mid 1950s; the unreality of the gains claimed and the fact that regional farmers had long ago tried and recognized the limitations of those lands .

PANFEROV, Fedor
Bruski, 1929-1936 (*Bruski* 1931, *And Then the Harvest*, 1939)

A novel tetralogy dealing with the arguments for, resistance to, the excesses of but also the necessity of farm collectivization. Set in a Volga peasant region in the early 1930s, it ranges back to the late 19th century and notes how the wealthy peasants gained power over the

rural districts, whose influence was strengthened by the land reforms of the early revolutionary period. *Bruski* incorporates a considerable amount of reportage about economic conditions of peasant farming during the early 1930s, although from a Stalinist viewpoint which Panferov later rejected.

Volga, Matushka Reka, 1954 (Volga, Mother River)

A novel which bares the hardships and sacrifices of a generation of Soviet citizens, especially rural people, and entails a cautious criticism of the planners and bureaucrats who disregarded the material and emotional needs of ordinary people in their adoration of monumental projects.

Refleksia, 1958 (Reflections)

A return to and reconsideration of the region he described a quarter century earlier in *Bruski*. A criticism of his own rather pat view of the collectivization process, of the costs involved and the failure of the collective farms to achieve their expected promise.

PANOVA, Vera

Sputniki, 1947 (Fellow Travellers)

A series of sketches of civilians and soldiers travelling together on a train in war-torn Soviet Union.

The Factory, 1949

An account sketching the exhaustion and tribulations of the Soviet people in their attempts to rebuild after the devastation of W.W.II.

Vremena Goda, 1953 (Span of the Year, 1957)

A novel about the established Soviet 'middle class' during the 1950s; of how the son of one socially responsible family becomes a petty criminal while the son of a corrupt family breaks with them and leaves Moscow to start a new life in the provinces. Despite Panova's reputation as a social critic *Span of the Year* includes a great deal of puritanical moralizing and parish pump authoritarianism..

PAUSTOVSKY, Konstantin

Kara Bugaz, 1932 (The Black Gulf, 1946)

A combination of 'local colour' and straightforward reportage of attempts to extract minerals from an arm of the Caspian Sea . In a similar vein, Black Sea, 1936 and *Povyesť O Lyesakh*, 1948 (The Tale of Forests).

Povest O Zhizni, 1946-1962 (Story of a Life)

A five volume autobiography which is also a journey through five decades of Russian history (circa 1910-1960), its peoples and its different landscapes. Translated as Distant Years, The Restlessness of Youth, The Beginnings of an Unknown Century, The Time of Great Expectations, and A Throw to the South.

PILAR, Yury

Chelowiek Ostaietcia Chelowiekom, 1962 (Men Remain Men)

One of the more prominent accounts of life and death in the forced labour camps of Stalinist Russia.

PILNYAK, Boris (B.A. Vogau)

Golyi God, 1922 (The Naked Year, 1928)

A novel which presents the lives of members of different classes in Russian society during the revolutionary chaos of 1918 and portrays that year as the culmination of 200 years of struggle against the Tsarist system. The account is threaded around the experiences and folk memory of a peasant Old Believer who views the Russian revolution as the continuation of an older spirit of resistance to oppression.

Mashiny I Volki, 1926 (Machines and Wolves)

An unnostalgic account of an upper Volga peasant village still living in semi-medieval conditions at the end of the civil war. It deals with the arrival of and resistance toward

communist planners intent on establishing a farm cooperative; of the historic bases for and strength of peasant primitivism in resisting all things new.

Volga Vpadayet V Kaspiiskoye Morye, 1930 (The Volga Flows into the Caspian Sea, 1932)

A novel about the building the first major hydro electric project on the upper Volga; the problems in overcoming shortages of skills and materials and peasant resistance to a project, which they know will fundamentally change their lives. Pilnyak defends the necessity of industrialization and of basic changes in the 'tradition rich' peasant villages themselves if backwardness and poverty are to be overcome, but with a realization that something of value will be lost. Pilnyak fell in the Stalinist purges of the late 1930s.

PLATONOV, Andrei

Reka Potudan, 1937 (The River Potudan)

A collection of stories which portray the tragedy of many survivors following the Russian revolution, cast adrift and unable to grasp the new society. For instance the story 'Takyr', about a Persian woman kidnapped by Kirghiz at the turn of the century. Her life as a quasi-slave among the Kirghiz and of the Soviet revolution which reaches her in late middle age. It arrives too late for her but liberates her daughter who goes away to school but later is drawn back to the region by some undefinable loss. Of past injustices which can never be made good. Revolves around the tragic vein which runs through even liberating social transformations.

POGODIN, Nikolai

Sonet Petrarki, 1957 (Petrarch's Sonnet, 1968)

A novel about an aging communist functionary's love for a young woman, and how they are mauled by the prudery, gossip and maliciousness of Soviet society as it had become in the 1950s.

SASSYKBAJEW, Satkyn

The Factory Daughter, 1930

A semi-autobiographical novel of the first generation of Kazakh girls and women to become industrial workers during the 1920s; the new lives they attempt to lead in a society still dominated by traditional family and social restrictions but with vistas of new opportunities (not uncontested) beginning to open for them.

SCHECTMAN, Elya

Erev, 1962 (On the Eve, 1967)

A novel dealing with Jewish life in turn of century Ukraine, the restrictions imposed by shtetl culture, the oppression of the Tsarist government and wide spread anti-semitism. Deals with the divisions within a Jewish community and within families over the question of allying with external forces during the 1905 revolution.

SEMENOV, Sergei

Golod, 1922 (Hunger)

A reportage novel of the famine in revolutionary Petrograd during 1919, by a Petrograd factory worker.

Typhus, 1923 (Typhus)

A collage of life histories of people in a typhus ward in a Ukrainian city during the civil war.

Natalya Tarpova, 1927 (Natalya Tarpova, 1933)

A novel about the tensions, strengths and contradictory feelings among the growing number of women working in urban industry during the late 1920s, as represented by one Natalya Tarpova.

SERAFIMOVICH, Alexander (A.S. Popov)

Gorod V Stepi, 1912 (City on the Steppe)

A novel of the tinder dry fuel hidden beneath the apparent stability of one sleepy provincial city on the eve of W.W.I. Written by a colleague and contemporary of Maxim Gorky.

Zheleznyi Potok, 1924 (The Iron Flood, 1935)

A novel using a cinematographic style to portray the Red Cossack forces during the civil war. It is said to evoke comparisons with the Pugachev peasant revolt of two centuries earlier.

SEYFULLINA, Lydia

Pravonarushiteli, 1921 (The Lawbreakers, 1933)

An account of the bands of orphaned and abandoned children produced by the civil war and famines; by a woman of Tartar peasant extraction who was a teacher, writer and organizer of a network of residential schools.

Virineya, 1923 (Virineya)

A play about a peasant woman in a south Russian village and her first steps toward liberation from patriarchal village society at end of the civil war.

Peregnoy, 1924 (Humus)

An account set in a Volga peasant village during the early years of the Soviet Union; contrasting the regeneration of some juvenile delinquents and the degeneration of some formerly respectable people.

Tanya, 1934 (Tanya, 1939)

A novel about people uprooted by the civil war but also of children dispersed in the upheavals which accompanied the initial farm collectivization drives. As seen through the eyes of a young girl.

SHELEST, Georgy

Notacia Pro Kolymu, 1958 (Notes of Kolyma)

An account of life and death in the notorious forced labour camps in the Kolyma region of Siberia during the last days of Stalin. Said to be one of the most compelling of such accounts.

SHISHKOV, Vyacheslav

Taiga, 1916 (Taiga)

An account of the environment and history of the Siberian peasantry under Tsarism; Siberia as a place of exile but also a forge for dissidents and revolutionaries.

Vataga, 1924 (The Gang)

A novel about the varied traditions of dissent among the peasants of northern Russia, as they emerge in the early days of the Russian revolution. Also Children of Darkness, 1931, a novel along similar lines as *Vataga*.

Emelyan Pugachov, 1938-1945 (Emelyan Pugachov)

A trilogy novel about the life and times of Pugachov and his Ukrainian-Cossack followers who during the late 18th century led the greatest peasant rising in Russian history.

SHOLOKOV, Mikhail

And Quiet Flows the Don, 1930, *The Don Flows Home to the Sea*, 1932

Two massive novels which follow the trajectory of a host of characters from a Cossack peasant village of the central Don River from the eve of W.W.I, through that conflict, the beginnings of the Russian revolution (*And Quiet Flows the Don*) and the twists of the civil war to circa 1922 (*The Don Flows Home*). They portray the background and changes in the lives of Cossack peasants, their not at all simple and not merely class-based gravitation to the Red or White forces, and the struggles that raged through the countryside. Told mainly from the point of view of a Cossack with contradictory allegiances who, through consequences largely beyond his control, ultimately joins the counter-revolutionary forces.

Sholokov was raised in a Cossack peasant village and his two volumes were probably the internationally best known Soviet works of his generation.

Virgin Soil Upturned, 1935

A continuation of the *Don* saga; set in the same Cossack district during the late 1920s it details the aftermath of the civil war, the retreat of villagers into themselves and of the initial attempts of socialist reorganization, with its multiple mistakes and promise. Originally written in 1932 (at the beginning of the farm collectivization drive) *Virgin Soil* is flawed by a dogmatism not found in Sholokov's previous two volumes.

SIMONOV, Konstantin

Dni I Nochi, 1941. (*Days and Nights*, 1946)

A collection of reportage about ordinary Soviet soldiers and daily events during the initial year of the German-Soviet war. Said to be among the more authentic of such accounts.

Zhivye I Mortvye, 1962 (*The Living and the Dead*, 1962), *Soldatami Nye Rozhdayutsya*, 1964 (We Are Not Born Soldiers)

Two wide-ranging documentary accounts which attempt to set straight the history of WW.11 in the Soviet Union. It considers the repression instituted by Stalinist toadies and police, the purges preceding and following the war, and the systematic distortion of most actual events. The theme being that the Soviet Union was saved mainly by the tenacity and heroism of the ordinary Russian soldiers and citizens, and not the strategies of generals or party officials.

SIVACHOV, Mikhail

Balakhany, 1926 (Balakhany)

A portrait of workers from a host of peoples of the Caucasus, and from throughout Russia, working in the Baku region oil industry during the late 19th century to the 1920s.

SLONIMSKY, Mikhail

Sredny Prospekt, 1927 (Center District)

A novel about survivors of the old middle class in a Leningrad district counterpoised to the rising wealth and self-confidence of a new speculator class during the N.E.P. period.

Lavrony, 1928 (The Lavrovs)

A novel about the decline of one middle class family during W.W.I and after, the hopes and misconceptions of those who supported the February 1917 revolution against Tsarism.

STEINBERG, Isaac

Spiridonova, 1935

A biography of Maria Spiridonova; an underground member of the Social Revolutionary party in Tambov province during the repression which followed the collapse of the 1905 revolution, Spiridonova managed to assassinate one General Luzhenovsky, the most notorious of the Tsarist hangmen. After capture, torture and a trial, her death sentence was commuted to life imprisonment because of mass demonstrations throughout Russia and internationally. Her prison train to Siberia was met everywhere by crowds of workers and peasants so that it became a nation-wide demonstration against Tsarism. Surviving Siberian imprisonment, she was freed by the October revolution but became a leader of an attempted coup by Social Revolutionaries in 1918. After arrest she was pardoned by the Soviet leaders because of her past contributions to the struggle and sent into exile in Great Britain.

SYOMIN, Vitali

Semero V Odnom Dome, 1965 (Seven in One House)

An unvarnished account of working class life in Russia during the early 1960s; of everyday events, gossip, quarrels and friendships at home and at work. Represented by the life of a war widow living and working in a decaying section of an industrial city (Rostov), her tenacity in opposing bad working conditions gets her into trouble with factory managers and government functionaries.

TRIFONOV, Yuri

Utolenie Zhazhdy, 1963 (The Quenching of Thirst)

A novel dealing with the construction of an irrigation project in Turkmenia in 1957-58, with flashbacks to comparable projects in the 1930s of which the hero's parents were part, and their later persecution in the purges of the late 1930s. The thirst to be quenched requires not only water but justice and guarantees that Stalinism will never return.

VESYOLYI, Arytom (Artem Vesely)

Rossiya Krovyo Omytaya, 1924 (Rivers of Fire)

A novel about the sailors of the Baltic Fleet (who had been central in the October revolution) in 1922 and their anger at the course the Bolshevik revolution had taken. Alludes to the backgrounds of those sailors involved in the Kronstad revolt.

Strana Rodnaya, 1926 (Native Land)

An account of the desperation of peasants of the Saratov and Simbirsk regions who first ally with the Bolsheviks and later revolt against them near the end of the civil war. A Russian version of Sholokov's Don Cossack novels.

Gulyay-Volga, 1930 (Volga Rampage, 1934)

A historical novel about Yermak, a bandit-peasant rebel of the 17th century who was manipulated by the Tsar to campaign against the Siberian Mongols. Alludes to the beginnings of a Russian peasantry in Siberia and the relative freedom it would retain over the next three centuries.

VLADIMOV, Georgi

Bol' shaya Ruda, 1961 (The Ore)

A story of an abrasive individual who cannot find his footing anywhere, whose wanderings and varied jobs are revealed in flashbacks as he drives an ore truck at an open pit mine. His rootlessness flows from his desire to participate in some worthwhile undertaking, an understanding which is only reached after his death in an industrial accident.

Tri Minuty Molchaniya, 1969 (Three Minutes of Silence, 1987)

A novel of a seaman on a trawler operating from a Baltic port; again dealing with a surly and aggressive character, frustrated in his desire to be part of something more meaningful than his life to date.

YAKOVLEV, Aleksandr

Oktyabr, 1923 (October)

A novel without plot which presents a collage of events, characters and emotions emerging in various districts of Petrograd on the eve of the October revolution.

YAROV, Nicolai

Devyatnadsatyi God, 1926 (The Year 1919)

A collage novel of the millennial but also the darkest year of the Russian revolution; pictured through the frenzy of activities, plans and the fragmentary reports of successes and defeats throughout the Soviet Union (and throughout the world) as they filter into the Moscow Soviet during 1919.

YEVDOKIMOV, Ivan (Ivan Evdokimov)

Kolokola, 1926 (The Bells)

A panorama of Russian life during 1904-1905; in villages, on great estates, in city slums, in middle class drawing rooms, in factories, underground cells, at mass meetings and finally in the wave of strikes and mass demonstrations which usher in the 1905 revolution. Held to be one of the finest accounts of that period, by a veteran Narodnik writer.

Poslednyaya Babushka Sz Semigor'ya, 1934 (The Last Old Woman of Semigor'ya)

A play which celebrates an old peasant woman determined to preserve the way she has lived all of her life and to resist entry into a collective farm during the collectivization drives.

ZALYGIN, Sergei

Na Irtyshe, 1964 (On the Irtysh)

A novel which re-examines the methods and costs of farm collectivization during the 1930s, by an agricultural engineer who witnessed the collectivization campaign and who later became a writer. Set in a small Siberian village in 1931 it deals with the responses of a peasant and former partizan who supports the Soviet regime, who sees the advantages in collectivization but who cannot bring himself to place his family and livelihood in the hands of farm administrators who rise and fall through political maneuvers. Nor can he give up his meagre possessions to some collective pool. He is made a scapegoat by those who see him as an obstacle to their own careers and is ultimately forced to leave the village.

Solyonnaya Pad, 1968 (Salt Valley)

A novel comparable to *Irtysh*, it reexamines the costs and means used in the Russian civil war. While affirming the absolute necessity of winning that struggle whatever the costs, it rejects the trajectories which developed. Specifically, it treats with the leader of a Red military detachment who becomes progressively more callous and paranoid toward all those who differ with his deepening dogmatism. Set during the civil war and in its immediate aftermath.

ZOSHCHENKO, Mikhail

Rasskazy Nazara Ilyicha Gospodina Sinebryukhova, 1922 (The Tales of Nazar Ilich Sinebryukhov)

A wildly satiric account of the doings and militant sycophancy of a thoroughly opportunist corporal of the former Tzarist army who worms his way into the lower echelons of the new Soviet bureaucracy, exchanging one set of cliches and rhetoric for another. Written in Zoshchenko's 'Skaz' style, a melange of purple prose and ludicrous cliches.

Vozvrashchonnaya Molodost, 1933 (Restored Youth, 1934)

A series of short stories strung together as a novel about the life and beliefs of an aging astronomer who mourns a glorious past (mainly never-existent and of which he was never a part) until he leaps into the clutches of a deliberating young woman. A series of grotesque fantasies and pathetic adventures, culminating in his return home to wife and job, no wiser than when we first met him.

The Woman Who Could Not Read and Other Tales, 1940

Another collection of witty, marvelously funny, tales of characters and events in the Soviet Union during the 1920s. Zoshchenko was the greatest Soviet satirist of his time but was expelled from the Soviet Writer's Union during the Zhdanov purges in the late 1940s and ended his years in obscurity.

POLAND

ANDRZEJEWSKI, Jerzy

Popiol i Diament, 1948 (Ashes and Diamonds, 1962)

A novel set in the city of Cracow shortly after liberation in 1945; it deals with the culmination of internal Polish conflicts of the previous generation. Focuses on a young soldier of the right wing Home Army, his growing awareness of how he and his dead comrades have been used by a stupid and corrupt Polish ruling class. A critique of the Polish martyr complex in that the protagonist carries out his final orders to assassinate a Polish communist leader who has just emerged from a concentration camp, although he knows that this is the final bankruptcy of the Polish right. Made into a compelling film.

BERENT, Waclaw

Ozimina, 1911 (Winter Wheat)

A novel set during one night in Warsaw on the eve of the Russo-Japanese war (1904) which would end in revolution throughout the Russian empire. It portrays the intellectual dead end of the Polish bourgeoisie as seen through characters at an all night party, who are totally unaware and unconcerned about the lives and struggles of working people in the streets not far from where their party is going on.

BOGUSZEWSKA, Helena and KORNACKI, Jerzy

Wisla, 1935 (The Vistula)

A collective novel of the lives of workers who live along or work on the Vistula river — barge men, fishermen, longshoremen, sand diggers, etc. A social document produced by the two leading writers of the 'City Outskirts' (Przedmiescie) group, which tried to capture the collective character of particular districts and sectors of working people in Poland.

Jada Wozy Z Cegta, 1936 (The Brick Carts Are Rolling)

Another collective novel about small town artisans and semi-industrial workers in depression Poland; reportage and oral history, dramatized sociology.

Polonez, 1936-1939 (Polonaise)

A trilogy novel of the everyday lives of a cross-section of people throughout Poland, members of the working class, peasantry and middle class, in the last crazed years of the Polish colonels' regime on the eve of W.W.II.

BOROWSKI, Tadeusz

Pozegnanie Marig, 1948 (Farwell to Mary), *Kamienny Swiat*, 1948 (World of Stone)

Two collections of stories which include accounts of life in concentration camps, in which the original personalities of the survivors are utterly lost. Borowski grew up as the son of a Polish worker in the Soviet Union, emigrated to Poland before the war and became part of the Polish underground during the German occupation. Arrested and sent to a concentration camp he survived and emigrated again to West Germany in the late 1940s, where he became a supporter of the Communist party until his suicide in 1951.

Aushwitz Tales, 1967

Twelve posthumously published short stories about Dachau and Aushwitz concentration camps where Borowski was held during 1943 and 1944. Told in a simple and seemingly naive style, the unpredictability and horror which so far outstrips rationality that life verges on the absurd.

BRANDYS, Kazimierz

Drewniany Kon, 1946 (Hobby Horse)

A sardonic portrait of a young man of 'Polish National Ideals' confronted by the German occupation and responding with endless temporizing. The Polish exile government in London and its underground Home Army emerge as a continuation of the Polish reactionaries of the interwar years.

Miedzy Wojnami, 1948-1951 (Between the Wars)

A four volume novel of the Greater Poland resurrected by Polish expansionists after W.W.I; the rule of Polish landlords and newly established bureaucrats, the repression of minorities and the neo-colonial nature of capitalism in Poland. In short, an overview of Restoration Poland of 1918-1939.

Matka Krolow, 1957 (Sons and Comrades, 1964)

Brandys' best known novel, dealing with a family of Polish working class communists, their struggles against Polish and German reaction from the 1930s and through the war only to become enmeshed in the Stalin purges of the late 1940s.

BRAUN, Andrzej

Lewanty, 1952 (*Lewanty*)

A novel about industrial reconstruction under socialism in post W.W.II Poland. In particular about the problems, shortages, tactics encountered in rebuilding coal production, a major bases of Polish industry, in a still war shattered country during the late 1940s.

BREZA, Tadeusz

Spizowa Brama, 1960 (*The Bronze Gate*, 1966)

A novel about the Vatican Curia and its policy of supporting the regime ancien wherever and whenever it has influence. Focuses on the Vatican during the last decade of Pope Pius the Twelfth and the tensions between the progressive and reactionary forces within the church. Focused on the Polish church's unfailingly reactionary role in all this. Also *Urzad*, 1961 (*The Office*) a similar novel focusing on the Holy Office (formerly the Inquisition) of the Vatican.

BRONIEWSKI, Wladyslaw

Robotnicy, 1923 (*Workers*), *Wiatraki*, 1925 (*Windmills*), *Dymy N Ad Miastem*, 1927 (*Smoke Over the City*), *Troska I Piesni*, 1932 (*Worry and Song*), *Krzy K Ostateczny*, 1939 (*The Last City*)

Five collections of poems about the Polish urban proletariat during the interwar years, by a leading leftwing poet of the period.

DABROWSKA, Maria

Ludzie Stamtad: Cykl Opowiesci, 1926 (*People From Over Yonder: A Cycle of Tales*)

Accounts of the Polish countryside in the generation before independence, with a focus on peasants, agricultural labourers and similar sectors as the true heroes and heroines of Poland. Dabrowska was one of the major populist writers of interwar period.

Noce I Dnie, 1932-1934 (*Days and Nights*)

A four volume novel, being an account of Polish society from the late 19th century to the establishment of Restoration Poland following W.W.I. A panorama of the cultural, social and economic changes over three generations seen through the lives of a family of former peasants who become miners and another family of much declined Polish petty nobility.

Gwiazda Zaranna, 1953 (*Morning Star*)

A collection of stories about devastated towns and lives in Poland following WW.II but also of the vitality emerging in the staggering task of rebuilding.

Na Wsi Wesele, 1955 (*A Village Wedding*, 1957)

A novel about the everyday concerns and personal hopes of younger Poles living in farm villages following agricultural collectivization (soon to be reversed). A portrait of human resilience, of continuities and changes among people who are no longer truly peasants.

FRANKO, Ivan

Zakhar Berkut, 1892 (*Zakhar Berkut*, 1944).

A historical novel of a 17th century Ukrainian peasant who becomes the governor of a Carpathian district under Tartar dominion; his struggle against the church and feudal landlords and his attempts to improve conditions of the peasantry under the aegis of more distant overlords, but his best intentions leading only to greater suffering. By a Polish-Ukrainian writer who captured the mistrust and smouldering anger of the peasantry and whose work was posthumously read from Peace River homesteads in Canada to the oil fields of Baku.

GALECKI, Stefan (Andrzej Strug)

Ludzie Podziemni, 1908 (*Underground People*), *Dzieje Jednego Pocisku*, 1910 (*A Story of One Bomb*).

Two fictional accounts of revolutionary students and workers fighting the Czarist regime in Poland before and after the 1905 revolution. Galecki was a Polish Narodnik from the 1890s

and on, was sent to Siberia for his political activities and became a member of the underground Polish Socialist Party as described in these accounts.

Pokolenie Marka Swidy, 1925 (The Generation of Marek Swida)

A semi-autobiographical novel of Galecki's comrades, their struggles against Czarism, their participation in W.W.I and their increasing horror of that war and of the increasingly reactionary regime which became established in Restoration Poland.

Mogila Nieznanego Zolnierza, 1922 (The Tomb of the Unknown Soldier), *Klucz Otchlani*, 1929 (The Key to the Abyss), *Zolty Kryz*, 1933 (The Yellow Cross)

Two novels (*Unknown Soldier*, and *The Key*) which recount the sufferings and horrors of W.W.I in central Europe as an inherent concomitant of existing capitalism. *The Yellow Cross*, a trilogy itself, deals more with the 'betrayal of democratic hopes' by the regimes of Restoration Poland.

HLASKO, Marek

Ten Stary Zlodzie, 1958 (This Old Thief), *Zapis*, 1965 (The Record)

Two novels about the lives of marginal people living on the social fringes of post war Poland during the 1950s and 1960s.

KADEN-BADROWSKI, Julius

Luk, 1919 (Arch)

A novel of the petty nobility and Polish merchant nationalists in the city of Cracow before and during W.W.I. Romantic escapism and hypocrisy raised to a life style.

General Barcz, 1928 (General Barcz)

A satiric novel about a Polish general (Haller) who with his cronies aspires to create an autocratic 'New Poland' under a military junta. It was sufficiently realistic to result in charges of slander.

Czarne Skrydla, 1925, 1929 (Black Wings)

A two volume novel dealing with the Silesian coal mining region of Poland administered for French capitalists by Polish managers and politicians as well as servile 'labour' officials. Portrays a militant Polish miners as approximating the ideals of an earlier nationalist movement. Accounts of the everyday lives of miners and others in the Silesian mine region during the 1920s.

Mateusz Brigda, 1933 (Mateusz Bridga)

The conclusion of *Black Wings*, which chronicles the corruption of business and politics in Poland by the beginning of the 1930s. The country's descent into a morass of backwardness and autocracy.

KOZIOL, Urszula

Postoje Pamieci, 1965 (Stations of Memory)

A novelized memoir of a young girl in a peasant village from immediately before WW.II to the late 1950s. A reminiscence of hardships, love, work, family life as well as the religious and ethnic bigotry among villagers. Portrays the devastation of the war and ends with the migration of many rural people to cities and the transformation of village life into mainly a variant of urban culture by the 1950s.

KRUCZKOWSKI, Leon

Kordian I Cham, 1932 (Kordian and the Plebeian)

A reconsideration of Polish history in the form of a novel. It juxtaposes a Polish nobleman's account of the 1830 Polish rising to that of a peasant participant's, suggesting the utterly different aims and attitudes of the peasant insurgents from the romantic visions of the revolt's aristocrat leaders. Also *Pawie Piora*, 1935 (Peacock Feathers), another novel which probes the theme of class-skewed Polish history.

Sidla, 1937, (Trap)

A chronicle of unemployed white collar workers and impoverished lower middle class existence in depression-ridden Poland.

KRZYWICKI, Ludwik (ed.)

Memoirs of Peasants, 1929

A collection of oral history, diaries, and social documents about Polish peasantry from the late 19th century to the late 1920s.

Memoirs of the Unemployed, 1934

A companion piece to *Peasants*, it is a similar collection of oral history and social documents about the lives of migratory workers and the unemployed, their lives in the fifteen years since the end of W.W.I.

KUREK, Jalu

Woda Wyzej, 1935 (Rising Waters), *Komornicy*, 1939 (Tenant Farmers)

Two novels dealing with the economic bankruptcy of a tenant peasantry (*Kormornicy*) and the dissolution of artizanal industries in small town Poland during the depression (*Wyzej*). Ultimately about the self destructive rapacity of the Polish ruling class.

MENDELSON, Ezra

Class Struggle in the Pale, 1969

A brief history of the class differences *within* the Jewish villages and urban ghettos of Western Russia, Lithuania, and Poland before W.W.I. Of how the rabbis and business class were normally intertwined and acted to check the interests of Jewish workers. Outlines the upwelling of socialist ideology and secular culture among Jewish workers during the late 19th century and their investigation of broader worlds and alliances. This stream of Jewish history was curtailed and revised in Mendelsohn's later scholarly work

NALKOWSKA, Zofia

Granica, 1935 (Boundary Line)

A novel about former 'radical' Polish intellectuals who, after 1918, rushed to sup at the table set by General Pilsudski. Nalkowska was an important left populist writer from the pre W.W.I period till the late 1940s.

Wezly Zycia, 1948 (Knots of Life)

A novel about the increasingly fantasy-prone Polish ruling class, their assorted toadies and the string of Polish generals presenting themselves as 'saviours of the nation' during the late 1930s. As seen through the eyes of a family of impoverished middle class Poles who have retained a progressive outlook and who at the end of W.W.II conclude that "better the devil than to go with the previous rulers".

NUROWSKA, Maria

Nie Strzelac Do Organisty, 1976 (Don't Shoot the Organ Player)

A collection of short stories about village life in then contemporary Poland with the theme that very little that could be called traditionally "peasant" remains (which is not for the worst). The language, tastes, activities, sexuality and tensions are much like those of people in medium sized towns. The soil and nature are increasingly a mere backdrop to village life.

RUSINEK, Michael

From the Barricades Into the Valley of Starvation, 1956

An autobiographical account of a writer in Polish-occupied Slovakia who was opposed to Polish reaction and engaged in the struggle against the Nazi occupation. But mainly a diary-like account of two years spent in a number of concentration camps. and of the disparate elements among his fellow prisoners.

SCIBOR-RYLSKI, Stefan

Wiengel, 1951 (Coal)

A socialist reconstruction novel dealing with the reopening of the Silesian coal mines during the first Polish five year plan. An example of the genre.

SIEROSZEWSKI, Waclaw

Yakuty, 1896 (The Yakuts), *Ucieczka*, 1904 (The Flight), *Za Kolem Polarmym*, 1926 (Beyond the Polar Circle)

Three reportage accounts by a Polish Narodnik sent into Siberian exile for revolutionary activities in the 1890s. They deal with the lives of Siberian native people (*Yakuty*) and the lives of political prisoners there. Sieroszewski was also the author of what became the international revolutionary anthem, the *Warshavianka*.

UNILOWSKI, Zbigniew

Dwadziecia Lat Zycia, 1937 (Twenty Years of Life)

A memoir written in slangy, colloquial, Polish; of childhood and youth in a Warsaw working class district during W.W.I and the 1920s.

WAT, Aleksander

Bezrobotny Lucyfer, 1927 (Lucifer Unemployed)

A collection of satirical stories about the headlong rush of the Polish middle class and intelligentsia to escapist fantasies during the 1920s.

WITTLIN, Jozef

Sol Ziemi, 1936 (Salt of the Earth, 1939)

An anti-militarist novel in the vein of *All Quiet on the Western Front*; dealing with Polish soldiers and civilians under contending imperial regimes during W.W.I.

ZEROMSKI, Stefan

Forest Echoes, 1913

A historical novel of the 1863 Polish uprising in which an aristocratic Polish leader is juxtaposed to the peasant forces in the revolt; he comes to recognize that the reasons the peasantry join the rising are totally different from the visions of the landlord nationalists. The first volume of a trilogy translated as (Ashes, 1928).

Roza, 1909 (The Rose)

A novel about the Polish insurrectionists during the 1905 revolution which shook Tsarist Russia. Touches on the apathy of the Polish peasantry which shows little preference between urban socialists and Russian overlords.

Przedwiosnie 1925 (Before the Spring)

A novel about a middle class Pole working in Russia during the 1917 revolution, his mixed fears and hopes for that revolution. Returned to Poland he enlists in the army during the Polish-Soviet war, only to realize that the preservation of a Poland of reactionary landlords, rapacious capitalists and a beaten down peasantry has been no victory.

CZECHOSLOVAKIA (Former)

CZECH

CAPEK, Karel

Obycejny Zivot, 1934 (An Ordinary Life, 1948)

A novel about a quiescent railway clerk in small town Czechoslovakia of the 1920s who at middle age discovers previously submerged selves within himself. A somewhat surreal investigation of the multifaceted complexity of even ordinary individuals and lives. Also *Prvni Parta*, 1937 (The First Rescue Party), a novel about the lives of Czech miners during the 1930s, emphasizing their complex individuality along with being members of a self-conscious class.

CAPEK-CHOD, Karel

Kaspar Len, Mstitel, 1908 (Kaspar Len, Avenger, 1957)

A novel about the gentry rule in rural Moravia near the end of the Hapsburg era; by a populist writer. Also *Turbina*, 1916 (The Turbine), a novel set in Moravia during W.W.I .

HASEK, Jaroslav

The Good Soldier Svejk, 1926

A satiric novel dealing with the doings of one Private Svejk, a Czech petty thief who is conscripted into the Austro-Hungarian army in W.W.I but who systematically makes himself so ignorant and obeys orders so literally that he manages to get himself shunted into mindless but safe duties. A farce aimed at the cliches of 'patriotic duty and honour' and an exemplification of the theme 'to obey but not to comply', but given to a certain Czech chauvinism. It was the most widely translated Czech novel in the interwar years.

HORA, Josef

Hladovy Rok, 1926 (Hungry Year)

A novel about the chaos and bedrock misery which results in the emergence of a medieval millenarianism among some villagers in the backlands of Czechoslovakia during the final years of W.W.I.

KARASLAVOV, Georgi

Sporzilov, 1931 (Sporzilov)

A novel of the Sporzilov working class district in Prague during the late 1920s and 1930, where Karaslavov and other Bulgarian refugees lived as construction workers. For additional titles see the Bulgaria section.

KISCH, Egon

Die Drei Kühe, 1938 (The Three Cows)

An account (in German) of the Spanish Civil War as experienced by Czech members of the International Brigade. Kisch was a member of the large German minority which then existed in Czechoslovakia but who had fled that country during a period of political repression.

KONRAD, Karel

Rozchod, 1934 (Retribution)

An anti-war novel which reviles past imperial regimes and their willing agents for the slaughter of W.W.I but also reviles the military posturing of the Czech and other Central European Restoration states.

KRATOCHVIL, Jaroslav

Prameny, 1934 (Sun Ray)

An account of the Czech Legionnaires who had served as a counter-revolutionary army in the Soviet Union during the Russian Civil War and who became a rightwing nationalist force in Czechoslovakia during the 1920s.

MAJEROVA, Marie

Nejkrasnejsi Svet, 1923 (The Most Beautiful of the World, 1929)

A novel set in the Czech industrial region and dealing with the lives of workers in heavy Industry during the period of massive capitalist expansion; about the nature of recently liberated Czech nationalism and its repression of ethnic minorities within the newly established Czechoslovakia, the rapacity of the rising Czech bourgeoisie and the struggles of a militant working class during 1920-1922. Also *Bruno*, 1930 (Bruno) and *Ma Vlast*, 1933 (My Country), two other novels about Czech working class life in the years after independence.

Sirena, 1935 (The Siren, 1954)

A chronicle of three generations of a working class family in the Kladno region and also a social history of the transformation of that region from agriculture to coal mining and heavy industry. Focuses on the developments from the final decade of Austro-Hungarian rule, through W.W.I, the industrial expansion and class struggles during the Czech Republic and into the depression era. With a changing cast of foreign and domestic exploiters and the tides of working class resistance. Also *Bruno*, 1930, and *Ma Vlast*, 1933, (My country) two additional novels about Czech working class and the trajectory of Czechoslovakia since independence.

Havirska Balada, 1938 (Ballad of a Miner, 1960)

A sequel to *Sirena*, dealing with the lives of Czech miners during the depression era; noting the advance of European fascism but also the miners rejection of enlisting in a United Front under the Czech bourgeoisie.

Also *Panenstvl*, 1907 (Virginlty), a novel of a young woman from a provincial Czech town who refuses to accept the passivity expected of women and who strikes out to create a life of her own. And *Namesti Republiky*, 1914 (Square of the Republic, 1947) a novel about the struggles of the syndicalist movement in Paris in the decade before W.W.I and its defeat. Drawn from Majerova's own experiences.

MARTINEK, Vojtech

Cerna Zeme, 1954 (Black Soil)

A trilogy novel about the lives of three generations of working class families in the Ostrava mine region of Silesia, from the 1880s to 1930s.

Kemenny Rad, 1956 (Rocky Road)

Another trilogy novel set in the Ostrava region and dealing with the transformation of a peasantry into an industrial working class, ending with the initial steps of socialist reorganization in Czechoslovakia .

NOVY, Karel

Za Hiasem Domova 1939 (Voice of Home)

A novel about the life of one landless rural worker and his family in the Czechoslovakia during the 1930s.

OLBRACHT, Ivan (Kamil Zeman)

Anna Proletarka, 1928 (Anna the Proletarian)

A novel about a young woman who migrates from a peasant village to find work in the city during W.W.I, her experiences in a variety of service jobs and her gradual involvement in the working class struggles of the mid 1920s. Told as a modern folk tale.

Nikola Suhaj, Loupeznik 1933 (Nikola Suhaj, Robber)

A novel about a bandit in the Carpathian mountains during the final years of the Austro-Hungarian empire in W.W.I. It alludes to the historical layers of domination and the intricate loyalties/distrust entailed. Elucidates the tradition of social banditry as personified in the person of Nikola Suhaj; of what drove him this kind of rebellion and what sustained him, for a while.

Golet V Udoli, 1937 (The Bitter and the Sweet, 1967)

A collection of stories woven together as a novel; about the mosaic of peoples in the Carpathian mountains from the end of the Austro-Hungarian empire and into the 1930s. Written in a folk style by an extraordinary writer. Also Selected Works of Ivan Olbracht, 1956.

PUJMANOVA, Marie

Lide Na Krizovatce, 1937 (People at the Crossroads)

A novel about contending classes in Czech society from the end of W.W.I to the beginning of the depression; set around the factories and people in the domain of the Kazmar family (a

pseudonym for the Bata family). The industrialists, state bureaucrats, lower middle classes and factory workers during the first dozen years of independent Czechoslovakia.

Hra S Ohnem, 1948 (Playing With Fire)

A novel which deals with the developments in central Europe and Germany from 1933 to the beginning of WW.II. Being an account of the spread of fascism through central Europe and the responses of different individuals and classes to it in Czechoslovakia.

REZAC, Vaclav

Vetrna Setba, 1935 (Windy Place)

A novel which chronicles the life of a Czech peasant family from before W.W.I to the depression years.

Nastup, 1951 (First Steps), *Bitva*, 1954 (Battle)

Two volumes dealing with Czech village life immediately before and during the first years of farm collectivization.

TILSCHOVA, Anna Marie

Haldy, 1927 (The Slag Heaps)

A novel about Czech miners during the industrial expansion and union struggles of the 1920s. Accounts of the physical environment, work and domestic lives, and the widely varying outlooks and conflicts, progressive and not, existing among the miners and their families.

Alma Mater, 1934 (Alma Mater)

A novel set in the medical faculty of Prague University in the 1920s and early 1930s, depicting the self-centred concerns of the Czech middle class who are certain that the world revolves around them.

VANCURA, Vladislav

Pole Orne A Valecna, 1925 (Fields of Work and War)

A sardonic novel set in a region of manorial estates during W.W.I, in which the maxims and poses of the small town bosses and the landlord class is the expectable response of congenital idiots. A curse on the stupidity of all military heroics.

Luk Kralovny Dorotky, 1932 (Flight to Budapest)

A novel about a Slovak peasant who migrates to Prague and becomes a factory worker and of his Czech girlfriend who draws him into the working class struggles, with the result that they ultimately have to flee Czech democracy.

ZAPOTOCKY, Antonin

Vstanou Novi Bojovnici, 1948 (New Fighters Will Arise), *Ruda Zare Nad Kladnem* 1951 (Red Glow Over Kladno, 1954)

Two collections of revolutionary poetry memorializing the struggles of Czechoslovak workers during the interwar years, of the fascist occupation and the seeming emergence of a new world after 1945.

SLOVAKIA

JILEMNICKY, Peter

Vitazny Pad, 1929 (Victorious Fall)

A novel about the beauty yet desperate poverty and ignorance of mountain villages of northeastern Slovakia where the author grew up; of the continuation of 19th century backwardness and landlord rule quite unaffected by the liberal rhetoric of the newly independent Czech state (whose administrators rapidly take on the role of the previous Austro-Hungarian overlords). Also *Pole Neorane*, 1932 (Untilled Field), another novel of the continuing stagnation of Slovak peasant villages.

Kus Cukru, 1934 (A Piece of Sugar)

A novel about Slovak villages drawn into cash crop farming, growing sugar beets sold to a lowland sugar factory. The intensification of class divisions among the peasantry and the gradual depopulation as poorer peasants are bought out or bankrupted.

Kopaz V Nas, 1937 (*The Compass Within Us*, 1966)

A novel about rural Slovak society; of the various kinds of peasants and landless workers, of landlords, merchant-money lenders, external capitalists. The historic changes in the region within the first forty years of the 20th century as embodied in the complex experiences of individuals.

Chronicle, 1947 (Chronicle)

A novel about the 1944 uprising against the Slovakian fascist government as experienced by an ordinary, not very politicized, peasant partizan.

KARVAS, Peter

Toto Pokolenie, 1949 (This Generation), *Pokolenje V Utoku*, 1959 (Generation on Attack)

Two linked novels which attempt an overview of Czechoslovakia from the early 1930s to the mid 1950s; they deal with the changing nature of the component regions and classes, the trajectory of the pre-war Czech Republic, the Slovakian fascist regime, the effects of the war years and the initial phases of socialist reorganization in the decade following W.W.II.

Certovao Kopytko, 1957 (The Devil's Hoof)

A collection of stories done in a folk tale style, being satiric accounts of the assorted failings of Czechoslovakia under socialism.

KRAL, Franco

Cesta Zarubana, 1934 (Path Blocked by Felled Trees)

A novel about the national as well as class oppression of Slovak workers in the Czech Republic during the interwar years. A prominent work by a Slovak worker-poet.

Stretnutie, 1945 (Encounter)

A semi-autobiographical novel about Czechoslovakia from the end of W.W.I to the end of W.W.II; a journal of struggle and exile.

LAZAROVA, Katarina

Osie Hniezdo, 1953 (Wasps Nest)

A novel which details the strength of Slovak peasant traditions which resist the initial attempts to collectivize farming; of the prevailing economic backwardness which requires change, despite the errors made in collectivization.

Omyly, 1957 (Errors)

A chronicle of the excesses and errors committed in Slovakia through both good and bad intentions during the Stalin era. It contrasts those injustices to the more serious dangers seen in the nationalist uprising in Hungary of 1956.

MINAC, Vladimir

Smrt Chodi Po Horach, 1948 (Death Walks the Mountains)

A semi-autobiographical novel of partizans during the 1944 National Uprising. Also his *Dlhy Cas Cakania*, 1959 (A Long Time to Wait), a reminiscence of Slovakia under the clerico-fascist Hlinka regime during W.W.II.

Vcera A Zajtra, 1949 (Yesterday and Tomorrow)

A sequel to *Smrt Chodi* which follows the changing views and inconsistent actions of a former Slovak partizan in the years after liberation; the struggle with Slovak nationalism and the conflicts between socialism and more traditional peasant aims.

Modre Vlhy, 1951 (Blue Waves)

A socialist construction novel about the building of a hydro electric complex in a Slovakian mountain region in 1950.

NOVOMESKY, Laco

Svaty Za Dedinov, 1939 (The Saint Behind the Village)

A collection of stories about the spread of fascism throughout Europe and the inept but brutal antics of reactionary forces in Slovakia by the late 1930s. But also of those individuals who break free from oppressive traditions in their own societies to ally themselves with struggles for progress.

Nedel' a, 1927 (Sunday), *Otvorene Okna*, 1935 (Open the Window)

Two collections of poetry touching on the lives of the Slovak poor during the interwar years, linking them with the broader forces in contention. Novomesky was considered one of the leading European poets during the interwar period.

Pasovanou Ceruzkou, 1948 (With a Smuggled Pencil)

A collection of poems written while Novomesky was imprisoned in a Slovakian concentration camp during W.W. II.

Stamodtial, 1964 (From Over There)

A collection of poems written while Novomesky was imprisoned in a forced labour camp by a Czech Stalinist regime during the early 1950s; his attempts to make sense of the absurdity of developments, as well as his determination that such arbitrary power must never be allowed to re-emerge.

TARTARKA, Dominik

Farska Republika, 1948 (The Parish Republic, 1954)

A novel about life in the clerico-fascist Slovakian state existing between 1939 and 1944. Revolves around the experiences and thoughts of a Slovakian veteran and chronicles everyday events among the provincial lower middle class as seen through the eyes of a school teacher: the pomposity and deepening brutality of the local patriots and the loathing they inspire. Said to be one of the most authentic of such accounts.

TAZKY, Ladislav

Amemaria, 1963 (Amemaria)

A wide-ranging novel dealing with the question of the passive conformity of so many Slovaks to the Hlinka regime during W.W.II.

WEISKOPF, Franz Carl

Vor Einem Neuen Tag, 1946 (Before a New Day)

A chronicle (in German) about both the class oppression and ethnic chauvinism which the Czechoslovakian bourgeoisie utilized during the interwar years. It is an appeal by an old left exile not to allow the hegemonic forces of pre-war Czechoslovakia to reestablish themselves. Weiskopf envisioned a socialist transformation which would end the ethnic loyalties which had plagued the region from time immemorial. A hope which is today extinguished by ethnic nationalism triumphant.

HUNGARY

BENJAMIN, Laszlo

Egyetlen Elet, 1956 (A Single Life)

A collection of poetry which denounces the Stalinist regime under Matyas Rakosi, which distorted the goals and defamed the protagonists of the previous generation-long struggle for socialism in Hungary. By one of the Hungary's leading poets.

CSERES, Tibor

Hideg Napok, 1964 (Cold Days)

A novel which investigates one war crime perpetrated by the Hungarian fascist regime during W.W.II and pursues the question of guilt and innocence in universal terms.

DARVAS, Jozsef

Vizkerezttől Szilveszterig, 1935 (From Twelfth Night to New Year's Eve)

An account of one year in the lives of poor peasants and landless workers in a village of Hungary during the early 1930s. The mixed desperation and hopelessness in one of the most oppressive states of central Europe, and a call to prepare for revolutionary struggle.

A Legnagyobb Magyar Falu, 1936 (Hungary's Biggest Village)

An overview of social, economic and political conditions in Hungarian peasant villages during the 1930s. Also *Elindult Szeptemberben*, 1940 (He Started Out in September), another of Darvas' many reportage novels about the lives of peasants, rural workers, village intellectuals in Hungary.

Egy Parasztcsalad Története, 1940 (History of a Peasant Family)

A family chronicle which traces Darvas' peasant family back to the 17th century and in the process gives a history of the Hungarian peasantry as a whole.

Varos Az Ingovangon, 1945 (City on Quagmire)

A novel about the final year of fascist rule in Hungary but mainly dealing with the battle for Budapest in late 1944 and its liberation by the Soviet army.

Reszeg Eső, 1963 (Intoxicated Rain)

A novelized examination of Darvas' generation, from W.W.I and the collapse of the Austro-Hungarian empire through the Hungarian Soviet Republic and its defeat by Rumanian and White armies, the counter-revolution and attempts to reimpose an 18th century manorial aristocracy, life under and struggles against a quasi-fascism regime through the 1930s and W.W.II, the initial socialist reorganization and the nature of Stalinism in Hungary, the 1956 Hungarian revolt and developments thereafter.

DERY, Tibor

A Befejezetlen Mondat 1947 (The Unfinished Sentence, 1962)

A novel which mixes realism and stream of consciousness techniques to capture the feeling of the twenty years (1919-1938) of struggle, hope and defeat of the Hungarian people and the left in central Europe in general.

Alvilagi Jatekok, 1946 (Underworld Games)

A cycle of stories depicting ordinary Hungarians in Budapest during late 1944, with the advance of the Soviet Army and the final wave of terror unleashed by Hungarian fascist forces.

Szerelem, 1963 (Love)

A collection of stories which attempt to come to terms with developments in Hungary since 1945; touches on Dery's own departure from the Communist Party and his support of the Imre Nagy regime in 1956 as well as reflections on his own errors. His evaluation of the Hungary which emerged thereafter.

FEJES, Endre

Rozdatemento, 1962 (Generation of Rust, 1970)

A partly surrealist novel about bureaucracy and careerism in socialist Hungary which weaves back and forth between the final days of WW.II and the 1956 revolt. Reproduces the cliches and reactions of a minor government functionary who is repeatedly on the verge of becoming an emigre but who, like his colleagues, is always stopped by his own inherent conformism.

GELLERI, Andor Endre

A Nagymosada, 1936 (The Laundry Works)

A desperate account of life in an impoverished Budapest neighbourhood during the late 1920s. Little recognized in his own lifetime, Gelleri's stature as a proletarian writer has continued to grow since his death during W.W.II.

Szomjas Inasok, 1936 (Thirsty Apprentices), *Hold Utca*, 1934 (Moon Street), *Kikoto*, 1935 (The Harbour).

Three collections of short stories, ranging from realistic to surrealistic, dealing with the lives of the poor in Budapest during the 1930s under the Horthy dictatorship — displaced

artisans, transport workers, the semi and unemployed.. A spectrum of desperation, grasping at life and of individual rebellion.

Villám Es Esti Tűz, 1940 (Lightening and Evening Fire)

A collection of short stories on the themes of poverty and oppression in Hungary but concerned with a longer view and with the steps which can eventually bring about a revolutionary change.

GERGELY, Sandor

(Peace), 1924, (On the Margins of Latifundia), 1926, (Death Watch Beetle), 1929, *Ember Vasár*, 1930 (The Slave Market)

Four documentary accounts of the lives of the urban working class, peasants and landless workers, artisans and semi-unemployed members of the middle class in Hungary during the 1920s. Also (The Drums Roll) 1934 a novel about one Hungarian village stagnating under the political repression of a proudly backward-looking landlord's regime; the slide into a general penury at the beginning of the 1930s.

György Dozsa, 1930-1936

A trilogy of plays which include *Uriszek*, *A Nagy Tabor*, *Tuzes Tronus* (Manour Court, The Big Camp, A Fiery Throne) The background to and events of the Hungarian peasant rising of 1514, as revolving around its leader György Dozsa.

Rögös Ut, 1955 (The Thorny Path)

A novel about Hungary in the post W.W.II period; the struggle for socialism against the still potent reactionary elements, the dogmatism of initial Communist regime and the cautious cynicism of party careerists. As portrayed by a veteran left wing writer.

HIDAS, Antal

Marton Es Baratai, 1959 (Martin and His Friends)

A bitter and ironic novel about the lives of Hungarian workers and members of the lower middle class in Budapest during the late 1930s. The second volume of an autobiography.

ILLES, Bella

Eg a Tisza, 1929 (The Tisza Ablaze)

An account of the millennial hopes and struggles of the Hungarian Soviet Republic in 1919. Set in the Tisza region it revolves around the resistance mounted by the Hungarian Red army and the mobilization of the Budapest working class to oppose the invasion of Rumanian and Allied forces. The initial successes of Hungarian revolution ending in the military triumph of reactionary forces under Admiral Horthy. (Also see Wilhelm Boehm's *Im Kreuzfeuer Zweier Revolutionen*, 1924 (In the Crossfire of Two Revolutions) an autobiographic account of the German and Hungarian revolutions by a former commander in the Hungarian Red army during 1919.)

Karpati Rapsodia, 1939-1941 (Carpathian Rhapsody, 1964)

A novel trilogy which portrays the lives, histories and interrelationships among the mosaic of peoples — Ukrainian, Jewish, German, Hungarian, Rumanian and others—in the Carpathian mountain region. From landless labourers to merchant landlords, between the late 19th century to the eve of W.W.II.

Honfoglalás, 1952-1954 (They've Come Into Their Own)

A novel trilogy of the Carpathian region of Hungary following W.W.II. The initial steps of modernization with pre-capitalist social institutions existing alongside the initial socialist transformation.

Valaszuton, 1957 (Cross Roads)

A collection of writings preceding the 1956 revolt which point to the crimes and excesses of Stalinism in Hungary but warn of the greater danger of counter-revolution.

ILLYES, Gyulla

Pusztak Nepe, 1936 (People of the Puszta, 1967)

A documentary account of the lives and history of agricultural workers attached to the manorial estates on the Puszta (the central Hungarian plain) during the 1930s. An amalgam of reminiscences, oral history, fiction, sociology woven together. Chronicles of the most oppressed sector of Hungary, a once widely known work by a populist poet.

Egy Mondat A Zsarnoksagrol, 1956 (One Sentence of Tyranny, 1957)

A book length prose poem reviling the autocracy and the betrayal of revolutionary hopes by the previous Stalinist regime in Hungary.

A Kegyenc, 1963 (The Minion)

A play castigating the servile and opportunist nature of Hungarian officialdom who support whatever regime is in power.

Ebed A Kastelyban, 1962 (Evenings in Sajkod)

A collection of poems and essays which attempt to trace the humanistic streams in Hungarian socialism. Also *Dolt Vitorla*, 1965 (With Tilted Sails) A collection of poems in which Illyes reconciles himself to existing Hungarian society as the 1956 uprising and its suppression fade into memory.

KARINTHY, Ferenc

Man and Wife, 1956

A novel about little changed personal relationships within bourgeoisie families in Budapest during the 1950s.

KASSAK, Lajos

Angyalfold, 1926 (Angyalfold)

An account of the drab and hopeless existence of workers in small town Hungary during the 1920s. Also (Men Out of Work), 1930, reportage of the scope and consequences of mass unemployment throughout Hungary at the beginning of the depression.

Egy Ember Elete, 1954 (The Life of a Human)

A novel of a generation; being an account of the lives and fates of Hungarian working people born near the beginning of the 20th century.

KONRAD, Gyorgy

A Latogato, 1969 (The Case Worker, 1974)

A narrative of a social worker dealing with the human failures and personal tragedies which continue, as ever, in a 'welfare state' such as Hungary during the late 1960s.

LENGYEL, Jozsef

Visegradi Utca, 1929 (Visgradi Street)

A collage novel of the events leading up to and during the establishment of the Hungarian Soviet Republic in 1919. Seen through the eyes of a middle-aged man living on an inner city street of Budapest.

Prenn Ferenc Hanyatott Elete, 1958 (The Vicissitudes of Ferenc Prenn)

A novel about members of the different social classes in Budapest during W.W.I, their responses to the short-lived Soviet Republic and the conditions which prevailed during the counterrevolution which followed..

Igezo, 1961 (The Spell)

A narrative of the dogmatism and paranoia of the Stalinist years in Hungary.

Elejetöl Vegig, 1963 (From Beginning to End)

A novel in the form of reminiscences by a Hungarian communist writer who lived in exile during the 1920s and 1930s and his later experiences as a victim of the Stalinist purges and years of imprisonment in a Siberian labour camp. A statement of Lengyel's continuing loyalty to the visions of social justice which originally led him to Communism but his denunciation of the brutal autocracy which triumphed during the Stalin era.

MORICZ, Zsigmond

A Boldog Ember, 1935 (A Happy Man)

A novel in diary form which deals with the humiliations as well as the poverty which were the lot of the poor in Horthy's 'Baroque State'. Of one peasant's strivings for dignity and of how this gets him branded as a trouble-maker and subversive.

Betyar, 1937 (The Outlaw)

A novel about a peasant who cannot or will not resign himself to the servility which the local squirearchy and clerics demand and who moves into open rebellion against the whole social order (including the submissiveness of many of his peasant neighbours) until he becomes an outlaw.

Sandor Rozsa, 1940-1942 (Sandor Rozsa)

A two volume novel of a Hungarian peasant leader of the 1848 national rising. It describes that revolution (which was ultimately turned to the advantage of Hungarian landlords) through the eyes of an armed peasantry, giving a totally different picture of the insurgents' goals than that presented in official national history.

NAGY, Istvan

Nincs Megallas, 1933 (Don't Stand Still), *A Szomszedsag Neveben*, 1938 (In the Name of Neighbourliness), *Oltyanak Unokai*, 1936-1948 (The Grandchildren of Oltyan)

Two novels and an epic trilogy (*Oltyanak Unokai*) which deal with the lives of peasants, as well as urban and migrant workers, in Transylvania from the turn of the 20th century to the late 1930s.

Nagy is recognized as a major Hungarian writer and these titles are all in Hungarian, but since they are set mainly in the Romanian-annexed Transylvania *they are more fully annotated in the Romania section*.

NAGY, Lajos

Kiskunhalom, 1934 (Kiskunhalom), *Harom Magyar Varos*, 1936 (Three Towns in Hungary), *A Falu Alaraca*, 1937 (The Mask of the Village)

Three reportage accounts of village and small town life in Hungary during the 1930s. Written in a protest style which remained remarkably vital during the interwar years.

A Menekulo Ember, 1954 (The Fugitive)

An autobiography of Nagy's life and times as the son of a landless worker and later as a left populist writer from the late 1920s to the early 1950s. Also *A Lazado Ember*, 1954 (Man in Revolt), the second volume of his autobiography.

ORKENY, Istavan

Eheleute, 1953 (Honourable People)

A novel (in German) about the trajectories of the 'respectable' classes in Hungary from the 1930s to the early 1950s. Also his (The Tot Family) 1966, a play about the thoroughly unreconstructed bourgeois sentiments of one such family during the mid 1960s as the country enters an uncharted course of 'liberalization'.

RIDEG, Sandor

A Tukrosszivu Huszar, 1951 (The Track Watchman's House)

A partly autobiographical novel about a teenaged farm worker who joins the Hungarian revolution of 1919 and has to flee the country after its defeat. He returns later to live surreptitiously in an isolated mountain locale on the border with Rumania. An account originally written in 1943 which conveys the seemingly unstoppable spread of fascism and reaction everywhere in Europe at the time.

Tuzproba, 1949 (Ordeal by Fire)

A novel about migratory Hungarian workers in Rumania during W.W.II. Told in a style combining biography and folk tales.

SANDOR, Kalman
(The Pillory), 1951

A novel of the White Terror imposed throughout Hungary in the early 1920s following the defeat of the Hungarian revolution.

SANTA, Ferenc
Husz Ora, 1964 (Twenty Hours)

An account of the multi-faceted responses of the inhabitants of one Hungarian village to the beginning of the 1956 uprising; the complex fabric of support for and rejection of that revolt.

Az Arulo, 1965 (The Traitor)

A novel which investigates the issue of adherence to or rejection of arbitrary state power: allegorically set in fascist Hungary but alluding to the demands of dictatorial regimes in general.

SZABO, Pal
Emberék, 1929 (People of the Plains, 1932)

An account of the Hungarian peasantry and agricultural workers during the 1920s by a prominent populist author.

Bolcsó (The Wedding), *Lakodalom* (The Cradle), *Keregzteb* (The Christening), 1940 - 1942.

A novel trilogy which deals with the all-consuming passion of one peasant to acquire more land and the resistance of others to the demands of the latifundists. Drawing from his own background Szabo paints a picture of the strivings for proprietorship which, under the reigning conditions, set each peasant against his neighbours. This land hunger ultimately saps the protagonist's life of any broader purpose or meaning. Abridged in a single volume as (An Inch of Soil), 1947.

Isten Malmai, 1949 (The Mills of God)

A novel about the first steps toward socialism in the Hungarian countryside during the late 1940s. Also *Uj Fold*, 1953 (New Land), a novel of the problems, mistakes and resistance to but also the promise of a fuller life in rural Hungary under socialism.

URBAN, Erno
(Baptism of Fire), 1955

A collection of stories dealing with the personal problems and individual conflicts which accompany socialist transformation in the Hungarian countryside; both the avoidable and the seemingly unavoidable costs involved in any such social change.

VERES, Peter
Az Alföld Parasztsága, 1936 (The Peasantry of the Great Plain), *Szamadas*, 1937 (Giving Account), (Outskirts of the Village), 1940, *Falusi Kronika*, 1941 (Village Chronicle)

Four documentary accounts of the 18th century-like conditions of rural workers and peasants in central Hungary, then a region of manorial estates and bound labour. A tapestry detailing the lives of the poor, the near poor and the abysmally poor on the great estates and in the intermixed villages. Veres was a landless peasant and participant in the 1919 revolution, a political prisoner and refugee who returned to live a sub-rosa existence in Hungary as a worker and writer during the 1930s.

(Apple Orchard), 1954

A collection of stories dealing with both the advances and problems but also the only partial acceptance of the emerging cooperative farms by the Hungarian peasantry. Also of those who leave the land to move to the cities during the early 1950s.

ZALKA, Mate

Doberdo, 1930 (Doberdo)

A semi-autobiographic novel about a patriotic youth who volunteers for the Hungarian army in W.W.I and through the brutality and senselessness of that war comes to reject both the old order and capitalism in general. An account of an epoch-breaking time, the collapse of the Austro-Hungarian empire and the release of new forces at the end of W.W.I. Zalka himself lived a frenetic life; a member of the Austro-Hungarian army who became a P.O.W. and then a member of the Soviet Red army during the Russian civil war, lived in exile throughout eastern Europe as a communist organizer during the 1920s and served as 'General Lukacz' in the International Brigades in Spain. By that time he was considered to be one of the major writers in the Hungarian language.

The Planets Turn Back On Themselves, 1962 (orig. 1934)

A novel which combines a stream of emotions and thoughts with the external reality of events which shattered the traditional world in Hungary and in much of Europe in the dozen years after 1918, making that period appear like a century to those who lived through it.

ZILAHY, Lajos

Ararat, 1947 (The Dukays, 1949)

A portrait of a Hungarian petty aristocrat family from the end of the Austro-Hungarian empire to the end of W.W.II. The world of the ten thousand families who called themselves 'The Hungarian Nation' and which between them owned most of Hungary before 1945. The first volume of a trilogy known as *A Dukay Csalad*.

ROMANIA

BARBU, Eugen

Groapa, 1957 (The Pit)

A novel about life in Bucharest immediately after W.W.II, of an interlude in which the regime ancien has been ousted but where a Communist regime has not yet been consolidated. A reminiscence of the brutal anachronism of the past regimes and the swirling opportunism and posturing by old and new careerists over the directions Rumania will take.

Soseaua Nordulin, 1959 (The Northern Road)

An novel about the first phases of socialist construction in Romania during the late 1940s and 1950s, dealing particularly with the backgrounds of those who stream into the new industries and supposedly about the everyday lives of factory workers under the new regime.

BOGZA, Geo

Cartea Oltului 1944 (Book of the River Olt), Lands of Stone, the Land of Motzi 1954 (orig. 1939)

Two volumes of reportage about the people and conditions in two regions during the late 1930s. *Lands of Stone* treats with a gold mining region in mountain Transylvania while *River Olt* describes a region of poor peasants and marginal industry in central Romania. Such reportage was one of the few vehicles for social commentary during the royalist dictatorship and Bogza's work is said to be among the best of that genre.

Years of Darkness, 1955

A collection of reportage about Romania from 1934 to 1939; the daily struggles to survive and the competing strands of autocracy in play. Also his two later accounts (*Man and Coal in the Jiu Valley*), 1947 which combines flashbacks about life in a coal mining region during the previous generation and the first steps of socialist reorganization following W.W.II. and (*Gates of Glory*), 1951 which touches on the amorphous past struggles of Romanian workers told through oral accounts.

CALINESCU, George

Bietul Ionide, 1954 (Poor Ionide)

A novel about Romania during the interwar years; of the anachronistic landlord autocracy, the all-pervasive corruption and the economic disintegration during the 1930s, with the middle classes drifting toward a Romanian version of fascism. Romania's alliance with Nazi Germany in the invasion of Soviet Union results in the collapse of the whole tottering structure with the arrival of the Red Army in 1944. Described through the eyes of a wavering and moderately liberal intellectual.

Scrinul Negru, 1960 (The Black Chest)

A sequel to *Poor Ionide*, portraying developments in Romania in the years after 1945. The replacement of landlord regime but also the incorporation of members of the old administrative class, including the narrator of the story, into the new state apparatus.

FRAY, Stefan

La Cina Din Nova Suta Sapte, 1977 (The Supper of Nine Hundred and Seven)

A novel about the 1907 peasant rising in Romania, reconstructed in part from war ministry files. It chronicles the blindly desperate, sometimes xenophobic, aspects of the rising yet also its fundamental anti-landlord basis.

NAGY, Istavan

Nincs Megallas, 1933 (There Is No Stopping)

A novel about Romanian peasants who leave their villages in the 1920s and early 1930s, hoping to find work in the cities and towns but often join the unemployed. Nagy was a worker and writer from Romanian-annexed (but Hungarian-speaking) Transylvania. *The original titles here are in Hungarian.*

A Szomszedsag Neveben, 1938 (The Precincts)

A novel about the lives of the urban and rural working class in Romania during the mid 1930s; an anachronistic and poverty stricken country drifting in the grip of an increasingly fantasy-prone and reactionary ruling class.

Oltyanok Unokai, 1936-1948 (Olteanu's Grandchildren)

A novel trilogy chronicling the lives of three generations of a peasant family from Romanian independence from Turkish rule in the 1870s to the eve of W.W.II. A tapestry of class differentiation as some of the children and grandchildren become members of the rural bourgeoisie and others landless workers. Considered to be a masterpiece of epic literature.

Also two further novels, (One of Thirty Years), 1954 and (At the Highest Degree of Temperature), 1955. 'Thirty Years' dealing with the social transformations in Romania during the early 1950s as caught in the reminiscences of a middle aged intellectual. 'Highest Degree' is a more doctrinaire socialist construction novel.

NAGY-TALAVERA, Nicholas M.

The Green Shirts and the Others, a History of Fascism in Hungary and Rumania, 1970

A personal account of the various streams of Central European reaction from 1919 to 1945 as seen by a Jewish proponent of Transylvanian autonomy. Not in any sense a leftwing account it is important because of its intimation of the extraordinary complexity of the interlaced peoples and ethnic loyalties in the region and the maze of reactionary forces competing with and merging into fascism. And of the consequences, which were more intricate and unpredictable than usually assumed.

PETRESCU, Cezar

(Gathering Clouds), 1925

A novel about the semi-feudal nature of rural society which Romanian landlords had inherited from the expelled Turkish overlords near the end of 19th century. Culminates in the 1907 peasant rising, a largely spontaneous and wide spread jacquerie. Petrescu was a populist writer who produced some 50 volumes of short stories and reportage between 1910 and the 1950s.

POPESCU, Dumitru
(Week Days), 1959

A novel which chronicles one week in the life of a collectivized farm village; the new organization of work but also the continuing peasant traditions and social conservatism.

PREDA, Marin

Morometii, 1955 (The Morometes, 1957)

A family saga, in part chronicling the background and dissolution of small peasant farms with the spread of large scale commercial farming during the 1930s.

Ferestre Intunecate, 1959 (Windows in the Darkness)

A novel dealing with the conflicting goals and tensions within Romanian villages during the initial period of farm collectivization.

REBREANU, Liviu

Ion, 1920 (Ion), *Padurea Spinzuratilor*, 1922 (The Forest of the Hanged, 1957)

Two novels about the misery of the Romanian peasantry caught in the shifting tides of W.W.I.

Rascoala, 1935 (Uprising)

A novel about Romanian village life at the turn of the century and an account of the peasant masses as the collective hero of the 1907 uprising.

SADOVEANU, Ion Martin (Michael Sadoveanu)

Baltagul, 1925 (The Mud Hut Dwellers, 1965)

An epic novel of the Rumanian peasantry from the last years of Turkish rule in the late 19th century to the eve of W.W.I.; being a species of 'national folk spirit' saga by a prominent populist writer

Mitrea Cocor, 1953 (Mitrea Cocor, 1953)

A novel of a boy coming of age on a peasant farm amid the remnant quasi-federal obligations in effect during the late 1930s; his encounter with other worlds and new ideas when he is drafted into the Romanian army and sent into the invasion of the Soviet Union during W.W.II. Relates his experiences in the USSR as a POW and his return to Romania after 1944, not as a communist or with any systematic political outlook but with the certainty that the regime ancien has to be rooted out if ever a decent life is to be created. Also his *Anii De Ucencie*, 1944 (End of the Century in Bucharest)

SAHIA, Alexandru

Revolta In Porta, 1939 (Revolt in the Port)

A slim collection of stories about the poverty and oppression which result in a desperate strike by dockworkers in a Romanian Black Sea port in 1934. Also (The Living Factory), 1933, another collection of stories about the lives of casual and unemployed workers in Bucharest. By one of the very few proletarian writers who managed to survive in Romania during that period.

Short Stories, 1952

A collection of Sahia's stories written during the 1930s, including two anti-militarist accounts, 'Father's Return From War' and 'The Blood Soaked Fields of Maraseti'. Also see his 'Rain in June' in Jacob Steinberg's anthology, *Introduction to Rumanian Literature*, 1966.

SALAMON, Erno

(On the Threshold of the Poor), 1937, (To a Poor Man's Son), 1938, (Wonderful Destiny), 1945

Three collections of poetry dealing with the lives of the Romanian poor, peasantry and working class during the 1930s. By a communist poet who died in a Romanian concentration camp during W.W.II.

STANCU, Zaharia

Descult, 1948 (*Barefoot*, 1971)

A novel about a boy from an impoverished peasant family and covering a calamitous decade from 1907 to the final year of W.W.I. A novelized family history. Reminiscences of landlord rule, of the bloody repression of the 1907 peasant revolt and the divisive bitterness engendered by its defeat. Ends with the teenaged protagonist's flight to seek a new world in Bucharest.

Dulai, 1952 (The Hounds), *Radacinile Sint Amare*, 1958 (Roots are Bitter), *Jocul Cu Moartea*, 1962 (Courting Death), *Padurea Nebuna*, 1962 (*The Crazy Forest*, 1964)

A novel tetralogy which paints a fresco of Romanian society during the first half of the 20th century.

BULGARIA

DIMOV, Dimiter

Tobacco, 1951

A novel which explores the personal and social differences within the Bulgarian peasantry and the rural middle class, the heterogeneous tensions and subtle differences which lead individuals either to the left or the right. Revolves around the lives of two brothers from a wealthy peasant family during W.W.II, one who becomes a wealthy grower-contractor of export tobacco and a supporter of the reactionary Bulgarian regime and the other becomes a left wing partizan.

DJAGAROV, Georgi

The Public Prosecutor, 1969

A play which excoriates the careerism and political servility which pervades a public prosecutor's office in a provincial Bulgarian town during 1954, the absurd injustices of the final Stalinist period in Bulgaria.

DONCHEV, Anton

Time of Parting, 1965

A historical novel about the lives of peasant shepherds in the Rhodope mountains during Turkish rule. The theme is the survival of the Bulgarian nation through the peasants' resistance to conversion to Islam.

Also *Awakening*, 1956, *Leader of the Invisible Army*, 1967, and *Tale of Tsar Samuel*, 1969, Three further 'historical' novels about Bulgarian national resistance to occupation by Greeks and Turks from the 15th to the 19th century.

JAVOROV, Pejo

Goce Delcev, 1903 (Goce Delcev)

A biography of a late 19th century Macedonian partizan leader in the revolt against Turkish rule. Delcev was a socialist in a quasi- feudal region and the Macedonian struggle at the time had the support of socialists internationally.

Xajduski Kopnenija, 1908 (Dreams of a Partizan)

Memoirs of the author's participation in and thoughts about the Macedonian armed struggle for independence from Turkish rule in the early 20th century, Also see Zakhari Stoyanov's 1913 *Pages from the Autobiography of a Bulgarian Insurgent*, a reworked diary of a Macedonian partizan leader at the start of the 20th century.

KARASLAVOV, Georgi

Sporzilov, 1931 (Sporzilov)

A novel about a working class district in Prague during the 1920s, where Karaslavov and other Bulgarian refugees lived as construction workers. By one of the major Bulgarian novelists of the period.

Die Hirtenflöte Weint, 1936 (The Shepherd's Flute Wails)

A novel (in German) about the uprisings by Bulgarian Agrarians and Communists against the Royalist military junta which overthrew a broadly-based democratic government in 1923. Traces the background and events of those failed risings and deals especially with the two years of state murder and terror which scourged the country thereafter. Karaslavov was a participant in the uprising and escaped into exile, where he lived and wrote for many years.

Tatul, 1938 (*Tango*, 1954)

A novel about entrenched reaction in Bulgaria during the mid 1930s as the upper and middle classes toy with fascist solutions but peasant resistance maintains an underground existence.

Obikoveni Xora, 1952-1966 (Ordinary People)

An epic novel in four volumes detailing the lives and fates of representative Bulgarian families from before W.W.I to the mid 1950s. A novelized history of Bulgaria during that period.

KONSTANTINOV, Aleko

Bai Ganyu, 1970 (orig.1895)

A once very popular satire dealing with emerging rural capitalists following Bulgarian independence. It reproduces the posturing, greed and general philistinism of a class of newly enriched farmers, merchants and money lenders in the person of one Bai Ganyu.

MANOV, Emil

(An Unauthentic Case), 1957

A novel about the injustices and arbitrary state acts during the Stalinist period in Bulgaria; but mainly about the cover-up of those crimes, which everyone knows about, by a provincial administration which is deeply implicated in past injustices.

MILEV, Geo (Georgi Kasabov)

Grosni Prozi, 1924 (Ugly Prose)

A collection of sketches about revolutionary Europe in the years immediately after W.W.I; some dealing with the German revolution and the deaths of Liebknecht and Luxemburg. Milev himself was murdered by Bulgarian police in the aftermath of the September 1923 rising in Bulgaria.

Septemvri, 1925 (September)

A long poem in blank verse which is an evocation of and testimonial to the participants in the September 1923 rising. A moving work which captures the revolutionary hope of the time: an extract translated in J. Columbo and N. Roussanoff (ed)*The Balkan Range* . Also Milev's *Collected Works*, 1971.

POLJANOV, Dimiter (Dimiter Popov)

Morski Kapi, 1907 (Sea Drops), *Zelezni Stixove*, 1921 (Iron Verses)

Two collections of poetry by a pioneer socialist writer in Bulgaria.

RADERSKI, Xristos

Nie Sme Pravova Strana ,1933 (We Are a Country of Law and Order)

A collection of sardonic poetry which castigates the morality and maxims of those who shelter behind an oppressive and reactionary state.

SMIRENSKI, Christo

Da Bede Den', 1922 (Let There Be Light 1969)

A collection of revolutionary poetry by a Macedonian poet which are said to convey both the desperation and millennial hopes of the time.

STAMATOV, Georgi

Isbrani Ocerci Razkazi, 1905 (Selected Sketches and Stories), *Skici* (Sketches), *Razkazi*, 1930 (Stories)

Three collections of stories and sketches which satirize facets of Bulgarian society from the beginning of the 20th century to 1930. Caricatures of judges, the clergy, academics, the city gentry, the rising kulak class and the military. By a prolific (some 50 volumes of collected stories) and once widely read populist writer.

STOJANOV, Ljudmil

Bic Bozij, 1927 (Scourge of God), *Zenski Duski*, 1929 (Feminine Souls)

Two collections of short stories about Bulgaria of the 1920s; the recently overthrown democratic government, the peasant struggles and the not-so-comic-opera strutting of the military and ruling classes

Xolera, 1935 (Cholera)

A panoramic novel of the poverty and anger of peasants and workers during the first third of the 20th century and the bumbling voracity of the Bulgarian ruling classes.

STRASIMIROV, Anton

Bez Pet, 1919 (Without Direction), *Bena*, 1921

Two linked novels about the defeat of Bulgaria during W.W.I but also the emergence of a popular democracy and the rural reform which accompanied the brief tenure of the radical Agrarian government.

Xoro, 1926 (Round Dance)

A novel about the Royalist military coup which ousted the Agrarian (Peasant Party) government in 1923 and the bitter but defeated armed attempts of Agrarians to regain control.

Robi, 1930 (Slaves)

A two volume novel about the Macedonian struggle for freedom from Turkish rule at the turn of the century. An allegory of the struggles of the Bulgarian people against 'their own' ruling class at the time.

TALEV, Dimiter

The Iron Candlestick, 1964 *The Bells of Prespa*, 1966, *Ilinden*, 1963, *Your Voices I Hear*, 1966

Four historical novels which portray Bulgaria under centuries of Turkish rule; a panorama of social conditions, peoples and interests in contention which culminate in a successful struggle for national independence in the 1870s. Talev's novels were widely read and translated but I am unsure if they are anything more than Balkan nationalist literature.

VELKOW, Krum (Nikola Ikonov)

Selo Borovo, 1926 (The Village of Borovo)

A novel about the turmoil and upheavals swirling through one Bulgarian village during 1918-1923; the intersecting local, national and transnational forces at work and the varying responses of villagers. Culminates in the 1923 rising.

VAPCAROV, Nikola (Nikola Vaptzarov)

Selected Poems, 1953

A translation of some of Vapcarov's poems written in the late 1930s and during W.W.II dealing with the struggles of workers, peasants and partizans. Some touch on the visions of what a socialist Bulgaria would/might be like.

Motorni Pesni, 1940 (Motor Songs)

A collection of poetry which attempts to capture the personal motives involved in resistance to the deepening reaction in Bulgaria.

YUGOSLAVIA (former)

ADAMIC, Louis

The Native's Return, 1937

A novel of the backwardness of rural Croatia during the early 1930s as seen by a US emigrant who briefly returns to the village he left as a youth. The anachronism and subservience of his natal village is symbolized by the fact that it is still the locale from which the Zagreb middle class recruits wet nurses.

ANDRIC, Ivo

Na Drini Cuprija, 1945 (The Bridge on the Drina, 1959)

A historical novel of Bosnia and its peoples from the apogee of Ottoman power in late 16th century to the beginning of W.W.I, when local Moslems have become the pawns of external forces. Set in the neighbourhood of a strategic bridge crossing the Drina river, linking Ottoman Europe with the west. *Bridge on the Drina* is a masterpiece and probably the internationally best known Yugoslav novel. It proceeds from a humanist position which rejects an appeal to the ethnic chauvinism which flaws so many Balkan national epics. Andric won the Nobel Prize for Literature in 1961

Travnicka Chronica, 1947 (Bosnian Chronicles, 1970)

A novel dealing with Bosnia during the first decade of the 19th century as seen by a consul of Napoleonic France stationed in the town of Travnick; the foreseeable retreat of Ottoman control but the seeming defeat of liberal reforms as well with the withdrawal of the French presence.

Gospodjica, 1948 (The Woman From Sarajevo, 1965)

A novel about a woman merchant/black marketeer who accumulates a small fortune through profiteering during W.W.I. She evolves into a rapacious landlord and money lender in Sarajevo following its incorporation into Yugoslavia, a representative of the new bourgeoisie. Her single weakness is to fall in love with a younger, even more cunning fortune hunter who fleeces her like she has others .

Nove Pripovetke, 1949 (New Tales, 1966)

A collection of stories dealing with the posturing and somnolence of the newly emerged bourgeoisie in Bosnia under the Yugoslav Royalist regime of the 1920s and 1930s.

Andric was a prolific author into the 1970s; his tales of Bosnia during the Turkish era are particularly moving.

BULATOVIC, Miodrag

Hero on a Donkey, 1966

A novel about an inn keeper in Montenegro during W.W.II who boasts about his partizan activities to neighbours while in fact he does little more than keep a group of demoralized Italian soldiers in booze. When he finally does decide to join the partizans they send him back to his inn on a donkey and in shame he hangs himself. Read as a satire of those notables whose sole claim to status is their participation in the partizan struggle of a generation before.

COPIC, Branko

(The Noiseless Gunpowder), 1954

A novel about the Yugoslav partizan war against German occupation during W.W.II and of the conjoined armed struggles against the host of indigenous 'fascist' or ethnic nationalist forces in contention. Portrays the terrible suffering involved and records the realistic distrust

and fears of many ordinary Yugoslavs about becoming involved in partizan activities. The growing strength and ultimate victory of the Tito forces against all odds.

(The Eighth Offensive), 1958

A novel about the bewilderment and adjustments of partizan soldiers from peasant villages who have captured state power; the staggering task of reconstruction and the attempts to create a new society when many of the cadre are unfamiliar with even provincial urban life. The problems which beset and threatened the emergence of a socialist Yugoslavia immediately after W.W.II.

COSIC, Dobrica

Daleko Je Sunce, 1951 (Far Away Is The Sun, 1963)

A novel of the bottomless sufferings of villagers and partizans during W.W.II. The tenacity of Yugoslav peoples but also the Byzantine factions, stupidities, the ethnic conflicts and cruelties involved in the civil war between Tito partizans, the Croatian Ustashi, Serbian Chetniks and assorted other forces which arose.

Koreni, 1954 (Roots), *Deobe*, 1961 (Divisions), *Bajka*, 1966 (A Fable), *Vreme Smrti*, 1975 (Time of Death, 1978)

A series of novels intended as an epic history of Serbia/Yugoslavia from before W.W.I to following W.W. II. Although Cosic was a senior member of the Yugoslav Communist party by the time he was writing Time of Death (an epic of the Serbian army in W.W.I) an unalloyed Serbian nationalism as well as an officer's mentality had overtaken his account.

DJILAS, Milovan

Montenegro, 1968

A novel about Djilas' native Montenegro, a mountainous principality which had remained outside the orbit of Turkish or any other state rule. A social history of lives, culture and internecine feuds in the guise of politics; of a still partly pre-capitalist society from which the seeds of (allegedly) socialist struggle emerge. Djilas' account lacks the humanity of Andric's books about Bosnia.

Djilas was a partizan commander and one of the Vice Presidents of Yugoslavia in the early 1950s. He rose to international prominence as a 'dissident' through his publication of *The New Class*, 1956 and *Conversations With Stalin*, 1961, two bitterly critical commentaries on the self-interested party bureaucracy which arose in Yugoslavia and throughout Central Europe and the terrible legacy of the Stalinist regime.

Wartime 1977

A first person account of the battles and bloodletting which swirled through Yugoslavia during the 1941-1945 war. Despite Djilas' philosophizing his account brings home the ethnic nationalist bases of the Yugoslav war(s). He does not shrink from presenting the brutal massacres and crimes carried out by *all* of the disparate forces involved in that conflict. While the settling of scores following that war are *not* touched upon, Djilas' book is a uniquely sobering account of a partizan war.

ISAKU, Murat

Dielli E Din Rrugen E Vet, 1965 (The Sun Knows Its Orbit)

A novel about the Albanian-speaking region of Yugoslavia and the changes during one lifetime, of the quasi-'tribal' conditions in a mountain backland and the widespread destruction of traditional society during W.W.II. Of the tasks of economic and social reconstruction during the post war years, when the infrastructure of a hopefully more equitable society was being laid. Overtaken by events in the 1990s, with ethnic nationalism again triumphant.

JANEVSKI, Slavko

Selo Zad Sedumte Jaseni, 1937 (The Village Behind Seven Ash Trees, 1952)

A novel of peasant life in Macedonia during the Interwar years when it had become an economic colony of Serbian capitalists. An account of then prevailing local conditions and customs by a Macedonian peasant writer.

Leb I Kamen, 1957 (Bread and a Stone)

A lyrical account of Macedonia during the initial stages of socialist reorganization. A Yugoslav example of the genre.

KALEB, Vjekoslav

The Beauty of the Dust, 1965

A novel about Croatia beginning in the interwar years and of the psychopathic reign of the Ustashi regime during W.W.II. The shock, exhaustion and fears of the Croatian people at the end of war followed by their cautious hopes that some better and more peaceful society can be created. Once again, overtaken by developments of the 1990s.

KOSMAC, Ciril

Day in Spring, 1969

A novel about Slovenian townspeople and farmers adjusting to, finding fault with but coming to terms with the Yugoslav version of socialism during the 1950s in a region traditionally within the Austrian political/cultural sphere

KOVACIC, Ivan Goran

Jama, 1944 (The Pit, 1962)

A book length poem memorializing the almost half million Serbian civilians murdered by the Croatian Ustashi forces during W.W.II. Kovacic, a leftwing Serb, was himself murdered soon after by the Serbian Chetnik nationalists.

KRLEZA, Miroslav

Hrvatska Rapsodija, 1921 (Croatian Rhapsody, 1953), *Hiljadu I Jedna Smrt*, 1933 (A Thousand and One Deaths), *Na Rubu Pameti*, 1938 (On the Brink of Reason), *Banquet U Blitvi*, 1939 (The Banquet at Blitva)

Four novels which offer an overview of Croatian history - accounts of landlords, clerics, the petty bourgeoisie and peasantry, ranging from the Balkan Wars of early 1900s to the eve of W.W.II. Accounts which often contrast the decency of the Croatian peasantry with the alliance of the upper classes with external powers. Note that these books were all written before the partizan war and before a Yugoslav socialist regime had emerged.

LALIC, Mihailo

Lelejska Gora, 1957 (Wailing Mountain, 1965)

A novel which is considered to be one of the most powerful accounts of the Yugoslav partizan war. It deals with the experiences of and changes in a partizan organizer working to recruit men and supplies for the combatants and to sustain civilian morale despite the terrible losses and privations involved. He is gradually forced into using lies, threats and whatever stratagems will work to sustain partizan operations, realizing at the very time that he is becoming callous and that his procedures are a poor foundation for the better society he envisions.

Svadba, 1950 (The Wedding), *Zlo Proljece*, 1953 (Evil Spring), *Raskid*, 1955 (The Break)

A novel trilogy about Yugoslavia in the decade after W.W.II: the problems and hopes involved in building a new society from a shattered and divided population faced with hostility from both capitalist and communist states.

Pramen Tame, 1970 (A Patch of Darkness), *Ratna Sreca*, 1973 (Fortunes of War)

Two novels about the changing lives of the Montenegrin people in the generation following W.W.II.

RACIN, Kosta

Beli Mugri, 1939 (*White Dawns*, 1974)

A collection of poems and tales told in a Macedonian folk style; dealing with the poverty and exploitation of peasants and workers in Macedonia during the interwar period. Racin was a member of the Macedonian Revolutionary Socialist Organization which had emerged in the previous century in the struggle against Turkish occupation.

VORANC, Presihov (Lovro Kuhar)

Doberdob, 1940 (*Doberdob*, 1952)

A novel describing the disintegration of the Austro-Hungarian empire as seen by a Slovenian conscript in the Austrian army during W.W.I who comes to recognize how he and others from all the nationalities in the empire have been used in their rulers' conflicts. Of his gradual move away from national chauvinism and toward socialist commitment.

Pozganica, 1939 (*Pozganica*)

Another novel of the last years of the Austro-Hungarian empire and of the Slovenian bourgeoisie at the end of W.W.I who ally themselves to whichever regime will defend their interests. It is said to portrays a broad cross-section of the Slovenian people "...with all their idiosyncrasies, limitations, common sense, stupidities, selfishness and an unexpected medley of human virtues."

Jamnica, 1945 (*Jamnica*)

A novel about life in a Slovenian peasant village during the 1920s; of how Serbian officials and entrepreneurs invoke new exactions which impoverish the peasantry and drive some into alliance with the emerging working class movement.

ALBANIA

GJATA, Fatmir

Keneta, 1959 (*The Marsh*)

A novel about the attempts to reclaim a swampland near Tirana for agricultural production in 1946-48 despite the wiles of assorted foreign agents and indigenous class enemies but with the help of 10,000 authentic Albanian peasants who do the impossible. Held to be an unintended satire of Stalinist 'socialist construction' literature.

KADARE, Ismail

The General of the Dead Army, 1969

A novel by Albania's leading author. Deals with an Italian graves commission touring through Albania in the 1960s, eliciting an interchange between past and present through the voices, memories, comments of the dead soldiers -Albanian, Italian and others -whose graves are visited. A collage of recent Albanian history from King Zog's time in the 1920s to the assorted forces involved in WW11. Of the difference between the actions of ordinary soldiers on all sides and the vainglorious generals.

Oyteti I Jugut, 1964 (*Southern City*)

A personal account of changes in Albania during less than a lifetime; from being a Balkan principality of warring clans in the 1930s, through the tides of W.W.II, the triumph of the communist forces and the pursuit of socialist development under a uniquely Stalinist regime to 1960.

The Wedding, 1974

A fictionalized account revolving around the question of what were considered to be permissible differences of opinion within Albania at the time. Also *Chronicle in Stone*, an autobiography of Kadare's childhood in Albania during the 1940s. He was the leading Albanian writer of his time but emigrated to Italy during the late 1970s

MALESHOVA, Sejfulla

Vjersha, 1945 (Poems)

A slim collection of poetry written mainly in the 1930s and about peasants, bandits and even the initial Albanian proletariat, with fable-like accounts of struggles around the world drifting into the country. One of the first communist writers in Albania, Maleshova was later expelled from the party for 'cosmopolitan tendencies'.

MARKO, Petro

Hasta La Vista, 1959 (Until Then)

An autobiography describing experiences of the Spanish Civil War in which Marko, Memet Shehu and a number of other Albanians fought. The work is in Albanian despite its Spanish title.

PIPPA, Arshi

Libri I Burgut, 1959 (The Prison Book)

A prison memoir of a political prisoner in late 1940s Albania who worked as a convict labourer on the drainage project recounted in Gjata's novel *The Marsh*. Partly an account of why that project was wracked with so many setbacks and completed only with excessive effort.

SPASSE, Sterja

Afërdita, 1944

A novel about a young woman teacher who goes to a mountain village during the 1930s and attempts to carry out the precepts 'V Narod', bringing knowledge of the modern world to a backward region. But she is overwhelmed and finally defeated by the superstitions and entrenched conservatism of the poor and local notables alike.

Ata Nuk Ishin Vëtem, 1953 (They Are Not Alone)

A novel about the last years of Turkish rule in Albania (in 1909). A Turkish Bey connives to acquire village lands and turns the peasants into landless labourers on his estate; of the evictions and local risings which follow. The 'Terrible Turk' bogeyman replayed.

STERMILLI, Haki

Sikur T'isha Djale, 1936 (If I Were a Boy)

A slim novel done in the form of a reminiscence of a young peasant woman in Albania in the 1930s. Her capacities, hopes and restricted expectations, and a call for women's emancipation.

XHUVANI, Dhimiter

Tuneli, 1966 (The Tunnel)

A novel which alludes to the excesses and terrible labour conditions in one early case of 'socialist reconstruction' in Albania. It was severely criticized as being 'revisionist' and therefore may be of interest.

XOXA, Jakov

Lumi I Vdekur, 1967 (The Dead River)

A novel about Albanian landlords who divert irrigation water from peasant plots into their own fields, leading to crop failure and a peasant revolt during the 1930s. The revolt is crushed but some of the peasant rebels flee into the mountains to become the foci of later partizan struggle. Also (*The White South*), 1969, a sequel dealing with the collectivization of both peasant farms and large land holdings on the fertile coastal plain following W.W.II. Alludes to the advances and mistakes involved, the support and suspicious caution of the peasantry.

GREECE

AKRITAS, Loukis

Neos Me Kala Systaseis, 1935 (Young Man with Excellent References)

A novel of the frayed white collar class in Athens during the early 1930s; the mass unemployment combined with a conservatism which lacks any idea of how conditions might be changed.

Ho Kampos, 1936 (Valley)

An account of the poverty and desperation in a small provincial town in depression-ridden Greece on the eve of the Metaxas dictatorship.

Ho Armatomenoi, 1947 (Men in Arms)

A chronicle of the 1940 Italian-Greek war by this Cypriot journalist. Said to be a balanced treatment of this bloody squabble between two right-wing dictatorships. The losses and suffering and the way in which Greek victories were glorified as the 'triumph of Democracy' (under the Metaxas dictatorship).

BERATIS, Jannis (Giannes Mperates)

Hodoiporiko Tou '43, 1964 (Itinerary '43)

A novelized chronicle of the complex and bloody struggles between left and right, collaborationists, German occupiers and civilians throughout Greece during the terrible year of 1943.

DOUKAS, Alekos

Stin Pali, Sta Neiata, 1953 (In Youthful Battle)

A novelized autobiography which details Greek life in villages and towns of Turkey during the pre W.W.I era; the varied but relatively good relations between ordinary Greeks and Turks and others in that mosaic of peoples. Describes the trading on ethnic loyalties and fears by both Greek and Turkish businessmen-politicos. The horrors of the Greek-Turkish war of 1920-22, the expulsion of the entire Greek population and their lives as unwanted refugees in Greece. The manipulations of British imperial forces which had established a comprador regime in Greece by the 1920s. Deals with the emerging union and strike activities during the 1930s under the Metaxas dictatorship; of W.W.II and the civil war which grew out of it. The long drawn-out repression which followed the victory by the Royalist forces and the final emigration of the main character, who we first met 40 years earlier in Turkey, to Australia. A remarkable Marxist overview of modern Greek history

DOXAS, Takis

Pikre Epoche, 1950 (Bitter Times), (White Streets), 1938,

Two collections of stories which revolve mainly around impoverished peasants in decaying villages and the stagnant small towns of the 1930s and 1940s which offer neither hope nor a decent life for any of their inhabitants.

(Journeys Without Sun), 1953

A collection of sketches in the form of a novel, about life in a provincial Greek town in Thrace and the continuing poverty and stagnation in post civil-war Greece.

HADZIS, Dhimitris (Dimitros Chadtzis)

Fotio, 1946 (Fire)

A documentary novel of the communist-led partizan movement in Greece during W.W.II; the losses of partizans and civilians in the struggles with Greek rightist forces, but their hope of transforming an anachronistically backward society after the end of W.W.II. Written before the triumph of the the Greek right with substantial US support..

To Telos Tis Mikris Mas Polis, 1963 (The End of Our Small City)

A novel about the repression of all left and progressive elements during and after the civil war and the seemingly endless oppression of the Greek workers. An epic account of a

generation, rendering inner worlds and the external realities from the early 1940s to the 1960s.

HADZOPOULOS, Konstantine (Konstantine Chatzopoulos)

Ho Pyrgos tou Akropotamos, 1915 (The Tower of Akropotamos)

A novella about life in backward Greek villages which are beginning to experience market forces, resulting in the worst of both traditional and capitalist worlds.

Taso Sto Skotasi, 1916 (Taso, In the Darkness)

A collection of stories about the superstitions, self imposed taboos and ignorance which keep Greek villagers quarreling and pulling each other down..

IATRIDI, Julia

Ta Petrina Liontaria, 1963 (The Stone Lions)

A novel which chronicles Greece from 1922 to circa 1950, told through the eyes of a Greek refugee girl from Anatolia who is employed by a series of middle class families as a maid during those thirty years. Since she is partly deaf and never gets away from work the ongoing events in Greece are told as filtered through the wiles, fears and bias of various middle class employers but with naive yet sagacious re-evaluation by the heroine. We hear the varying and changing attitudes of the Greek middle class over a generation, from moderate democrats to proto-fascists. The positions of that class in relation to the Metaxas dictatorship of the 1930s and to the Anglo-American military intervention in support of the Greek right following WW. 11.

KAMBEROGLU, Byron

Stom Iskio Tis Istorias, 1961-1966 (In the Shadow of History)

A three volume history in the format of reminiscences by an aging doctor in a small town; from the mass expulsion of Greeks from Smyrna during the Greek-Turkish war of the 1920s, accounts of the social conditions and growing class struggles in Greece during the inter-war years, of W.W.II and the terrible famine of 1941, of partizan activity and the emerging civil war in late 1940s.

KASDAGLIS, Nikos

Ta Donitia Tis Mylopetras, 1955 (The Millstone's Teeth)

A novel dealing with the young members of both the left and the right-wing partizan groups during W.W.II; the dissolution of what remaining common loyalties had existed in Greek towns.

(Shaven Heads), 1959

A novel about the stripping away of personal integrity and the inculcation of mindless obedience which the Royal Greek army attempts to drill into its peasant recruits, pursuant to its own authoritarian politics.

KOSTSIAS, Kostas

O Kapnismenos Ouranos, 1957 (The Smokey City)

A novel of the everyday lives of ordinary Greeks, their sense of oppression and betrayal under the post-war Royalist quasi dictatorship.. Said to be one of the major Greek novels of that period.

MANGLIS, Yiannis

Ee Kolasmenee Tees Thalassas, 1940 (The Damned of the Sea)

A collection of stories about the joys, misery and lives of sponge fishermen in an impoverished coastal village during the 1930s.

Taderfia Mou Ee Anthropee, 1958 (My Brothers, the People)

A collection of short stories about the Greek resistance movements during WW.11

MILLIEX, Tatiana

Kai Idhou Ippos, 1963 (And Behold a Green Horse)

A novel about the experience of and feelings about Greece during the civil war and the following repression, as seen through the eyes of a woman.

PLASKOVITS, Spyros

Thyella Kai To Fanari, 1955 (The Vineshoots)

A novel about a refugee from Asia Minor and the two families he raises in interwar Greece, who then sees his world dissolve in the struggles of W.W.II. and his sons join opposing sides in the civil war, which destroys them and the family vineyard.

PREVELAKIS, Pantelis

Chroniko Politeis, 1938 (Chronicle of a Town)

A reminiscence of Crete as it existed in 1910-1920, an island people then leaving behind British occupation but only slowly shaking off the centuries of Ottoman rule and gradually re-entering the Greek mainstream. Also (Forsaken Crete), 1945, (The Tree), 1948, (The First Freedom), 1949, (The City), 1950, a novel tetralogy collectively known as *The Cretan*, being a social history of Crete from the end of Turkish rule in 1866 to circa W.W.I.

RITSOS, Yannis

Epitaphios, 1936 (Epitaph)

An epic poem to a mother whose son is killed in a demonstration of unemployed workers against the Metaxas dictatorship of that time. Set to music by Mikis Theodorakis in the 1960s. Also his (Tractor), 1934, (Pyramids), 1935 Two collections of poetry about the travails and struggles of working people in Greece during the 1930s.

Romiosini, 1954 (Romiosini, 1969)

A collection of poems celebrating Greek resistance against fascism, whether in the form of the Metaxas regime, or the Nazi occupation or that of the Greek Royal army.

I Sonata Tou Selinophotos, 1956 (Moonlight Sonata, 1979)

A collection of poetry ranging from poems about love to others revolving around the unextinguished hopes of Greek working people under various kinds of oppression. Also his Collected Poems, 1961-1964, which range from lyrical love poetry to militantly socialist themes.

Petrinos Chronos, 1975 (Year of Stone)

Poems originally written as a political prisoner in a Greek concentration camp in 1949-1950.

Epikairika: 1945-1969, 1976. (Timely: 1945-1969)

A collection of poems memorializing a generation of struggle in Greece following the end of W.W.II, the defeat and repression of the left, the gradual reemergence of a parliamentary democracy and the overthrow of the first Papandreou government by the Greek/C.I.A. colonels regime. One of some 80 collections of poetry translated into 36 languages, by one of Greece's greatest poets.

The Fourth Dimension, 1977

A selection of Ritsos' poems written between 1939 and 1974, conveying social, political and personal events in the life of Greece during that long and often bitter period. Contains an informative introduction by translator Rae Dalven which provides a historical context for some of the poems.

SAMARAKIS, Adonis

(The Flaw), 1965

A novel about an apolitic individual during a democratic interlude preceding the C.I.A./Colonel's regime. He seems amorphously suspicious and is thereby drawn into a Kafkaesque net of investigations by the police apparatus, the repercussions of which destroy his life without any charges ever having been laid.

SOTIRIOU, Dido

Oi Nekroi Permimenoun, 1959 (The Dead Wait)

A novel about a Greek family which escapes from Turkey after W.W.I, where the Greek government and army had dreams of annexing most of Turkey as a Greek protectorate. Chronicles the defeat of the Greek expeditionary army and the flight of virtually all Greek people in Turkey. It recounts the lives of impoverished refugees in Greece during 1920s and 1930s and conditions of the working class in Athens under the Metaxas dictatorship of 1936-1941, and the effects of W.W.II in Greece. The transformation of a petty merchant family from Asia Minor into semi-skilled workers in Greece, their children's rejection of past illusions and their growing opposition to the bosses.

Matomena Homata, 1962 (Bloodied Earth)

A novel of a Greek youth in pre W.W.I Turkey who comes from a Turkish estate to work for Greek grain dealer who uses ethnic allegiances to cheat the peasants and treats that war as a profit bonanza. Later in the novel the hero escapes from a Turkish labour battalion, is conscripted into the Greek expeditionary army but is placed in a battalion of conscripts which the Greek generals deem politically unreliable and use as cannon fodder. Describes the infighting between Republican and Monarchist factions during the early 1920s and the emergent left from the Republican ranks. Sotiriou alludes to the relatively good relations between ordinary Turks and Greeks in pre W.W.I Anatolia but who are constantly being set against each other by their respective leaders.

THEODORAKIS, Mikis

Journal of Resistance 1971

A journal of the resistance (or lack thereof) to the C.I.A./Colonels coup in 1967, following which Theodorakis and many others of the Greek left were again imprisoned. It touches on their backgrounds and memories of previous of resistance, including life in the concentration camp-like prisons operated by the military following the end of the Greek civil war twenty years earlier.

THEOTOKIS, Constantine (Konstantinos Theotokes)

(The Condemned), 1919, (The Life and Death of Karavelas), 1920

Two novels which indict small town life in Greece; the social traditions which burden men and women into becoming guardians of backwardness, unable to reshape their own lives and suspicious of all pleasures. Also (Slaves and their Bonds) 1922 Another novel which denounces Greek village life; a culture which co-opts the poor in their own disenfranchisement. Said to be the first 'socialist' novel in Greece.

TSIRKAS, Stratis

Akyvernites Politeis, 1960-1965 (*Drifting Cities*, 1974)

A novel trilogy dealing with the Greek partizan movement during W.W.II, the beginnings of the Greek civil war and its escalation. The entry of the British and Royal Greek army into Athens in 1945 and the intervention of British and later American forces on the side of the right. A wide ranging account of the experiences, views and goals of differing sectors drawn into the emerging struggle.

VARNALIS, Constantine Kostas

To Fos Pou Kaiei, 1923 (The Light That Burns), *Sklavoi Poliorkimenoι*, 1927 (The Besieged Slaves)

Two collections of prose and poetry about the poverty and stagnant misrule of the Greek bourgeoisie from W.W.I to the mid 1920s. *Sklavoi* alludes to the struggles against injustices from ancient times as mirrored in events of then contemporary Greece. Calls for an end to the religious superstitions and other fantasies which blind the Greek people.

I Alithini Apologia Tou Sokrati, 1931 (*The True Apology of Socrates*, 1955)

A play about the trial and death of Socrates at the hands of the slave-owning rulers of Athenian Democracy. An allegory of Greek democracy at the beginning of the 1930s.

Eleftheros Kosmos, 1965 (Free World)

A collection of poems about the bloody hypocrisy prevailing in Greece and in the 'western democracies' in general, with their support of right-wing repression during the two decades since the end of W.W.II. During that period Varnalis produced a dozen other collections of poetry.

Orgi Laou, 1975 (Wrath of the People)

A posthumously published collection of poetry by the fiery octogenarian Cretan poet, focused on the deeds of the Greek Colonels junta .

VASSILIKOS, Vassilis

Z, 1966. (Z. 1966)

An account of Greece in 1964, where the letter Z, painted on walls, stands for "Zei" or "He lives", referring to the assassinated left-liberal leader Lambrakis. It portrays the outrage yet also the fear and caution among ordinary people. In particular it revolves around the endless police cover-up of the political murder and the disjointed denials and repression of a shaky regime, with the threat of a military coup hovering in the wings. Vassilikous was in no sense leftist but this book was made into a compelling movie about police rule in a fledgling autocracy.

VENEZIS, Elias (Elias Mellos)

Aioliki Yi, 1943 (Aeolian Land, 1949)

A nostalgic novel of life in Asia Minor before the Greek-Turkish war of 1920-1923. It emphasizes the once ordinary relationships between Greeks and Turks which were completely shattered in that conflict. Also *Oi Nikemenoi*, 1955 (The Defeated), stories of the partizans during the Greek civil war and their fate following their defeat. They are portrayed as like those Greeks who had to flee Turkey a generation earlier.

NEAR AND MIDDLE EAST, NORTH AFRICA

TURKEY

ADIVAR, Halide Edi

Vurun Kahpeye, 1926 (Strike the Hussy)

A novel describing the tribulations of a Turkish woman teacher in a backlands peasant village during the mid 1920s. A cabal of mullahs and assorted village bosses feel themselves threatened by the dissemination of modern education but are afraid to directly oppose the school because of the central government, which at the time was willing to knock clerico-traditionalist heads together. How the local notables incite village men and women to harass the teacher and drive her into leaving. Also her *Conflict*, 1955 an English translation of a novel with a theme broadly similar to *Strike the Hussy*.

Adivar was a pioneer Turkish woman writer, having published modern novels during the final years of the Ottoman regime. She became a prominent middle class supporter of Pasha Kemel Ataturk's modernization programs, an advocate for women's education and emancipation. *Atesten Gomlek*, 1957 (Shirt of Flame) is a fictionalized account of the author's experiences during the Greek-Turkish war of the early 1920s.

APAYDIN, Talip

Bozkirda Gunler 1952 (Days on the Steppes), *Sari Traktor*, 1954 (The Yellow Tractor), *Karanligin Kuvveti*, 1967 (The Power of Darkness)

Three reportage novels by a peasant-writer trained in one of the village institute schools. *Bozkirda* and *Sari* deal with the daily lives, problems, characters and changes (particularly the spread of mechanized export agriculture) in the villages of the Polatli region during the late 1940s. *Karanligin Kuvveti* deals with events surrounding Apaydin's 'Village institute' school, which an increasingly temporizing government closed at the behest of the local mullahs and landlords who are the 'powers of darkness'. Also *Ortakcilar*, 1964 (Sharecroppers), a family chronicle about Turkish tenant farmers.

BASARAN, Mehmet

Surgunler, 1970 (Exiles)

A collection of short stories set in a Trace (European Turkey) peasant village beset by a government 'community development' scheme and the attentions of the American Peace Corps during the 1960s. Of how this aid to the rural middle class drives other sectors into ruin.

BAYKURT, Fakir

Yilanlarin Ocu, 1959 (The Snake's Revenge)

A village novel revolving around a widowed peasant woman and her son, their quest for elemental justice from the judicial and government bureaucracy which respond only to money or political clout. Because of the protagonists' illiteracy and lack of powerful protectors, government judges cast an indifferent eye over the expropriation of the peasant family's land by local landlords.

BILBASAR, Kemal

Denizin Cagirlsi, 1943 (Call of the Sea)

A novel about small town life in western Turkey during the late 1930s; a region of natural beauty and considerable economic potential but where ordinary peoples' lives are twisted by fearful ignorance and bloody old feuds as well as by class oppression.

Pembe Kurt, 1953 (Boll Weevil)

A novel of landlords, tenant farmers, landless labourers and others in western Turkey during the late 1940s and early 1950s; of how the spread of capitalized export agriculture pushes the remaining small peasantry to the wall.

Cemo, 1967 (Cemo), *Memo*, 1969 (Memo)

Two novels about the continuing struggles in Anatolia from the 1930s to the 1950s, as experienced by the two title characters. About the power of the entrenched landlords and village bosses and of how impoverished members of ethnic minorities rally to the side of their own exploiters rather than side with the Turkish reformers. Written while Bilbasar was an active member of the Turkish Workers Party.

BUYRUKCU, Muzaffer

Korkum Parmaklari, 1959 (Fingers of Fear)

A novel about the daily lives and struggles of the working poor who live in the shantytowns which surround Istanbul during the mid 1950s.

ENIS, Resat Aygen (Enis Aygen Resat)

Despot 1957 (Despot)

A novel about the alliances between the police and criminal gangs and their unchecked power over the lives of the poor in Istanbul during the 1950s.

Toprak Kokusu, 1944 (Smell of the Earth)

A novel about a peasant family shattered by the landlord bosses of an Anatolian village, of the eventual return of one daughter who has become a successful prostitute and who aids striking workers on a landlord's estate and plots his extermination.

GOKCE, Enver

Panzerler Ustumuze Kalar, 1977 (Panzer Pounce on Us)

A novel about the mass struggles of Istanbul workers during the early 1970s and the use of the Turkish army to crush them. By a jailed and exiled revolutionary poet who translated Pablo Neruda's work into Turkish.

GUNTEKIN, Resat Nuri

Yesil Gece, 1928 (The Green Light)

A novel about the tenaciously reactionary religious teachers in Turkish provinces and their resistance to modernization; with the still hopeful expectation that Republican reforms would root them out.

Miskinler Tekkesi, 1946 (The Convent of the Wretched)

A novel dealing with lives of ex-peasants who have migrated to the city (Izmir) and who eke out a bare existence in the growing shantytowns there.

HANCERLIOGLU, Orhan

Ekilmemis Topraklar, 1954 (Unsown Lands)

A novel about the forces driving peasants off the land to become migratory workers. Set around an isolated village which has never felt the presence of the central government and which is suspicious when, after 25 years of paper reforms, the government enters the village with a raft of 'development' projects. Details the underside of what modernizers a generation earlier had fought so hard for but which now leads to the rapid destruction of peasant farming.

Also *Insansiz Sehir*, 1953 (Deserted City), *Baska Dunyalar*, 1962 (Other Worlds), and *Buyuk Baliklar*, 1958 (The Big Fish) Two collections of stories and a novel about the lives of ex-peasant villagers gradually being forced to migrate in search of work, the cultural shock of being cast adrift and the problematic lives they live.

HIKMET, Nazim (Nazim Hikmet Ran)

Kan Konusmaz, 1936 (*Blood Won't Talk*, 1965)

A autobiographical novel about a youth coming of age in the last days of the Ottoman Empire, the chaos and disintegration following W.W.I, the utter impoverishment of working people in the metropolis of Istanbul and the beginnings of class consciousness and political radicalism.

The Moscow Symphony and Other Poems, 1971

An English translation of some of Hikmet's poems written in prison during W.W.II. They deal with the effects of that conflagration on different sectors of the Turkish people who, whether they know it or not, are part of world wide forces in conflict.

Poems, 1954

A translation of some of Hikmet's last poems. During his lifetime Hikmet was the internationally most prominent Turkish writer-poet, often compared with Pablo Neruda. His themes range from conditions in Turkey to events throughout the world.

The Day Before Tomorrow, 1972, *Things I Didn't Know I Loved*, 1975, Two posthumously translated collections of Hikmet's poetry.

IZGU, Muzaffer

Gecekondular, 1977 (Shantytown)

A collection of stories dealing with the lives of ex-villagers and migrants (ranging from the most benighted Turkish hillbillies to cosmopolitan workers) who have wound up in the shantytowns surrounding the major Turkish cities in the 1970s.

KARAOSMANOGLU, Yakup Kadri

Yaban, 1932 (Stranger)

A novel about the impoverished and exhausted Turkish peasantry swept along in the maelstrom of the events following W.W.I and the Greek-Turkish war. Of their attempts to reconstruct their lives along the lines of the status ante quo and their inbred fear and hostility to outside (non-village) Turkish reformers of the 1920s. The as yet ephemeral effects of the Republican social reforms in the countryside.

Ankara, 1934 (*Ankara*)

A novel about Pasha Kemel Ataturk's campaign to unite Turkey after the collapse of the Ottoman Empire; the battles to drive Greek and British armies off its soil in the early 1920s, the consolidation of an authoritarian nationalist regime and the often stalled and much contested attempts to push through a program of modernization and reform in the villages and towns of Turkey. By a Republican technocrat.

KEMAL TAHIR (Kemal Tahir Demir)

Gol Insanlari, 1955 (People of the Lake)

A collection of linked short stories about landless peasants from Anatolia. Of their lives as migratory labourers and as temporary factory workers in cities always on the search for work: their exploitation through kickback deductions, the circumventions of the legal minimum wage and benefits payments required for permanent workers.

Sagirdere, 1952 (Sagirdere), *Korduman*, 1953 (Blind Mist)

Two novellas set in the late 1940s and dealing with villagers driven to migrate seasonally to cities in search of work. Their marginal existence in shantytowns, the increasing rootlessness of their lives and dissolution of the villages they come from and return to.

Bozkirdaki Cekirdek, 1967 (The Seed of the Steppe)

A novel about the many-faceted 'Village Institute' program during the 1930s to mid 1940s—a populist program of adult education in villages which attempted to produce peasant teachers, writers, and cadres. How it roused the hostility of local mallams and landowners who brought pressure to bear against an increasingly conservative national government which disbanded the village institute schools after 1946. An account of the forces and interests in play and their changing alliances.

Also *Kelleci Memet*, 1962 (Memet Kelleci), *Esir Sehrin İnsanlari*, 1964 (The People of Prison City), *Kurt Kannu*, 1969 (Law of the Wolves). Three novels about the lives of Turkish workers and peasants during the generation after W.W.II; the urbanization, industrialization and urbanization of Turkey under anachronistically capitalist regimes and the increasingly open class struggle entailed.

KOCAGOZ, Samin

Cihan Soforu, 1954 (The World's Driver), *Yılan Hikayesi*, 1954 (An Endless Story)

Two collections of stories largely revolving about peasant villagers who become enmeshed in migratory labour on commercial farms and in cities. Includes stories about the multifoliate effects of agricultural mechanization, the strategies of labour contractors, of attempts to organize farm workers unions and of the desperation of workers living in urban shantytowns. defending their shacks against destruction by the police.

KRANIK, Orhan Veli

I am Listening to Istanbul, 1971

A posthumously translated collection of poetry ranging from love poems to revolutionary ballads about the Turkish people from the 1930s to the 1950s. By a leading Turkish poet of that generation.

MAKAL, Mahmut

Bizim Koy 1950 (*A Village in Anatolia*, 1954)

An account about the people and institutions of one typical Anatolian village during the late 1940s. Touches on the incipient decline of peasant farming and the government reforms which have barely modified age-old patterns of stagnation within the villages.

Koyumden, 1952 (From My Village)

A sequel to *Bizim Koy*, dealing with the cumulative effects of economic and social changes in which the local rulers have proven resilient and cultural reaction has remained unshaken. Also treats the broadening experiences of increasing numbers of villagers engaged in migratory work, influences which may one day shake out the village bosses.

Memeleketin Sahipleri, 1954 (The Masters of the Country)

A novel which arraigns folk Islam as a tenacious force of superstition, ignorance and reaction — the most tenacious opponent of the Village Institute movement and the master of the countryside. Also *Yer Altında Bir Anadolu*, 1968 (An Underground Anatolia), a reportage account of Anatolian villages a generation after *Bizim Koy*.

NISIN, Aziz (Aziz Nesin)

Istanbul Boy, 1977

A novel about growing up in Istanbul during the 1920s; the disparities between the official reforms of the Ataturk regime and the actual lives of Turkish working people and the lower middle class in that huge metropolis. Ranges back and forth over fifty years. Nisin was one of the veterans of progressive writing in Turkey.

ORHAN KEMAL (Mehmet Rasit Oğutcul)

Cemile, 1952 (Cemile)

A novel set in a textile factory in a small Turkish industrial town during the late 1930s and 1940s. Written from the perspective of one of the factory workers and portraying his life and that of his friends and family. One of Orhan Kemal's twenty-eight novels.

Grev, 1954 (Strike)

A novel about a strike by Ankara textile workers who attempt to reduce their twelve hour work day and change the master-servant relations with employers. A struggle not only for wages but also against the semi-feudal attitudes carried over from village society, which some of the workers themselves still support. Based on Orhan's experiences as a labour union activist.

72 nci Cocugu, 1958 (Cell Block 72)

Semi-fictionalized prison memoirs of left wing intellectuals and labour leaders imprisoned for their opposition to the Turkish military regime of the mid 1950s.

Bereketli Topraklar Uzerinde, 1964 (Upon the Fruitful Earth)

A novel about the fates of migratory ex-peasant workers on the large commercial farms and as casual construction and factory workers in the Turkish cities. Their third-class citizenship in both locales, without either traditional or legislative security, and the exploitation to which they are subject.

Once Ekmek, 1968 (Bread First)

A collection of stories about Turkish working people in cities and villages during the 1960s.

PAZARKAYA, Yuksel

Oturma Izni, 1970 (Residency Permit)

A collection of stories dealing with Turkish 'guest workers' in West Germany during the late 1950s and 1960s. The Turkish ghettos with their ongoing internal conflicts, emigration and the use of such workers as cheap labour in Europe.

SABAHATTIN ALI

Kuyucakli Yusuf, 1932 (Yusuf of Kuyucak)

A novel dealing with the backwardness, theocratic oppression and the violent feuds in village Turkey during the early 1930s, virtually untouched by national laws. Told through the story of a young boy, the sole survivor of a peasant family which has been wiped out by a village chief.

Cilli, 1936 (Freckled)

A novel about a girl who is inexorably forced into becoming a prostitute; her brutal and ultimately fatal life in the brothel district of Izmir during the 1930s where neither hope nor human decency (no matter how tenacious) can survive.

Kurt Ile Kuzu, 1940 (The Wolf and the Lamb)

A novel about the corruption, arbitrary power and brutality of the Istanbul police toward that city's working class and poor.

Yeni Dunya, 1943 (World)

A collection stories about work and the emerging class struggles in Turkish villages and cities of the time. About the alloy of traditional and new ethos among Turkish working people. Also *Degirmen*, 1935 (Mill), *Kagni*, 1936 (Oxcart), and *Ses*, 1936 (Voice), three collections of stories and sketches of the varieties of poverty, injustice and backwardness throughout Turkish society in the 1930s.

Cirkince, 1944 (A Little Ugly)

An autobiographic account of Sabahattin's youthful beliefs about Turkish society juxtaposed to his discovery of what the real Turkey is. Sabahattin came from Turkish Macedonia (now a part of Bulgaria), became a journalist and was one of the first socialist writers in Turkey. Repeatedly jailed for his writing, he was killed while attempting to flee the country in 1948. Sabahattin's works were reprinted in Turkey during a liberal interlude in the 1970s.

YASA, Ibrahim

Hasanoglan: The socio-economic structure of a Turkish village, 1957

A sociological study of a 'typical' Turkish village during the 1950s done by a Turkish sociologist. Deals with the bases of political and economic power within the village and their articulation with external power holders. Of the deepening crisis of villages, their dependence upon labour migration, and the lives of migratory village labourers in the shantytowns around the major cities.

YASHAR KEMAL (Yasar Kemal Gokceli)

Ince Memed, 1955 (*Memed, My Hawk*, 1961)

The first of Yashar Kemal's novels about the impoverished shepherd peasantry of a mountain region of Anatolia in southeastern Turkey. *Memed* is set during the 1920s and 1930s amid the 'quasi-feudal' conditions inherited from past centuries. An account of the lives of villagers, chieftains and outlaws written in folk-lore style with the spasmodically modernizing Turkey barely visible on the margins of that world. Yashar Kemal was a peasant youth and later migrant from an Anatolian village. He received six years education in a Village Institute school before being expelled and later became a member of the Central Committee of the Turkish Workers Party. He since has been a recurrent candidate for the Nobel Prize for Literature.

The Wind From the Plain, 1963, *Iron Earth, Copper Sky*, 1965, *The Undying Grass*,

A trilogy novel revolving around the events, lives and beliefs of the members of one peasant village in the Taurus mountains; the impress of past feuds and claims and the folk reinterpretations of Islam, its alloyed reaction which nevertheless also serves to resist external exactions. Of the mutual aid and mutual distrust within the villages and of the role of the central government—which rarely proceeds past making deals with and working through the regional landlords. Also of the seasonal migration of impoverished peasants as harvest labour on commercial farms, where they come in contact with untrammelled capitalism. Also *Anatolian Tales*, 1964, a collection of stories about the Anatolian peasantry from the 1930s to 1960.

They Burn the Thistles, 1969

The continuing story of the peasantry of the Taurus mountains during the 1960s and of how the regional landlords begin to reach into the mountain villages to take over that land. How money lending, foreclosure, judicial corruption, and murder are used to free-up peasant lands for commercial enterprise.

Murder in the Ironsmith's Market, 1979

A novel revolving around a bloody feud between two landlord families in a region to which the Anatolian villagers, now wage workers, migrate. The profound changes wrought by mechanization and cash cropping but the continuation of former social conflicts. Also *Kuslar Da Gitti* 1978 (The Birds Too are Gone) a novel about the lives of former peasants now in Istanbul and their relations with more established urban workers.

IRAN

AFGANI, Mohammad Ali

Shuhar-i Ahu Kanum, 1962 (The Husband of Ahu Kanum)

A novel about the lives, culture and outlook of the reactionary sectors of urban Iran- focused on the members of the bakers' guild in Teheran during the 1950s as they represent the artisanal and petty merchant elements linked to the Shi'ite clergy. Dissects the ideology of Iranian reaction and is woven around the tale of a woman who sets out to keep her husband out of the clutches of an adventuress. About the tensions and conflicts within this stagnant social sector. Said to be one of the major Iranian novels of the past generation. Written while Afgani was in prison for his involvement in a plot to overthrow the Shah.

AL-E-AHMAD, Jalal

Did u Bazdid, 1945 (The Exchange of Visits)

A collection of stories which criticize clerical superstition and hypocrisy; they portray life in city slums and denounce the oppression of the Iranian masses. Written by a left Islamic nationalist from a clerical family.

Mudir-i Madrisa, 1958 (The School Principal, 1974)

A novel dealing with the nepotism and class favouritism which existed in the Iranian education system during the Pahlevi regime, and of the suppression of those teachers who wish to use the school system to improve the lot of the Iranian poor.

‘ALAVI, Buzurg (Bozorg ‘Alavi)

Chamadan, 1934 (Suitcase), *Varaq-Pariha-yi Zindan*, 1941 (Prison Notes), *Nama-ha*, 1952 (Letters)

Three collections of stories and sketches about social and political conditions in Persia of the 1930s and early 1940s. By a pioneer communist writer who was possibly the internationally best known Iranian author of his generation.

Panjah-u-sa Nafar, 1942 (Fifty-three Men)

A novel about the backgrounds and lives of fifty-three political prisoners arrested with ‘Alavi in 1937 who went on to found the Tudeh (Workers) Party while in jail. Also his *Kampfendes Iran*, 1958 (Struggling Iran), an account of the underground resistance to the CIA-Shah dictatorship in Iran during the 1950s.

Chashmhayash, 1952 (Her Eyes)

A novel of Iranian society from the late 1930s to the eve of the Shah Pahlevi dictatorship in the early 1950s, as seen through the experiences and thoughts of a group of radical Iranian intellectuals. A novel of ‘Alavi's generation.

Geschichte und Entwicklung der Modernen Persischen Literatur, 1964 (History and Development of Modern Persian Literature)

A literary history (in German) which also provides an overview of social and political developments in Iran from the beginning of the 20th century to the 1960s.

ANSARI, Rabi

Jinayati Bashari, 1930 (Human Traffickers)

A novel about organized prostitution in Iran of the time, the compulsive nature of the enterprise, the brutal and short lives of girls and women involved. This was a recurrent theme in early Iranian protest literature.

Sizda-yi Nawruz, 1932 (The Thirteenth Day of the Year)

A Kurdish novel set around the New Year festival during the reign of Riza Khan in the mid 1920s. It unfolds to show the corruption and poverty of the Kurdish peasantry behind the scenes of the festivities.

BEHRANGI, Samad

The Little Black Fish and Other Modern Persian Stories, 1976

A collection of stories for children and allegories for adults; it describes the lives of peasants and working people in Iran under the Shah Pahlevi regime in the 1960s and contrasts their lot to that of the new middle and upper classes in an understated critique.

DASHTI, Ali

Ayyami-i Mahbas, 1933 (Prison Days)

Prison memoirs and reflections by a leading liberal newspaper editor during the interwar (1921-1942) period. A denunciation of the voracious entrepreneurs, police and administrative lackeys and that stratum which enriched itself in the shade of the state during the initial phase of capitalist development in Iran.

GHARIB, Shapur

The Tin Dome, 1950

A collection of short stories about the heroism of everyday life of ordinary Iranian people under conditions of backwardness, oppression and poverty. Some bitter sketches aimed at mullahs and other clerics.

HIDAYAT, Sadiq (Sadiq Hedayat)

Hajji Aqua, 1945 (Haji Aqua)

A novel about an archetypical Iranian opportunist who manages to be on the side of every political faction in power from Riza Shah in the late 1920s to the Allied occupation in W.W.II. Of the calculating sycophancy and servility in Persian society which proceeds unchecked.

Farda, 1946 (Tomorrow)

A story about two Iranian workers searching for work in Teheran in the months immediately after W.W.II, a period when the Tudeh party and other left wing elements were part of the governing coalition. The protagonists' lives are little touched by those governmental developments and they are realistically pessimistic about what their futures hold.

Buf-e-kur, 1942 (*The Blind Owl*, 1964)

A novel about the seemingly inescapable oppression and brutality (both by the powerful and the oppressed themselves) in Iran in particular but also in the world in general. An account which offers a combination of realism and mystic escapism, including 'universal' religious philosophies and the views of figures past and present. Hailed as one of the greatest of Iranian novels by both conservative and radical commentators.

JAMALZADA, Muhammad Ali

Jeki Bud, Jeki Nabud, 1922 (*Once Upon a Time*, 1928)

A collection of stories about the lives of common people in Persian villages and towns during the W.W.I period. Originally serialized and written in colloquial Farsi, it was one of the first pieces of modern Iranian fiction and raised a storm of controversy in Iran because of its irreverent treatment of clerical and earthly notables. Jamalzada spent the interwar years in Europe, mainly as an official in the International Labour Organization of the League of Nations.

Ra-ab Nama, 1948 (The Drainage Controversy)

A novel set in the back streets of post-war Teheran and revolving around the attempts of a group of neighbours to get a water main unplugged. Touches on the total indifference of municipal departments, the scams of building contractors and the squabbles between neighbours themselves, who try to load the cost of repairs onto one another. Told as an exasperated satire of Iranian society.

Kuhna U Naw, 1959 (Old and New)

A collection of stories touching on a variety of social problems in Iran during the 1950s. A sermon on the theme that it is impossible to live an honest life in a corrupt society.

KHUDADADA, Ahmad Ali

Ruz-i Siyah-i Kagar, 1926 (The Black Fate of Workers), *Ruz-i Siyah-i Ra'iyat*, 1927 (The Black Fate of Peasants)

Two reportage accounts which detail the oppression, corruption and exploitation under which workers and peasants live in the Iran of the Riza Shah regime.

MAS'UD, Muhammad

Tafrihat-i Shab, 1932 (Night Diversions), *Dar Talash-i Ma'ash*, 1932 (In Quest of a Living), *Ashrafi Makhluqat*, 1934 (The Noblest of Creatures)

A trilogy novel revolving around the decay and decadence of the only recently emerged Iranian middle class. Set during the Riza Shah regime of the 1930s, it is a gloomy portrait of drunkenness, brothel-going, and self-seeking by the then 'modern' and 'educated' Iranian bourgeoisie.

Gul-ha'i-ka dar Jahanam Mi-ruyad, 1942 (Flowers That Grow in Hell), *Bahar-i Umr*, 1944 (The Spring of Life)

A two volume novel of Iran during the interwar years, done in the form of letters by an Iranian intellectual to a friend in England. Describes his youth in a peasant village with its gradations of poverty, of the ignorance and xenophobia of the religious teachers/preachers,

of the savagery of the shifting holders of local power. The other theme is the exclusion of those without wealth from government posts and the protagonist's inability to utilize his training after returning to Iran. It also touches on the deepening reaction among the Iranian bourgeoisie during the late 1930s and their drift toward an alliance with European fascism. The British occupation of Iran in 1942 shakes up the political rulers but does not change the basic nature of the ruling class.

NUSIN, Abdolhosein

Horus-e Sahar, 1947 (Early Crowing Cock)

A play depicting the greed of merchants and industrialists in extracting the last ounce of labour from their employees but also of the emerging union movement in post W.W.II Iran. By a dramatist who translated and staged some of Maxim Gorky's works in Iran during that period.

Han O Digaran, 1959 (Han and the Others)

A novel which revolves around the initial organization and difficulties of the Tudeh (Workers) party in a provincial town during the 1940s. The partly underground conditions of existence, the backgrounds and hopes of the cadres, their actions and the support they sometimes mobilize. Also of the intricate intrigues of the local bosses and notables who are worried as much by their own class rivals as by the working class movement.

RAFFAT, Donne

The Caspian Circle, 1978

A novel which revolves around a few weeks in the life of a middle class Iranian during a trip to a resort area on the Caspian Sea during 1962. This being a framework for descriptions of massive violence, smouldering revolt, police rule, and all-pervasive corruption under the 'Shah of Shahs' regime.

ISRAEL

AVNERI, Uri

Israel Without Zionists, 1968

A collection of essays which propose a federated Jewish-Palestinian state in which the interests and national identity of both are protected but in which the apartheid and repression which have evolved in contemporary Israel are abolished. Equally, a denunciation of the radical right which was then rising to power in Israel by a founder of the 'Peace Now' movement. Interestingly, Avneri does not stem from the traditions of Labour Zionism but was a member of the Irgun during the 1948 Arab-Israeli war and later an independent member of the Knesset.

BOBER, Arie (ed.)

The Other Israel, 1972

A collection of statements issued by the 'Israeli Socialist Organization', a dissent grouping which existed between 1967 and 1972, when it was broken up by the Labour government.

BRENNER, Yosef Haim

Breakdown and Bereavement, 1970 (original 1920)

A novel about the 'first wave' of Jewish settlers in Palestine; a semi-autobiographic and sometimes satiric account of the still small Jewish community in Turkish ruled Jerusalem of circa 1911. In part it portrays the re-establishment of eastern European ghetto existence concentrated in a few Palestinian towns, the assorted pilgrimage scams, the charity ward mentality of the directors of the Zionist settlement funds, the national chauvinism and sectarianism within the Jewish community. At the time of writing Brenner still saw the possibility of an equitable society including Jews and Palestinians emerging in the region.

ELON, Amos and HASSAN, Sana

Between Enemies, 1974

A brief juxtaposition of two viewpoints about Jewish-Arab relations within Israel. Elon later became a critic of the 'excesses' of the Begin government during its invasion of Lebanon.

LANGER, Felicia

With My Own Eyes, 1975

A documentary account by the Israeli civil rights lawyer; about her defense of Israeli Arabs prosecuted for a variety of political offenses and including documentation of the use of torture practiced by Israeli police apparatus and systematic suppression of any sort of Arab dissent by the Israeli administration. "Grim and terrifying reading", but also of the human decency and lingering commitment to social justice among some Israelis. Deals mainly with the post 1967 period.

MEGGED, Aharon

Ha-hai 'al ha-Meth, 1970 (The Living on the Dead, 1970)

A novel revolving around an Israeli writer who has contracted to do a biography of a founder of the state of Israel only to discover that his subject's 'heroic' qualities are matched by unsavory features which he cannot dismiss and which are not allowed by the official sponsors of the biography. It represents some of the rethinking about the chauvinistic underpinnings of the Israeli society even before the Begin regime.

Ha-Hayim ha-Ketsarim, 1978 (The Short Life, 1980)

A novel about a middle-aged Sabra insurance salesman and his wife living their rather self-centered lives as part of the Israeli establishment. Megged gradually introduces the environment of deepening racism and militarism amid broad sectors of Israeli society (as well as Prime Minister Begin's background in 'Betar' and other ultra-rightist groups over the previous fifty years) through the reminiscences of some of the characters. Set on the eve of the 1967 war which incorporated the remainder of Palestine and its population under Israeli control.

SHAHAK, Israel

The Non-Jew in the Jewish State, 1975

A collection of official Israeli policy statements, laws and administrative decisions which document the racial-theocratic bases of Israeli law and government. The workings of Zionism as it affects non-Jewish populations in Israel; issued by the courageous chairman of the Israeli League of Human Rights.

Also his *Israelis Versus Israel*, 1970, a collection of dissenting articles about the deepening racism and militarism gripping Israel and of the opposition by some Israelis. As a sort of Israeli I.F. Stone, Shahak compiled and noted obscure but important Israeli court decisions, government and institutional regulations, background material and policy statements of both sinister and respectable Israeli spokesmen for readers in Israel and abroad .

SHAMIR, Moshe

Ha-g'bul, 1966 (The Border)

A novel revolving around reminiscences of childhood and youth in a kibbutz from the 1920s to the 1948 war of Independence. Looks back at the visions of that earlier period and investigates the gulf between the now middle-aged leftish Sabra and both the visiting American Zionists and the deepening nationalist fervor in Israel which demands allegiance to views he does not hold.

My Life with Ismael, 1970

Reminiscences of Arab-Jewish relations in Palestine/Israel during the author's lifetime and how these have become increasingly embittered and colonial.

TAMMUZ, Benjamin

Ha Pardes, 1971 (The Orchard)

A novel about a long drawn-out disputes over an apple orchard acquired by an early Jewish settler with kinsmen among the Palestinians in 1913. The tumult of W.W.I, the British mandate and waves of new Jewish settlement during the interwar years. The division of the protagonist's descendents into 'Arabs' and 'Jews' during the war of independence, and ends with both branches of the original family dying out and the orchard sold for housing tracts to Israeli suburbanites who are equally removed from the lives of Palestinians and of the original Jewish settlers. The hostilities of past and the co-legacy of Palestine remains unresolved. Also see his novel *B' Sof Ma' arab*, 1966 (At the Edge of the West).

YEHOSHUA, Abraham B.

Mul Ha-Ye 'Aroth, 1968 (Facing the Forests)

A collection of three long stories, the title work being about a Jewish student of Crusader Palestine and archaeology who gets a job as a watchman over an Israeli state forest. Through his work he befriends a family of displaced Arab shepherds and later discovers that the forest covers the remains of a destroyed Arab village whose roots go back millennia. He sets about unearthing the history of the village but in the process the past injustices (particularly the mass expulsion of Arab inhabitants after 1948) are rekindled, which leads the Arab shepherd to set fire to the forest resulting in the remains of the village being uncovered for all to see.

Bit' hillath Qayiz '70, 1972 (Beginning of Summer '70)

A novel of the creeping anomie and disquiet among Israeli Sabras about the direction their lives are taking in the context of an increasingly sectarian, class divided and military-minded state. Set during a spuriously 'uneventful' moment of time. Also his *Three Days and A Child*, 1971, a collection of stories about life in Israel during the late 1960s.

YIZHAR, S.

Sippure Mishor, 1964 (Stories of the Plain)

A collection of stories by a Sabra who surveys the changing ethos of Israel in the early 1960s; the growing individualism, callousness and rejection of past visions of an equitable society.

Midnight Convoy, 1969

A collection of stories about the Israeli-Arab war of 1948 by a former war correspondent; it emphasizes the unreflective toughness and self confidence of the Israelis, alludes to a certain sympathy which some in an earlier generation of Israelis had toward the Palestinians, but underlines the message that Israel will take what it needs, regardless of any question of rights or wrongs. In no way progressive, it is a warning of what to expect.

YUDKIN, Leon I. and TAMMUZ, B. (eds.)

Meetings With the Angel, 1973

An anthology of stories about facets of Israeli society mainly during the post 1967 period. Also see Yudkin's *Escape into Siege*, 1974, a readable and often revealing survey of Israeli literature since 1948, revolving around the changing psychology of that country as charted by a dozen major authors.

PALESTINE /PALESTINIAN

ABD AL-RAHIM, Mahmud

(The Martyr), 1948

An epic poem about the Arab Revolt of the mid 1930s, an attempt to halt the British colonial program of dedicating Palestine for the creation of a Jewish state. It touches on the partizan struggle which saw many of the Arab villages destroyed, over a fifth of the Arab population

driven into exile and many thousands killed in a campaign which devastated Palestinian society. Written in 1936 by a combatant, it is a strictly nationalist elegy. Also his (Elegy of a Porter), 1946, a poem about an Arab labourer, the dispossession of his village world and his later life and death as a 'native coolie' in Haifa.

AL-ASMAR, Fouzi

To Be An Arab In Israel, 1978

An autobiography of a Palestinian growing up in British Mandated Palestine during the 1930s and early 1940s and caught up in the first Arab-Israeli war. Documents the massive forced exodus of Palestinians from their homes during and following that conflict and the Institutionalized Inequalities facing those remaining within the newly established Israel. Deals with becoming colonized natives in their former homeland and touches on the gradual casting off of former regional and class pretensions by Palestinians of Fouzi's generation. Also see Sami Hadawi's Bitter Harvest. Palestine 1914-1967, 1967. And Sabri Jiryis' The Arabs in Israel, 1976, an account based almost exclusively on Israeli sources which details how even those Palestinians who are Israeli citizens are juridically and administratively treated as subjugated natives.

AZZAM, Samira

Achia Saghira, 1953 (Small Things), *Al-dhil Al-kabir*, 1956 (The Great Shadow)

Two novellas dealing with Palestinian refugees in Lebanon and elsewhere in the region. They portray the lives of ordinary Palestinian men, women and children, their everyday struggle to survive and the exploitation they face in their 'host' countries.

Wa Qissas Okhra, 1960 (And of Other Stories), *Al-Insanu Was-sa'a*, 1964 (Man and the Clock)

Two collections of short stories about the backgrounds and everyday life of Palestinians in Lebanon and in the regional diaspora. They combine the tension of an emerging national consciousness along with continuing class differences among the Palestinian refugees. This quality of Azzam's work has led another Palestinian author to claim that she was the first to write on what could be considered 'proletarian' themes. She was also a translator of Steinbeck and Sinclair Lewis into Arabic before she died in 1967 at the age of 33.

BARAKAT, Halim

Sittat Ayyam, 1961 (Six Days)

A novel set in a small Palestinian coastal town at the beginning of the Israeli-Arab war of 1948. It focuses on the traditional Arab religious and political leaders, their total political bankruptcy and the head-in-the-sand lassitude and divisions which make it impossible to organize any effective defense of the town. Alludes to what will be lost and foreshadows the expulsion of much of the Arab population from the region.

Awdat' al Ta'ir Al Bahr, 1969 (Days of Dust, 1974)

A novel about the shock and despair of Palestinians living in a small town on the West Bank soon to be overrun by the Israeli army during the 1967 war. Juxtaposes the lives, memories and smouldering hopes of Palestinian refugees living in Beirut, driven from their home villages by Israelis some twenty years earlier. A dissection of past Palestinian society and of what living in the refugee diaspora or under Israeli military rule means. A critical re-evaluation of traditional Palestinian (and other Arab) society, with its petty sectional loyalties and narrow interests. Alludes to the immanent emergence of a new Palestinian society and hope, born in defeat.

DARWISH, Mahmud

Selected Poems, 1971

A collection of poems by a leading Palestinian poet; dealing with the martyrdom and struggle of ordinary Palestinians and their oppression by British, Israelis and Jordanian kings from the 1940s on.

EMERSON, Gloria

Gaza. A Year in the Intifada. 1991

An American journalist's account of life in Gaza during the Palestinian revolt of 1989: brief sketches of the lives and experiences of youths, mothers, men old and young, trying to carry on life under the assault of the Israeli occupation forces; personal accounts of beatings, shootings, torture and imprisonment. A sometimes disingenuous but cumulatively powerful set of reminiscences and daily accounts of events.

FAQIR, Fadia

Nisanit 1987

A novel which juxtaposes three characters; a Palestinian woman living in the slums of Amman, a young Palestinian involved in the resistance in Nablus and a Jewish police interrogator and his friends, cutting back and forth between their lives in 1969 and events in 1985. A sometimes horrendous but gripping account of what brings a group of young Palestinians to challenge the overwhelming might of the Israeli occupation and how this leads to their imprisonment, where even the most determined courage does not suffice to resist torture. A story strangely reminiscent of accounts from earlier European resistance workers. 'Nisanit' is the name of a local desert flower which survives extended drought.

GHAREEB, Edmund and ARURI, Naseer

Enemy of the Sun: Poetry of the Palestinian Resistance, 1970

A brief collection of Palestinian poetry about their emerging collective identity and liberation struggle during the 1960s.

AL-HAKEWATI THEATRE

Mahjoob, Mahjoob, 1981 (Mahjoob)

A play using Palestinian folk themes to portray the daily compromises yet everyday heroism of ordinary Arab workers in the occupied West Bank after twelve years of Israeli military rule. Of the pressures to accept defeat and a status as colonized natives but the continuing hopes that a free Palestine will yet emerge. Performed throughout Europe by Al Hakawati (The Storyteller), a Palestinian theatre group from East Jerusalem.

INSTITUTE OF PALESTINE STUDIES

Tal-Al-Zaatar, 1978. (Tal-Al Zaatar, 1978)

A documentary account of the inhabitants of the Palestinian refugee camp of Tal-Al-Zaatar (Beirut) which during the Lebanese civil war of 1976 was surrounded and besieged for two months by the Christian Falangist militia. The conditions of that siege and the massacre of the survivors after surrender make it a horrendous forerunner of the Israeli-Falangist massacre of Palestinian inhabitants of the Sabra and Shatila camps after the conquest of Beirut in September 1982.

KANAFANI, Ghassan

Rijal Taht al-Shams, 1963 (Men Under the Sun, 1978)

A collection of stories dealing with Palestinian refugees in the late 1950s and early 1960s, especially the displaced peasants who have suffered the most by the successive defeats and their attempts to survive in exile. *Men Under the Sun* is a story of the conditions which drive three Palestinians to risk their lives by smuggling themselves into Kuwait for the chance of a job, and who die in the process. Kanafani indicts past and ongoing traditions in Palestinian and Arab societies as a root of the problem and sees a solution only through a radical transformation of Palestinian society during the recuperation of a homeland.

Umm Sa'ad, 1969 (Mother Sa'ad)

A novel of Palestinian families who, after the obliteration of Palestine as a political entity following the 1967 war, and their reduction to natives within a Greater Israel, gradually change from being a defeated people to one committed to national resistance. Both those in the refugee camps on foreign soil and those still remaining in the West Bank find

themselves in ghettos which gradually creates a combative social transformation. Revolves around a Palestinian woman who is a Gorki-like 'Mother'.

SAID, Edward W.

The Question of Palestine, 1978

A book length essay on Palestinian realities during the 20th century. It treats the ideological bases of Zionism from late 19th century colonial roots and its evolution in a militaristic settlers' state. Said presents Palestinians as the amalgam of indigenous people under changing colonial regimes, the development of a national consciousness and their initial steps toward social transformation. Although not a history per se, Said unearths some carefully hidden processes in Palestinian-Israeli relations. Includes an annotated bibliography.

SAYIGH, Rosemary

Palestinians: From Peasants to Revolutionaries, 1979

A reportage work using oral and life history accounts; focused on the emerging political consciousness since the late 1960s in Palestinian refugee communities around the borders of Israel.

SHARIF, Taufiq Abu and ZAWWATI, 'Adil (eds.)

Shi'r al-Muqawama, 1968 (Poetry of Resistance)

A collection of Palestinian and Jordanian poetry dealing with resistance to the exactions and dispossession by British and Israelis from the 1940s onwards. Includes work by Taufiq Ziyad, Samih al-Qasim and Mahmud Darwish.

SHARQAWI, Abd al Raman al

Watani Akka, 1969 (My Home Is Acre)

A play about life in a Palestinian refugee settlement during the early 1960s; about those Palestinians born in but expelled from Acre/Haifa and of more recently arrived refugees. By the noted Egyptian author.

TURKI, Fawaz

The Disinherited: Journal of Palestinian Exile, 1974

A chronicle of a young Palestinian and his family who, with some half million other Palestinians, were driven into exile during and after the 1948 Israeli-Arab war. Their experiences of being shuffled around refugee camps in Syria and Lebanon, the exploitation and denigration of refugees by the established Arab (Christian and Moslem) bourgeoisie in those countries, the formation of the PLO and the gradual and circuitous evolution of a socialist outlook.

LEBANON, SYRIA, IRAQ

LEBANON

ABBOUD, Maroun

A'hadith El-Qaria, 1946 (Village Stories)

A collection of stories about life in Lebanese peasant villages under the French Mandate, during the 1930s

AWAD, Tawfiq Youssef

Al Gharif, 1939 (The Bread)

A novel about the lives of peasant villagers in the Lebanon-Syria uplands from the last years of Ottoman rule, through the arrival of French colonialism following W.W.I, but focused on

the famines of the early 1920s which laid the bases for the Druze revolt against the colonial authorities. However by the 1970s Awad had become a reactionary sectarian.

FAKHOURI, Omar

Al-bab Al Marcoud, 1938 (The Inscribed Portal), *Adib fil-souq*, 1940 (A Writer on the March), *Al-foucoul Al-arbash*, 1944 (The Four Seasons)

Three volumes of combined reminiscences, reportage and political essays by a progressive Lebanese journalist. They touch on the Arab struggles against Ottoman rule during W.W.I, of the initial hopes and growing opposition to the French Mandate, the Druze revolt of 1925 and the splitting off of Lebanon from Syria. Touches on Fakouri's role in the 'Lebanese League of Struggle against Nazism and Fascism' against the Vichy French forces and their Lebanese Falangist allies during the early 1940s.

FISK, Robert

Pity the Nation. Lebanon at War. 1990

A massive, first-hand account of the Lebanese civil war during the late 1970s but especially the Israeli invasion and occupation of Lebanon in 1982 and after, by a British journalist who lived in and reported from the country throughout. It is composed of historical background, oral accounts from a wide spectrum of individuals involved, front line and behind the scene observations and is the kind of presentation which one might hope for but rarely gets from journalists. Much of it deals with the 1982 Israeli invasion, the resistance to it, the systematic devastation by Israeli forces and the pogroms which wiped out the Palestinian refugee camps of Shatila and Sabra. Also accounts of actions perpetrated by the occupiers following the massacres and the resistance which reemerged. A moving and deeply informed work.

SYRIA

ADWAN, Mamdouh

Labudda Min Altafaseel, 1980 (Details Are of Vital Importance)

A collection of poetry castigating the obfuscation and continuing elitism of Syrian rulers hidden behind a facade of nationalist and 'left' rhetoric.

BAKDASH, Khaled

Al-Islam Wa'l-qadiyyah Al-wataniyyah, 1948 (Islam and the National Question)

One of a number of political essays on the 'questions' of religion, nationality, class and colonialism by the secretary of the Syrian Communist Party. Bakdash was one of the leading spokesman of the left throughout the Middle East but was exiled from Syria after 1964.

SAFADI, Mouta'

Hizb al Ba'ath, Ma'sat al-mawled, Ma'sat al'Nihayah, 1964 (The Ba'ath Party, the Tragedy of its Birth and End)

An account of the obscurantism and self-interested use of power in the ruling Syrian Ba'ath party (a self-styled 'Arab Socialist' entity). By a playwright, poet and literary critic who came to support a Marxist view of the needs of Syrian society.

IRAQ

ANNAWAB, Mudhaffar

Watariyat Laylia, 1976 (Nocturnal Tunes), *Lilrail Wa Hamad*, 1978 (For Hamad and for the Train)

Two collections of poetry which focus on the struggle of the Palestinians as symbolic of the struggles of the Iraqi and other peoples against both external oppression and repression by the ruling classes of the respective Arab countries.

AL-BAYATI, Abdul Wahab

A Mirror for Autumn, 1974

A collection of poetry by an exiled Iraqi communist poet and playwright . They touch on a wide array of themes, including the repeated 'betrayal' of the Iraqi working class and peasantry in the series of often bloody military regimes which have ruled Iraq over the previous two decades .

BRIEMBERG, Mordecai (ed.)

It Was, It Was Not.. Essays on Art and the war against Iraq, 1991

Essays and poetry dealing with the US-Allied war against Iraq in 1991 and the cultural background of propagandistic slander of Arab and Islam nations in America and Canada. Also touches on the how Palestinian, Kurdish and similar struggles have been dismissed by the media. Contributions by some two dozen commentators

DHUL NYUN, Ayyub

La Main, La Terre et l'Eau, 1959 (Hand, Land and Water)

A novel about the Iraqi peasantry during the post W.W.II years under the King Feisal regime. A work in French by a once prominent Iraqi author.

La Fille du Pont, 1954 (The Girl of the Bridge)

A novel (in French) about the semi-legal labour movement and nationalist resistance which surfaced in 1948 to challenge the neo-colonial agreements which extended the AngloAmerican oil company hegemony over Iraq.

Stories of Vienna, 1957

A collection of stories about experiences of exile in Austria during the 1950s; reflections on past events and the ongoing developments in Iraq as they touch a socialist writer barred from returning to his own country.

NOURI, Abd-el Malek

Nachid Al-Ard, 1954 (Song of the Earth)

A novel which combines a folk tale and surrealistic elegy; revolves about journalist who is fed up with the hypocrisy and opportunism of bureaucrats and the middle class in Baghdad during King Feisal's neo-colonial regime. The author's vision of Iraq's history interweaves the Euphrates, its lands and people, into an enduring entity which will one day come into its own.

TEKERLI, Fouad

Al Quindil Al Mountafiq, 1959 (The Dead Lamp)

A novel about the lives of poor Iraqi peasants during the previous generation. Also *Quissas Moukhtar*, 1961 (Stories of Moukhtar), a collection of social realist stories about life in various sections of Iraqi society during the late 1940s and 1950s.

THEATRE Addendum

A passing mention of progressive drama by Iraqi playwrights during the 1950s and early 1960s may be of interest. Said Mustafa's (New World) 1951 and Muneer-al-Yaseen's (Struggle in the Dark) 1957, deal with resistance to the oppressive strictures of Islamic

fundamentalism. Fuad Attikarly's (Somebody)1954. is one of a number of plays dealing with oppressed position of women in traditional Iraq. Yousif-al Ani's (I'm Your Mother, Shakir)1959, Nouril-deen Faris' (Rise Slaves)1960, and Abdul Bakri-al Saad's (The Arab Dawn)1962, are. calls for fundamental social reform following the 1958 coup which overthrew the Iraqi royalist regime. Abdul Al-Bayati's (Trial in Nisabur)1963 is a play about the residues of Iraq's neo-colonial past as they distort attempts to create a new society. None of these plays seem to be in English translation.

EGYPT

AWAD, Louis

Al'Anqa, Au Tarikh Hassan Miftah, 1966 (The Phoenix, the History of Hassan Miftah)

A novel written in 1949 and set in semi-colonial Egypt under King Farouk. It portrays daily life in Cairo through the eyes of a radical but otherwise 'typical' middle class Egyptian- his encounters with a of myriad petty corruption and structural social injustices, the teeming ignorance and decay in an old quarter of that city. It touches on clandestine political opposition (both of the right and the left) and alludes to the impoverished Egyptian masses' glorification of the very forces which oppress them. Revolves around the social distance between a middle class radical and the urban poor and examines the ease with which dissident members of the bourgeoisie gradually settle back into their class prerogatives, regardless of however much they oppose the conditions which prevail in Egypt. Awad was a Coptic intellectual, a Princeton university professor, a Marxist journalist and sometimes editor of *Al Ahram* newspaper whose novel was long banned in Egypt.

BADAWI, Mahmoud Al

Al Dhiab Al-Gai' a, 1960 (The Hungry Wolves)

A family chronicle set in upper Egypt and touching on the revolt of peasantry against large landholders during the first decade of the 20th century.

Al A'rag Fil Mina, 1958 (The Sweat of the Harbour), *Al Araba Al-Akhira*, 1961 (The Last Car)

Two novels about life in peasant villages and towns of upper Egypt during the previous generation by a journalist of village origins. Badawi was also a translator of Gorki and some Soviet authors into Arabic during the 1940s.

HUSSEIN, Mahmoud (ed.)

Class Conflict in Egypt, 1945-1970, 1973

A collection of articles surveying the components and character of the Egyptian peasantry, rural and urban working classes, their changing class consciousness, alliances and struggles from the end of W.W.II and through the various phases from colonial to Nasserite Egypt.

IDRIS, Yusuf

Arkhas Layali, 1954 (The Cheapest Night's Entertainment, 1978)

A collection of short stories dealing with the social stagnation and injustice in the everyday lives of people in an old quarter of Cairo. The unchanged corruption and anomie in late 1940s as recounted by a left wing doctor whose work took him into that district.

Jumhuriyat Farahat, 1956 (Farahat's Republic)

A collection of stories which counterpoise official government accounts and press reports about the supposed social reforms of the Nationalist government programs against the typical circumventions of laws and policies at the local level. The little changed social conditions during the early Nasser period.

Malik Al-Qutn, 1957 (The Cotton King)

A satiric play about the speculations and profiteering of a politically connected merchant and large landholder in Nasserite Egypt.

Al Askari Al Aswad, 1962 (The Black Policeman)

A collection of short stories: the title story deals with an Egyptian policeman in the late 1940s and 1950s who sees the social injustices around him both under King Farouk and Nasser. When he finally attempts to protect some powerless people from a glaring case of injustice he is promptly sacked.

Al Batal, 1957 (The Hero), *A Laisa Kadhalika?*, 1958 (Isn't That So?), *Akhir Al Dunya* 1961 (End of the World)

Three collections of short stories touching on the poverty, stagnation and the lives of ordinary people of Egypt during the 1950s. Also *Al Haram*, 1959 (The Sin) and *Al 'Aib*, 1962 (The Shame). Two novels about life in Nasserite Egypt.

In the Eye of the Beholder: Tales of Egyptian Life, 1978

A collection of stories about Cairo life and its traditional urban inhabitants.

MAHFOUZ, Naguib (Naguib Mahfuz)

Midaq Alley, 1966 (original 1944)

A novel about the people and life in a side street of an old quarter near the heart of Cairo . A panorama of the traditional urban sector of artisans, peddlers, cafe owners luftmenschen, minor officials, men and women who reflect a custom-bound outlook on the edge of the contemporary world, which is as yet merely seen in glimpses. Mahfous' novels are usually slow moving family chronicles with little consideration of class conflict. It is questionable whether his work should be listed here although he won the Nobel prize for literature in 1988

Aulad Haratina 1959 (Children of Our Quarter)

An account of life in an old section of Cairo during the Nasser era of the 1950s; the failings, pettiness, humanity and warmth of Cairo's people whose lives are very little changed by social reforms, which hardly trickle down to them.

Bain Al-Qasrain, 1956 (Palace Walk, 1990), *Qasr Al-Shauq*, 1957 (Castle of Shauq), *Al-Sukkariyya*, 1957 (Sugar Street, 1990)

A novel trilogy which follows three generations of an Egyptian merchant family from 1917 to the 1950s., each volume named for a different Cairo district. A document of the slowly changing social and political currents and the trajectories of various sectors of the bourgeoisie during this period. All three were translated into English following Mahfous' Nobel prize for literature.

Miramar, 1967 (Miramar, 1970)

A novel which is an indictment of Nasserite Egypt, the betrayal of social reform and the corruption of the governing Arab Socialist Union. The protagonist is a middle echelon government administrator who comes to see himself as the 'legitimate' inheritor of the traditional prerogatives of power. Of his personal enrichment through under-the-table deals and how he and his class impede any significant redistribution of national wealth. An autopsy of bureaucratic opportunism triumphant, with the Egyptian workers, peasantry and left wing parties mired in ineffectiveness.

Also *Al-Sarab*, 1948 (The Mirage), *Bidaya Wa Nihaya*, 1948 (Beginning and End), *Al-liss Wal-Kilab*, 1962 (The Robber and the Dogs), *Al-Shahhadh*, 1965 (The Beggar). Some of Mahfouz many short stories collections.

MUNIS, Husain

Ahlan Wa Sahlan, 1956 (Welcome)

A satirical novel set in the last years of Farouk's Egypt. It relates the experiences of a delegation of government supporters from an upper Egypt peasant village during their visit to Cairo to meet the leaders of the Royalist party. The quite open corruption and self seeking they encounter, told with pseudo-naive humor.

NAJM, Ahmad Fuad

Bayan Ham, 1976 (An Important Declaration), *Ahl Baladi*, 1979 (People of My Land)

Two collections of socialist poetry which depict the poverty and sufferings of the Egyptian peasantry and working class under a string of Egyptian regimes. They are linked to the struggles for social justice by other peoples around the world .

SAADAWI, Nawal-el

The Hidden Face of Eve, 1980

Subtitled "Women in the Arab World", it is a survey of the history and cultural bases of women's oppression in the Arab world and aspects struggles for women's rights over the past century. Includes a chapter on the image of women in contemporary Arabic literature. By a leading Egyptian feminist, a medical doctor and author of a dozen books, including the novels (*The Absent One*), (*A Moment of Truth*) and (*A Woman at Zero Point*). Her conflict with the forces in power during the Anwar Sadat regime led to her exile from Egypt.

AL-SHARQAWI, Abd al-Rahman (Abd al-Rahman Al-Sharqawi)

Al Ard, 1954 (*The Land*, 1962)

An epic novel of the Egyptian peasantry by an 'Islamic Marxist' writer. Set in upper Egypt during the the early 1930s , it revolves around the heterogeneous individuals in one small peasant village; of their lives, sagacity and superstitions, and the use of social and religious traditions in pragmatic ways to suit their current ends. Includes fellahin, landless labourers, landlords and assorted bought-and paid-for petty officials, police and mullahs. A wide array of characters and situations, including some militantly anti-clerical accounts. The resilience but also of the divisions and self-destructive acts of the peasantry which flow ultimately from their powerlessness. The hidden but deep memories of lost land and peasant revolts occasionally seeps to surface with the promise that they will not always be quiescent.

Al Fallah, 1967 (The Peasant)

A novel of set in the early 1960s, in which a peasant village formerly belonging to an Egyptian noble is involved in land reform. Alludes to the gains made under Nasserite reforms but also the ascendancy of a new rural bourgeoisie on its way to asserting authority over the poorer peasants and using the Arab Socialist Union as a vehicle for its own interests. Discusses the impetus created by even the flawed agrarian reform policies and the awakening political consciousness of the peasantry, yet details the habit of submission and defensive localism which allows peasants to be manipulated by the new administrators.

Al Fata Mahran, 1966 (The Lad Mahran)

A play about an Egyptian peasant turned bandit during the turmoil at the beginning of the 20th century. An expansion of a folk tale told by one peasant to another in the novel *Al Ard*.

Al Shawari Al Kalfiya, 1958 (The Back Streets)

A novel about the inhabitants of the back streets of Cairo in the interlude between the overthrow of King Farouk and the Nasser regime. Deals mainly with peasants who have come to the city to find work, their alternating vitality and paralysis when they leave the land and conditions they knew. A host of figures from other walks of life and a scathing rebuke of the stagnation left by the former colonial rulers of Egypt.

AL-SHATI, Bint (Bint al-Shati)

Sayyid al-Laba, 1944 (Sayyid al-Laba)

A novel about the forces which drive a woman to becoming a prostitute in order to support herself and her child. By a popular feminist writer.

Suwar Mln Hayatihinna, 1950 (Picture From Their Lives)

A collection of twenty-four stories about emancipated (or struggling to become emancipated) Egyptian women; from middle class professionals to peasant women, the problems and continuing restrictions they face in their lives.

SIDQI, Mohammed

Al Anfar, 1956 (The Wage Earners)

A semi-documentary novel about the everyday lives of the working class in Alexandria and Cairo. A supposedly authentic account written in colloquial speech by an author who was a member of Alexandria working class at age 15, a labour union official and later journalist.

Al Aydi El Khachina, 1958 (The Rough Hands)

A novel dealing with life in peasant villages of lower Egypt during and immediately after W.W.I. Of the daily rounds of agricultural labourers and tenant peasantry, their quizzical circumvention of religious maxims and their reinterpretations of traditional customs. The exactions of the landlords leads to the formation of a union of agricultural workers, which is crushed but not before sowing the seeds of future resistance.

NORTH AFRICA AND THE SUDAN

ALGERIA

AJAR, Emile

La Vie Devant Soi, 1974 (The Life Before Him)

A novel about a man from the slums of Algiers who supports the FLN during the war of independence but who sees his hopes for dignity and a better life disappear with the triumph of the new Algerian bourgeoisie and is forced to emigrate to France to find work. Of his life there as a migrant Algerian worker.

BENSOUSSAN, Albert

Frimaldjazar, 1976 (Frimaldjesar)

A reminiscence of childhood in a poor Jewish community before the Algerian war of independence. Describes the mosaic of peoples in the cities, the caste-like boundaries in which North African Jews did not fit as either natives or settlers during the late colonial period.

BOURBOUNE, Mourad

Le Mont Des Penets, 1962, *Le Muezzin*, 1968 (The Muezzin)

Two novels about the people and life in the Arab old quarters of Algiers and Constantine during the 1940s. Conveys a feeling of the soon to be shattered but seemingly unchanging traditional quality of these city dwellers' lives. Written with the style of secular 'market tales'.

DIB, Mohammed

La Grand Maison, 1952 (The Big House)

The first volume of the novel trilogy *Algerie*., *Maison* is set in a crowded tenement house filled with families of Algerian workers and petty traders in a small town of western Algeria during the 1930s and early 1940s. Deals with the growing distance between the traditional parental generation and the initial 'modern' generation of Algerian youths.

L'Incendie, 1954 (The Conflagration)

The second volume of *Algerie*, it deals with developments during W.W.II, the psychological as well as political upheaval among sectors of Algerian youth and their break with the quasi-colonial traditionalism which made Algeria one of the more conservative Islamic societies.

Le Metier A Tisser, 1957 (Work of the Loom)

The final volume of the trilogy, it follows an Algerian man's transition from youth to parenthood in a rapidly changing world, his gradual appreciation of his own parents' views but the realization that these are inapplicable in an Algeria where the war of independence

has already begun. Dib emigrated to France after Algerian independence and wrote in French.

La Danse Du Roi, 1972 (Dance of the King)

A novel revolving around the Algerian poor caught in the vortex of the Algerian war and the savagery dispensed by both sides. Dib speaks for them and for all others caught up in and maimed in wars, 'just' or unjust.

DJEBAR, Assia

Les Impatients, 1958 (The Restless)

A novel of the second class status and restricted lives of women, even those of the modern middle class, in contemporary Algeria and of their first faltering demands for equality. The plot revolves around a young woman who attempts to be friends with a man of whom her family disapproves, the familial pressures she encounters and her discussions of women's rights. Also *La Soif*, 1957 (Thirst), a novel along similar lines.

Les Enfants Du Nouveau Monde, 1962 (Children of the New World), *Les Allouettes Naives*, 1967 (The Young Songbirds)

Two novels dealing with the oppressive conditions of women in Algeria and North Africa; their sufferings and participation in the Algerian war of independence and the betrayal of their hopes for social equality in the years following independence. Both treat with the continuing submissiveness of Algerian women as well as attempts to loosen their bonds in an unregenerate patriarchal society. Djebbar was one of the leading Algerian feminist writers but after constant criticism and harassment she was finally forced to leave Algeria.

FERAOUN, Mouloud

Le Fils Du Pauvre, 1950 (Son of the Poor), *La Terre et la Sang*, 1953 (Earth and Blood), *Les Chemins Qui Montent*, 1957 (Ascending Roads), *Jours de Kabylie*, 1954 (Kabyle Days)

All four books (three novels and the reportage work *Kabylie*) are chronicles of the lives of Berber peasants in the Kabyle mountain region where Feraoun grew up. They deal with the everyday lives of villagers, their poverty, internal conflicts, traditionalism and hopes. They include reflections on Feraoun's own life as an impoverished village teacher in his home region, how he gradually came to oppose French colonialism but could not bring himself to support the FLN.

Journal, 1955-1962, 1962 (Diaries, 1955-1962, 1963)

A diary of daily life, fears and sadness amid the increasingly brutal Algerian war. Feraoun had fled his village and was then living as a teacher in Algiers; his entries capture the polarization and pathological fanaticism in what became a multi-layered civil (as well as anti-colonial) war. They end on the day on which he and five fellow teachers were taken from their classroom and murdered by a detachment of the settlers clandestine Secret Army Organization. Feraoun's diaries are among the most moving memoirs of that bloody conflict.

MAMMARI, Mouloud

Colline Oubliee, 1952 (The Forgotten Hill)

A novel set in a peasant village of the Kabyle mountains during the late 1930s and 1940s. Deals in part with the sense of loss felt by the first modern educated Berber generation in leaving behind the certainties of their parents' world, as well as the promises of a broader world awaiting them.

Le Sommeil du Just, 1955 (The Sleep of the Just, 1956)

A semi-autobiographical novel of a young Berber from a peasant family who manages to go to school in France (and others of his background who go as migrant labourers) on the eve of W.W.II. Their experiences as natives within France during the German occupation and the protagonist's later return to Algeria as a teacher. Of the disparities between concepts of 'French justice' he has been taught and the reality of racism and colonialism in Algeria.

Mammeri presents the Algerian revolt as a struggle against French colonialism but not against France per se. Also his *L'Opium et le Baton*, 1965 (Opium and the Stick), a novel.

M'RABET, Fadela

La Femme Algerienne, 1964 (The Algerian Woman), *Les Algeriennes*, 1967 (Algerian Women)

Two non-fictional accounts about the position of Algerian women during the last generation. *La Femme Algerienne* deals with the contributions and sacrifices of women in the war of independence and their hopes following independence, while *Les Algeriennes* deals mainly with the initial steps toward greater equality under the first Algerian government headed by Ben Bella, and the reinforcement of conservative social strictures following the 1962 Algerian military coup.

OUARY, Malek

Le Grain Dans La Meule, 1956 (Grist for the Mill)

A novel about village life among the Kabylia peasantry during the late colonial period to the early 1950s.

SHARQAWI, Abd al Rahman al

Masah Jamila, 1968 (The Tragedy of Jamilla)

A play about a heroine of the Algerian war who after independence is pressured into assuming a cloistered life as a wife and remaining silent about her demand for women's equality. By an Egyptian writer who was a journalist with the FLN during the war for independence.

TUNISIA

MEMMI, Albert

Le Statue de Sal, 1953 (The Salt Statue)

An autobiographical novel of a boy growing up in the 'semi-medieval' Jewish quarter of Tunis under French colonialism during the 1930s and 1940s. The conflict between his visions of universality (embodied in 'French culture') and the anachronistic demands and group loyalties of his orthodox parents and their community. A tale of exclusion from both the French colonial society and the native Arab population.

La Terre Interieure. Entretiens Avec Victor Malka, 1976 (Interior Landscape. Dialogues With Victor Malka)

Another work on the theme of *Statue du Sal*, dealing with life in the La Harra quarter of Tunis during the 1940s and early 1950s as remembered by a member of the oriental Jewish minority. The rising tide of Arab nationalism foreshadowing the later Jewish exodus .

MOROCCO

BEN BARKA, Abdelkader

El Mehdi Ben Barka, Mon Frere, 1966 (Mehdi Ben Barka, My Brother)

A brief biography of the internationally known spokesman of the Moroccan left, the original convenor of the Tricontinental Congress, who was murdered while in France during 1966 by the Moroccan minister of security (Mohammad Ouffkir) with the aid of right wing elements within the French secret service. Two of Mehdi Ben Barka's own published works are *Problemes d'Edification du Maroc et du Maghreb* 1959 (Educational Problems of Morocco and the Maghreb) and *Option Revolutionnaire du Maroc*, 1966 (Revolutionary Option in Morocco).

BOWLES, Paul (ed)

Five Eyes, 1979

A collection of translated short stories about everyday life in Morocco during the 1970s by A. Yacoubi, M. Mrabel, A. Boulaich, L. Layachi and Mohamed Choukri.

CHARHADI, Driss Ben Hamed (Mohamed Choukri)

A Life Full of Holes, 1964

A fictional life history of the youth and young manhood of a poor, hard working (and sometimes thieving) jack-of-all-trades in former Spanish Morocco, told as a modern marketplace tale. An apolitic but deft portrait of endemic callousness of an indifferently repressive government, the minutia of class divisions and the lives of the poor in a Moroccan small town. 'Translated' (or ghost written) by Paul Bowles.

CHOUKRI, Mohamed

For Bread Alone, 1966

A novel in the form of an autobiography; dealing with the lives of the newly urbanized ex-peasantry, the unemployed and elements of the lumpenproletariat in Moroccan cities since independence.

CHRAIBI, Driss

La Passe Simple, 1954 (Heirs of the Past)

A novel about Islamic fundamentalism and the oppressive know nothingism of the religious teachers and mullahs who were an elemental part of the author's youth.

Le Boucs 1955 (The Boucs)

A novel about the racism, multifoliate indignities and exploitation visited upon North African immigrant workers in France. "Boucs" being a French pejorative for North Africans. Also L'Ane, 1956 (The Ass) and La Foule, 1961 (The Mob), two other novels dealing in part with the experience of Moroccan immigrants in France.

Addendum: Collected Stories in Arabic

CAMPBELL, C.G.

Told in a Marketplace, 1928

A collection of traditional Arab folk tales of the early 20th century Different from the courtly traditions, some of them express Moslem peasant anti-clericalism while the *hodja* genre tales revolve around how peasants are cheated by all and sundry. One of a three volume series which also include Tales from the Arab Tribes and From Town to Tribe. Stories collected from North Africa to Mesopotamia by folklorist Campbell..

JOHNSON-DAVIES, Deny (ed.)

Modern Arabic Short Stories, 1967

An anthology of translated short stories, most written in the 1950s and 1960s, by seventeen Arabic authors from Iraq to Morocco. Includes works by Laila Baalabaki, Abdel Salam Al-Ujaili, Walid Ikhlassi, Ghassan Kanafani, Jabra Ibrahim Jabra and others.

MANZALAOUI, Mahmoud (ed.)

Arabic Writing Today: The short story, 1968

An anthology of translated short stories by leading modern Arabic writers, including some work by left wing authors.

ORTZEN, Len (ed.)

North African Writing, 1970

An anthology of stories and extracts by a number of North African writers including Mohammed Dib, Driss Chraibi, Hacene Farouk Zehar, Ahmed Se Frioui, Mouloud Mammeri, Mouloud Feraoun, Assia Djebar, Malek Haddad, Kateb Yacine.

SUDAN

CHOUKRALLAH, Khogli

Le Cireur de Chaussurers, 1965 (Shoeshine Boy)

A semi-autobiographical novel dealing with the Sudan during the final years of British colonial rule; the evolving political forces, alliances and emerging class interests during the 1950s—detailing something of the daily lives of Sudanese workers in Khartoum. Includes an account of a widespread strike of that period by a Sudanese exile writer.

IBRAHIM, Abudallah Ali

Bashkatib Fei Iskail H, 1973 (A Functionary at Scale H)

A collection of poetry revolving around the life of an impoverished white collar clerk trying to scrape by on the lowest government pay scale during 1960s.

IBRAHIM, Salah Ahmed

Ghabat el-Abanus, 1969 (The Ebony Forest)

A collection of poetry revolving around the Sudanese people's need for liberation beyond national independence. Also Salah Ibrahim and Ali Al Mak's (*The Pettite Bourgeoisie*), 1975, a collection of short stories about the Sudan during the late 1960s and 1970s.

AL-MUBARAK, Khalid

Shari Al Mahatta, 1976 (Station Street), *Reesh Al Naam*, 1976 (Ostrich Feathers)

Two collections of leftwing poetry from the Sudan.

SALIH, Tayeh

The Wedding of Zein and Other Stories, 1969

Three stories about everyday life in a north Sudanese peasant village during the late 1950s and 1960s. an account emphasizing the 'timelessness' of peasant life in the Sudan peasantry, with poverty and oppression little in evidence except for the self interests of village notables. By a polished emigre author living in London.

SUB SAHARAN AFRICA

ETHIOPIA

AGONAFER, Enanu (Nagas Gabra-Maryam)

Setanna Adari, 1956 (Doxy)

A novel about a young peasant woman who after divorce comes to Addis Ababa and her progression through various jobs until she becomes a prostitute. As distinct from the usual morality tales, these jobs provide her with an education and are initially as much liberating as degrading (at least when compared to her options as a divorced woman in her native village). Through her job with an English trading company we get a view of urbanizing Ethiopia under Haile Selassie during the 1950s. While the novel ends with the gradual dissolution of the heroine through drink and abuse, it is more the story one woman's attempt to escape oppression than a 'wages of sin' story.

* The following notations of 'E.C.' refer to publication dates in the traditional Ethiopian calendar, approximately some six years behind western dating.

ALLAMAYYAHU, Haddis

Feqer Eska Maqaber, 1955 E.C. (Love Unto the Grave)

A protest novel about the Amharic peasantry and the landlord nobility of Ethiopia during the late 1940s and early 1950s. A portrait of the feudal landlords and moneylenders intertwined with totally corrupt police and judges, of the servile and ignorant church hierarchy and the completely indifferent central government. Touches on the lives of descendents of former slaves and pariah castes still living under a kind of owner-less slavery. Revolves around the doings of an Amharic peasant who because of his own difficulties starts to organize a peasant movement which demands rent reductions, and of the interlocking forces of repression which this sets in motion. A local landholder becomes enraged by the (mainly cosmetic) land reform policies broached by the central government and resorts to hiring shifta (bandits) to murder the peasant leader, his family and closest followers. But conditions have developed which make the lesser landlords fear that such actions may trigger a full scale peasant revolt. An account of the sociology of traditional Ethiopia.

Tarat Tarat Yamasarat, 1958 E.C. (Tales Are the Basis)

A collection of stories in folk tale style; ironic and pessimistic, alluding to the panoply of injustice and seemingly inescapable oppression by the old rulers and new merchant class in Ethiopia at the time.

ESTIFANOS YERA-MANGESTU (see Yera-Mangestu, Estifanos)

GABRA-YASUS, Afawarq (Assaffa Gabra-Maryam)

Endawattacc Qarracc, 1953 E.C. (She Went and Never Returned)

A novel about the Italian conquest of Ethiopia in 1935: a mixture of melodrama and realism which follows a youth whose family has been killed in the invasion, his experiences while wandering through the country until he joins a band of Royalist guerrillas. A number of subplots include an account of feudal lords who quickly shift to support the Italian regime in order to retain their power. Of the internal divisions and backwardness of the country and the lives of ordinary people swept away in the war. Alludes to how the feudal system was undermined, with some Ethiopians welcoming even the devil if he will destroy the traditional system which has enslaved them.

GERMA, Ba'alu

Yahellina Dawal, 1974

A novel written on the eve of the overthrow of the regime anclen; dealing with the exploitation and chaos, of the famine-stricken regions where merchants and government officials stock pile food to sell at maximum profits, of the rising hatred of the Ethiopian nobility during the late 1960s. Contains the self-justifications by assorted supporters of the ruling class, and is formed around the dialogue between two intellectuals debating the relative efficacy of revolutionary action versus evolutionary reforms, pointing to events and conditions within Ethiopia as cases for their arguments.

GUBANNA, Abbe

Alewwalladen, 1962 (I Will Not Be Born)

A novel which begins with the awakening of the hero in his beggar-mother's womb and who, on seeing the assorted evils of Ethiopian society through her, 'refuses to be born'. Nevertheless he is born and during his later life we get a roster of exposes; of know-nothing Amharic clergy, of doctors and hospitals concerned only with personal profit, of corrupt government officials, of the bottomless indifference of the wealthy to the sufferings of the mass of Ethiopians, as well as the inhumanity of the poor towards each other. It includes a fantasy about a utopian cooperative farm community and its demise—the impossibility of creating just social relations in an unjust society. Ends with a military coup which after a few years turns as repressive as the Royalist regime. The novel was banned shortly after its publication.

Yapatris Lumumba Asazzan Am Wam Wat, 1964 (The Tragic Fate of Patrice Lumumba)

A play about Patrice Lumumba, first president of the Democratic Republic of Congo, which ranges from events in Leopoldville during independence to the boardrooms of multinational companies (especially the Belgian Union Minere). Of the manipulation of UN troops which helped facilitate the murder of Lumumba and, in general, an account of a martyr caught in the clutches of neo-colonialism aided by the worst of African compradores. Drawn from contemporary documents and the UN speeches by some of the leading conspirators.

Eddel Naw? Badal?, 1970

A novel dealing with the quasi-feudal and capitalist relationships in Eithiopia combining to create the worst of both worlds during the final years of Haile Sellassie's reign. Woven around a protagonist's reminiscences of the Italian occupation a generation earlier and of his emerging conclusion that the misrule and exactions of the Ethiopian rulers have become even worse than Italian colonialism.

Yaraggafu Ababoc, 1971

A novel in which one protagonist proposes that an organization dedicated to class struggle must be created before any significant social change can be achieved who is opposed by a reformer who holds that gradual improvements through existing institutions are the only realist path. A debate shortly superseded by events.

KANE, Thomas L.

Ethiopian Literature in Amharic, 1975

An excellent survey of secular Ethiopian literature (mainly in Amhara) since W.W.II, encompassing virtually the entire span of modern writing in that country. Deals with the swath of morality tales, pulp fiction and contemporary folk tales which increasingly entailed themes of dissent and portraits of life among the disenfranchised sectors of an anachronistic society. Kane provides social context and history as a background to the works discussed. He also provides plot outlines of the major titles and some translated extracts.

KIDANE, Ayyala

Bunna Qagiwa, 1959 E.C. (Coffee Girl)

A novella about an initially vital and independent young woman who becomes a prostitute in Addis Ababa and a catalogue of exploitation and brutality she suffers at the hands of police,

the hospitality industry, customers and even from other members of the urban poor. Supposedly one of the better accounts of that genre in that it alludes to the hypocrisy and injustice within Ethiopian society generally.

MANAYE, Yelma

Abbaten Negarrin, 1960 E.C. (Tell Me Who My Father Is)

A novel about a prostitute as a symbol of entire classes of people who are excluded from basic social rights and the most elemental legal protection. The trials and tribulations of one woman, her alloyed wisdom and ignorance, vitality and despair, as seen largely through the eyes of her school-aged son.

TAKLA-HEWARYAD, Garmaccaw

Araya, 1955 (Araya)

One of the first 'modern' Ethiopian novels; a semi-autobiographic account mainly of the events surrounding the Italian-Ethiopian war of 1935-40. Seen through the eyes of one of the few western-educated Ethiopians of the time, the narrator (Araya) describes the medieval milieu in Addis Ababa around Emperor Haile Selassie's court in 1935, the anachronistic army of feudal levies mobilized which typify the backwardness of the country. Describes the battle of My Caw after which the Ethiopian Empire rapidly crumbles into its warring factions and ethnic divisions. Of the indifference of many Ethiopian serfs and the widespread collaboration of many feudal lords with the Italian military, who offer a form of indirect rule. A chronicle which presents the fatal flaws in Ethiopian traditional society. It touches on the arrival of the British army in 1940 which reinstalls emperor Haile Selassie. The regime ancien is reimposed with nothing learned and nothing improved. The story ends in 1950 with Araya an elderly man who has given up hope of change in Ethiopia during his lifetime but who foresees the necessity of a social transformation within the lifetime of his son.

YERA-MANGESTU, ESTIFANOS

Polisenna Danna Babalagar, 1965 E.C (Police and Judges in the Countryside)

A novel set in the final decade of the regime ancien; of the pyramiding corruption and dissolution which sees police, local notables and landlords using the courts to imprison not only dissidents but anyone whom they believe they can extort money or forced labour from. Deals with a case where local authorities protect a bandit gang for a share of the loot taken. Despite the ideology of social fixity there is a continual flux of power throughout that society, endemic violence, assassinations of oppressors and reprisals. But as yet no force able to overthrow the traditional regime as such. Another rendering of this theme is Mamo Weddenah's *Yagabbar Leg*, E.C. 1965 (Son of a Serf).

WARQU, Dannaccaw

Adafres, 1960 (Adafres)

A novel revolving around a western-educated university student who returns to Ethiopia to administer a largely cosmetic program of rural development. Despite his self image as being a catalyst of social change he rapidly falls into the pattern of a government bureaucrat. His bumbling naivety brings trouble to all who heed him. and in this role Adafres is a caricature of the educated modern officialdom, with their complaints about the backwardness of the peasantry who they are quite ready to betray, as well as their hidden feelings of superiority to the traditional political powers, which they ultimately serve as well as any hireling. A character study set against a background of political oppression and social ferment.

FRANCOPHONE AFRICA

SENEGAL

KANE, Cheikh Hamidou

L'Aventure Ambigue, 1961 (The Ambiguous Adventure, 1976)

A semi-autobiographical novel of a young Senegalese who goes to study in France and there loses his faith in Islam without being able to replace it with anything in western rationalist or political philosophy. On return to Senegal he is unable to resurrect his previous enthusiasms and gradually slips into a rootless alienation.

SADJI, Abdoulaye

Maimouna, 1958 (Maimouna, 1966)

A novel which revolves around a young girl from a peasant village who chaffs under the restrictions of village life and leaves to join a married sister already living in the metropolis of Dakar. The rounds of her daily life and search for work in the city, the others like herself she meets. She gets pregnant, is abandoned and has to return to the village. About everyday life in a West African city of the mid 1950s, of youthful hopes, harsh realities and personal tragedies in an amorphous and changing society.

SEMBENE, Ousame

Le Dockeur Noire, 1956 (The Black Docker, 1978)

A semi-autobiographical novel about the lives of African, other immigrant and native French dockworkers in Marsellies shortly after W.W.II. The tensions between personal, ethnic and class views, the currents of racism in French society but also the inter-racial solidarity of the dockworkers in their union and working class struggles.

Sembene was born into a Woloff fisherman's family, became an urban labourer in Senegal during the late 1930s, emigrated to France as a worker and served in the French army at the beginning of W.W.II. He later worked on the Marsellies docks for a decade, where he began writing. A novelist, playwright, filmmaker and political activist, Sembene is possibly the most important author to emerge from West Africa in the postwar period.

O Pays Mon Beau Peuple, 1957 (Oh Nation, My Beautiful People)

A novel which advocates farm cooperatives for the Senegalese peasantry but describes one such attempt which fails, in part due to the continuing power of village chiefs and local political bosses. Dissects an array of allegedly 'richly traditional' customs which Sembene holds must be overcome and not catered to simply because they are part of the 'national heritage'.

Les Bouts de Bois de Dieu, 1960 (God's Bits of Wood, 1970)

A novel about the people and forces which are transmuted by a bitter strike by African workers attempting to unionize the Niger-Dakar railway in 1947-48. Apart from the responses of the French colonial and company managers, Sembene does not focus on racial aspects of the conflict but rather on the class nature of the struggle, involving African workers from various ethnic groups, against both French colonial interests and their African allies, who will soon become Senegal's ruling class.

Voltaique, 1962 (Voltaique)

A collection of short stories about ordinary Senegalese workers and peasants on the eve of independence; reminiscences of youth in a backland peasant village and life as a migrant worker in France. The implication is that social liberation of the Senegalese people is still far distant. The title story made into a successful film by Ousame.

Le Mandat, 1966 (The Money Order and White Genesis, 1971)

Two long stories, *The Money Order* being a sadly humorous account of a rather fantasy-prone old man who comes to believe that he will receive a large money order from his nephew in France and who is bled dry by the schemes of his kinsmen who manipulate 'traditional customs' for this purpose.

Tribal Scars and Other Stories, 1970

A collection of stories about Senegalese workers and peasants in the late 1950s and 1960s. Also *Harmattan*, 1969, a novel set on the eve of Senegal's independence in 1958, the title alluding to the dry wind which flows seasonally from the Sahara

Xala, 1973 (Xala, 1979)

A novel written as a folk tale; about a voracious African trader turned political boss in post-independence Senegal. He is cursed by a beggar whom he has ruined a decade earlier and we follow the boss' gradual ruination .

MALI

GOLOGO, Mamadou

Le Rescape de L'Ethylos, 1963 (The Survivor of Ethylos)

A novel about life and political tensions in Mali on the eve of and during the first years of independence. The initial grand visions juxtaposed to the proliferation of seemingly insoluble economic problems. Details the effects of these difficulties on a progressive government minister who sinks into alcoholism, but who ultimately rededicates himself to do whatever can be done for the country.

OUOLOGUEM, Yambo

Le Devoir de Violence, 1968 (Bound to Violence, 1971)

A novel combining realism and surrealism which alludes to seven centuries of violence, slavery, war and oppression of the Malian people both by their own kings and by external conquerors. It shifts back and forth between the present and past with accounts of a 'fictional' Naked Empire (Mali) which portray the brutality of indigenous kings, Arabized invaders, local chiefs and the attendant servility of the people. An assault on both the myths of French colonialists and of Negritude philosophers fantasizing about assorted 'past glories'. A blending of legends, history and fiction.

SISSOKO, Fily-Dabo

Le Passion de Djime, 1956 (The Passion of Djime), *Le Savane Rouge*, 1962 (The Red Savanna)

Two lyrical portraits of village life in Mali on the eve of independence, told in a quiet, traditional style. They warn against sectarian antagonisms and tribal violence which were to engulf so many African states and which claimed Sissoko himself.

GUINEA

LAYE, Camara

L'Enfant Noire, 1953 (The Black Child, 1968)

A reminiscence of Laye's childhood as the son of a village blacksmith in the 1930s, of the life and culture of Guinean villages of that generation.

Dramouss, 1966 (Dream of Africa, 1970)

A novel about the return of a Guinean intellectual to his homeland after a long stay in France, finding that five years of independence under Sekou Toure's 'African socialism' had destroyed beneficial social traditions as well as certain practices the country was well rid of. The alienation, thinly disguised self-interest, amorphous fears and limited achievements which had come to permeate Guinean society are juxtaposed to the unfulfilled promise of independence.

IVORY COAST

DADIE, Bernard B.

Climbie, 1956 (Climbie, 1977)

A novel which follows the protagonist from childhood in a tribal village, through the mission school system in 1930s to France. It details the forces and characters involved in the early independence movement in French West Africa between 1946 and 1951 when Dadie led the Rassemblement Democratique Africain. Deals with a strike of government workers in the Ivory Coast during the late 1940s which was important in mobilizing support for independence. The movement is coopted by the emergent black bourgeoisie (led by Felix Houphouet-Boigny) which sets its stamp on the Ivory Coast.

KOURAMA, Ahmadou

Les Soliels des Independences, 1968 (The Suns of Independence, 1971)

A novel set in newly independent Ivory Coast and depicting the wheeling and dealing of factions within the governing political party in their attempts to gain control over a chieftaincy in a backlands village. Ends with the deposition of the locally admired chief by a stringer of the national party, with the ex-chief having to live a 'debased' life among African workers in a distant town (among other horrors). Hardly a progressive account but revealing of the political intrigues and class chauvinism permeating a newly independent African state.

CAMEROONS

BETI, Mongo

Le Roi Miracule, 1958 (King Lazarus, 1972)

A satirical novel about a native ruler during the 1920s who becomes Christianized and is persuaded to divorce all his wives but one. He loses the political alliances which the marriages entail and then runs afoul of the French colonial authorities, who pose as 'protectors of African traditions' (believing that those traditions, selectively applied, make colonial rule easier). The king is dismissed and has to leave the region, but in the process he repents, converts back to his pagan beliefs, remarries his former wives and is ultimately reinstated by the French colonial government. A neat turnabout of a mission tract story.

Beti also wrote two other satiric novels about the mission system in the Cameroons; *The Poor Christ of Bomba*, 1962 and *Mission Terminee* (Mission to Kala, 1968) both being caricatures of the Catholic mission system by someone who rose to bourgeois status through them.

MATIP, Benjamin

Afrique, Nous T' Ignorons, 1956 (*Africa, We Don't Know You*)

A novel which deals with the responses of Cameroonian villagers and local French colonials to news of the outbreak of W.W.II. The different but complementary styles of traditionalism, ethnic tribalism and authoritarianism among both French and Cameroonians counterpoised in exasperated satire.

OYONO, Ferdinand (Ferdinand Oijono)

Un Vie de Boy, 1956 (Houseboy, 1966)

A novel about a servant of a French colonial administrator in a backland Cameroon town during the late 1940s. It assays the narrow path between servility and dangerous truthfulness which the 'boy' (allegorical of all colonized people) has to tread in the 'master's' household. Through the bored deceit of the administrator's wife he is accused of theft, is flogged and cast out of his village. Anti-colonial melodrama.

Le Vieux Negre et La Medaille, 1956 (The Old Negro and the Medal)

A novel revolving about a native defender of the civilizing role of French culture and colonialism who late in life discovers the sham of this rhetoric and casts off his allegiances to French.

CONGO (Brazzaville)

N'DEBEKA, Maxime

Soleils Neufs, 1969 (New Suns)

A collection of poetry including the poem '980,000', an attack on the venality of much of the new black ruling class in post independence Africa and their disdain for ordinary citizens.

Le President, 1970 (The President)

A play about the sycophancy and increasing isolation of courtiers around the president of a neo-colonial African state, with an a suggestion that a military coup which, for better or worse, may be needed to purge the country of such rulers.

DEMOCRATIC REPUBLIC OF THE CONGO (Zaire)

HEINZ, G. and DONNAY, H.

Lumumba: The Last Fifty Days, 1969

A chronicle of the last two months in the life of Patrice Lumumba, the first president of Democratic Republic of the Congo.. It is an account of the imposition of a particularly bloody neo-colonial rule in the Congo. Touches on the roles of tribal separatists, black compradores, old Belgian mining interests and new American strategic planners, as well as the manipulation of the United Nations 'peace keeping' force which was used to overthrow the Lumumba government and convey Lumumba to his murderers.

MUTOMBO-DIBA, Valerian

Son Excellence Boumba, 1969 (His Excellency Bumba, 1972)

A play about the total venality of a Black comprador ruling class in a newly independent African state (a thinly disguised allegory of Zaire under the US-Mobuto regime). It depicts the utter indifference of the new ruling class to the deepening chaos and misery of the country, as well as its vain strutting. Told through the life of the protagonist who is a shameless but cunning careerist and who betrays everyone and everything- family, friends and country - to advance himself and so rises up through the system.

NKRUMAH, Kwame

Challenge of the Congo, 1969

A commentary on the overthrow of the initial government of the Congo in 1960-61 and the imposition of one of the most rapacious neo-colonial regimes in Africa. Alludes to the roles of Belgian and US diplomats, the use of Western and South African mercenaries and the manipulation of the Ghanaian 'peace keeping' forces (under British officers and UN aegis) which were used to overthrow the Lumumba government. Nkrumah holds that the case of the Congo was the first of other military coups which later ousted less reliable African governments (including his own) in favour of comprador regimes.

MALAGASY REPUBLIC (Madagascar)

RABEMANANJERA, Jasques-Jean

Antsa, 1949

A collection of poems which are mainly patriotic and lyrical evocations of Madagascar, its peoples and past. Written in a prison by a nationalist poet who survived the bloody suppression of the Malagasy independence movement by the French in 1947. Also *Les Boutriers del Aurore* (Cobblers of the Dawn), a play on the same theme.

ANGLOPHONE AFRICA

NIGERIA

ACHEBE, Chinua

Things Fall Apart, 1962

A prominent and in a way typical Nigerian novel, it deals with the avarice and corruption among the emerging Nigerian bourgeoisie in the years immediately after independence. The theme revolves around the doings and conflicts between the already established and the aspirant sections of this class, with ordinary Nigerians serving merely as a background. Specifically, the novel deals with a university graduate employed in a government post, his initial resistance to but gradual incorporation into a system of bribery

No Longer at Ease, 1958, a novel set in an Ibo village at end of 19th century and dealing with traditional Ibo life in the generation before and during the entry of British administration. A realistic account which in no way romanticizes that past society and which suggests why a significant proportion of the population turned their back on former traditions. Probably Achebe's finest novel.

Man of the People, 1965

A novel set on the eve of the first military coup in a Nigeria where bribery and political gangsterism have become endemic and where government control over some regions has largely dissolved. The election fixing and injustices perpetrated by one chiefly boss lead a handful of young middle class dissidents into a resort to arms, resulting in them soon being killed.

Girls at War, 1969

A collection of stories about women involved in the Nigeria-Biafra civil war.

ALUKO, T.M.

One Man, One Machete, 1964.

A novel dealing with conflicts which arise over a diseased cocoa plot and how a local politician utilizes traditional maxims and tribal chauvinism to derail the efforts of a Nigerian agricultural officer who wants the infected trees uprooted.

Kinsmen and Foreman, 1966

A sardonic novel revolving around the tensions between a recently returned Yoruba engineer and his corrupt relative who oversees government public works during the early 1960s; how Yoruba villagers and townspeople of Ibadan are manipulated by the reigning demagogues. Aluko's technocratic outlook is not progressive but he does convey some of the political maneuvers in play at the time.

EKWENSI, Cyprian

Jagua Nana, 1961

A novel about a fading but still influential courtesan in Lagos on the eve of independence. Some deft descriptions of Lagos scenes told in pidgin English, with an evident affection for that sprawling metropolis, mixed with folk tale-like adventures of life in traditional villages. Revolves around the life styles and dreams of the newly emergent Nigerian bourgeoisie. Also his *People of the City*, 1955, a novel about a young man who eagerly leaves behind the restrictions of his village world for the promise and freedom of city life during the late colonial period.

Beautiful Feathers, 1966

A novel about a scheming Nigerian politician running on a demagogic platform of 'Africanism' and his rise to power.

Survive the Peace, 1976

A sombre novel about Ibo families at the end of the Nigerian civil war and their attempts to pick up the pieces of their shattered lives.

IKE, Chukwuemeka

Sunset at Dawn, 1975

An account the Nigerian civil war portrayed by the experiences of Ibo people passing through a Biafran refugee camp. A reminiscence of that bitter struggle done in a documentary style by the administrator of one such refugee camp.

IROH, Eddie

Forty-eight Guns for the General, 1977

A novel about the first year of the Nigerian civil war (1967) told in a reportage format about Biafran civilians and soldiers. By a former director of Biafran Information Agency.

Toads of War 1979

Another novel of the civil war, it involves accounts of front line and guerrilla combat by Ibo soldiers but focuses on the starvation and misery of the civilian population in the Biafran enclave. The 'toads' are the black market millionaires who live in luxury, profiteering in Biafran patriotism, as the civilian population is wracked by starvation.

IYAYI, Festus

Violence, 1979

Another novel which denounces Nigerian political corruption during the early 1970s but in this case *from the perspective of a Nigerian worker*. It looks back at failed national opportunities through the protagonist's personal experiences; the governmental collapse and the military coups after independence, the civil war and the monied oligarchy which arises from the oil boom. It follows a Yoruba man and his wife as they depart from a stagnating village in the early 1960s to seek work in a city but find life among the urban poor an inescapable trap which leads to their personal dissolution.

SMITH, Mary

Baba of Karo, 1955

An anthropological life history covering sixty years of the life of a Hausa peasant woman from Zaria province (Northern Nigeria). She tells of girlhood and youth in the years immediately before British rule and laconically alludes to the ever-present dangers, the slave raids and exactions, as well as satisfactions of her life in indigenous Hausa society. Baba's story proceeds through a near half century in which the British colonial apparatus is only rarely visible. In the course of her account she describes traditional Hausa life and the changes she has seen up till the early 1950s. A reminiscence of traditional lives but also of the malleable traditions of Hausa society.

SOYINKA, Wole

The Road, 1965

A play about people and scenes linked together by a 'road' (i.e. Yoruba traditions) running through the towns and villages of the western region of Nigeria in the early 1960s. Alludes to the interpenetration of past and present and the spirituality allegedly underlying Nigerian society. Soyinka is a playwright, poet and novelist and later a recipient of the Nobel prize for literature. Antithetical to social realism and given to an adulation of the artist as hero, he nevertheless was a persistent gadfly to those in power.

The Interpreters, 1967

A satire of the newly emerged Nigerian ruling class during the mid 1960s; their ignorance, pettiness, venality and utter lack of vision. Also a scathing attack on the servility of the then contemporary Nigerian intelligentsia. Revolves around a newspaper editor and the acquaintances of a journalist writing for one of the tabloids in Lagos. Funny and flatulent in parts.

The Man Died, 1972

A novelized testament written while Soyinka's was imprisoned for opposing the war of attrition against Biafra. His former joie-de-vie is here transformed into a more clearly political statement which holds that Nigeria has 'become' a repressive, class-based society

with little relationship to any traditional conceptions of social responsibility. Touches on the suppression of all dissent in Nigeria under justification of winning the war.

SANDBROOK, Richard and COHEN, Robin (eds.)

The Development of an African Working Class: Studies in class formation and action, 1975

A seminal if academic compendium of articles by twelve scholars; it documents the presence and struggles of varied working classes throughout much of Africa from the 1890s to the 1970s, especially in the former British colonial territories, including Nigeria. Provides a counter to the once fashionable view that organized workers in Third World countries are a privileged sector in those societies. Contains a useful bibliography on African labour history.

GHANA

ARMAH, Ayi Kwei

The Beautiful Ones Are Not Yet Born, 1968

A novel revolving around the endemic corruption wracking Ghana during the 1960s. Told by a functionary of the national railways who stubbornly remains unbribed, despite the castigation of family and friends and the puzzled laughter of his colleagues. An investigation of the ineffectiveness of personal honesty in a corrupt society and also the social dissolution which corruption engenders. The overthrow of the Nkrumah regime changes nothing, except possibly for the worse. Also his novel *Why Are We So Blest?*, 1970.

AWOONOR, Kofi

This Earth My Brother, 1971

A novel about a lawyer who returns to find the Ghana he left five years previously in shambles and totally changed. Of his inability to gain a footing in this new/old society and his lapse into despair. Provides some Negritude philosophizing which was fashionable among Ghanaian intellectuals at the time.

NKRUMAH, Kwame

Dark Days in Ghana, 1968

A provocative if somewhat self-interested account of the forces behind the military coup which ousted Nkrumah in 1966 (the once prestigious president of the first African country to gain independence). Deals with the exactions of the Ghanaian military and the bureaucratic establishment, the comprador nature of the new ruling class and the use of 'Negritude' ideology and 'Black Power' rhetoric to buttress their regime. Rather reticent about the fact that these elements first emerged under Nkrumah himself.

KENYA

BARNETT, Donald and NJAMA, Karari

Mau Mau From Within, 1966

An authentic first hand account of Njama's three years in the Land Freedom Army (Mau Mau) during the early 1950s. More than anything else it captures the disorganization and cross purposes in that guerrilla struggle and the reasons for its defeat by British forces. Njama, a Kikuyu youth from a peasant village, describes the tremendous costs borne by the civilian population and is little given to the antics of the self-styled 'field marshalls' in that movement. Collected and edited by sociologist Donald Barnett.

KARIUKI, Joseph Mwangi

Mau Mau Detainee, 1963

A personal account of experiences in Kenya prison camps 1953-1960; it documents the systematic brutalization and even murder of the detainees by British camp guards. Caused a minor furore when published by Oxford University Press. (To appreciate the hysterical and bloodthirsty nature of certain colonials in Kenya during 'the emergency' one might read two now-forgotten booklets by Louis Leakey. *Mau Mau and the Kikuyu*, 1954 and *Defeating Mau Mau*. 1955.)

MWANGI, Meja

Kill Me Quick, 1973

A detective-style novel but also a chilling portrait of the underside of the Kenyan 'economic miracle' during the late 1960s. The multiplication of the urban poor composed of displaced landless ex-peasants; the squalor and random violence of juvenile and criminal gangs in the cities.

Carcass for Hounds, 1974

A novel dealing with the last year of a Mau Mau band (alluding to the politically taboo figure, Dedan Kimathai) as the survivors hide in the forest attempting to elude British patrols and Kikuyu informers. It deals with the psychology and motives of the guerrillas and treats Mau Mau as a forerunner of later anti-colonial struggles elsewhere in Africa

Going Down River Road, 1976

A novel about the violence and social dissolution of urban life in Kenya a decade after independence. The unchecked exploitation, misery, disease and brutality which beset the lives of the poor in Nairobi and Mombasa.

NGUGI, Wa' Thiongo (James Ngugi)

The River Between, 1965

A semi-autobiographical novel in two parts; the first about the life of a Kikuyu peasant family immediately prior to the Mau Mau rising, and the second charting the gradual dissolution of its members as the struggle and repression deepen. Ngugi is probably the greatest East African writer to emerge in the past generation.

A Grain of Wheat, 1968

A novel which briefly touches on the Mau Mau struggle and its suppression but the inevitable move to independence. Focuses on the overnight betrayal of the guerrilla fighters and political prisoners by the new African rulers of Kenya, but broaches the hope that some path to an African socialism can yet be found in past traditions. Also *Weep Not, Child*, 1964, another novel about participants in the Mau Mau uprising, the sacrifices and losses sustained, and the foreboding feeling that it has been in vain.

Secret Lives, 1975

A collection of stories about a Kikuyu childhood in the early 1950s but also of the varied forms of corruption and exploitation which have followed Kenya's independence. Ngugi himself was imprisoned for his writing and for supporting a students strike in 1969.

Petals of Blood, 1977

Ngugi's most comprehensive novel, it incorporates many of the themes of his earlier writings. Focuses on the betrayal of the hopes of Kenyan peasants with the entrenchment of the new African ruling class; the venality and social dissolution which follow in their wake. Comes to the conclusion that the platitudes about 'African Socialism' should be dismissed and class forces mobilized if real socialism is to be achieved in African countries.

ODINGA, Oginga

Not Yet Uhuru, 1967

An autobiography and critique of Kenya mainly since independence by a prominent left wing opposition figure. Alludes to the opportunism, massive graft and land grabbing and in general the betrayal of Kenyan peasantry and workers by the post independence government which overnight became the basis of a new bourgeoisie.

WACHIRA, Godwin

Ordeal in the Forest, 1967

A novel about the Mau Mau 'emergency' and its effects on Kikuyu society. Revolves around four young men whose lives take drastically different paths but are all dramatically altered, for better and worse, by the events. The hero, initially a wastrel and troublemaker, is gradually transformed into a dedicated resistance worker. By a Kenyan union leader.

WACIUMA, Charity

Daughter of Mumbi, 1969

A novel about the life of a young Kikuyu girl from a family which (like the majority) did not participate in the Mau Mau struggle but who nevertheless had their lives shattered through the system of strategic hamlets and general repression used in defeating that guerrilla movement..

TANZANIA

PALANGYO, Peter

Dying in the Sun, 1969

A novel about a Tanzanian man from a peasant village who has become a western educated professional but who, on facing the death of his father, attempts to sort out the amalgam of love and hate he has for the traditions and superstitions, the support and restrictions in his own youth and the tribal society from which he came.

RUHUMBIKA, Gabriel

Village in Uhuru, 1969

A reportage account of what independence and the first years of Tanzania's 'path to socialism' has meant to a remote peasant village.

UGANDA

OCULI, Okello

Prostitute, 1968

A novel dealing with the life of a typical prostitute (without any of the elite connection of a *Jagua Nana*) in an 'anonymous' East African city (i.e. Kampala). The misery, squalor and governmental indifference toward the poor quite unaffected by independence.

SERUMAGA, Robert

Return to the Shadows, 1969

A novel about a Ugandan businessman and his Sancho Panza-like servant who are caught in the absurdities of a chaotic Ugandan regime. Of how neither the wealthy nor poor can find any security under such conditions, leading to the emigration of both master and servant. A story told by a Ugandan expatriate and later BBC writer, it does not imagine the holocaust later loosed by Idi Amin.

ZIMBABWE

GJERSTED, Ole and MOYO, Temba

The Organizer: Story of Temba Moyo, 1974

A booklet account of the background, beliefs and experiences of a ZAPU guerrilla in Zimbabwe (Rhodesia) during the late 1960s and early 1970s. One of the 'Life histories from the revolution' series.

MARECHERA, Dambudao
The House of Hunger, 1979

A collection of stories about a young Shona man growing up during the final years of colonial Rhodesia, the violence of life in the African urban districts and the increasingly random brutality of a threatened settlers regime.

SAMKANGE, Stanlake
The Mourned One, 1975

A novel revolving around the rape trial of an African man in the Rhodesia of 1935, in which the trial serves as a microcosm of that colonial society at its nadir.

Year of the Uprising, 1978

A fictionalized account of the last major tribal (Mashona) uprising against European colonization in 1896-97, the uprising stemming from land losses to settlers. The inter-tribal conflicts and the various colonial interests examined from a purely nationalist viewpoint.

ZAMBIA

KAUNDA, Kenneth
Zambia Shall Be Free, 1965

An account of colonialism in Northern Rhodesia from the end of the 19th century to the eve of independence. Recounts the late entry of British colonizers, the tribal-peasant revolts, the steadily expanding land seizures and dispossession by settlers. Also notes the growth of a massive mining-smelting complex from the first decades of the 20th century, the pioneer Black union movement and their struggles in the 1930s, and the emerging supra-tribal nationalism of 1950s and 1960s. Kaunda was the first president of Zambia.

MASIYE, Andereya
Before Dawn, 1971

A chronicle of life in a tribal village during the 1930s and early 1940s; the everyday events and lives, including a simmering confrontation with hut taxes recently imposed by the Rhodesian administration (whose existence is not visibly part of villagers lives). Revolves about a village youth itching to see a wider world who joins a British colonial regiment and is sent off to fight in Burma during W.W.II.

MULAISHO, Dominic
The Tongue of the Dumb, 1971

A novel told partly as folktale and dealing with the struggle between a traditional chief and a young nationalist contender for political leadership during the late colonial era, where Europeans are still only a shadowy presence in villagers' lives. Alludes to the poverty and restrictions of traditional society and the potentials for corruption by tribal chiefs.

UNION OF SOUTH AFRICA

ABRAHAMS, Peter
Dark Testament, 1942

An autobiographic account of Abrahams' young manhood as a member of the Coloured caste in the 1930s. He became a school teacher, journalist and finally a member of the underground Communist party of South Africa. His own hard won achievements are juxtaposed to the degradation of the great mass of the nonwhite population under the allegedly democratic regime of Jan Smuts.

Mine Boy, 1946

A novel about the evolution of a young village-born African who goes to work in the gold mines of The Rand. Describes the monotony and regimentation of barrack life, the rigors

and dangers of mining, the interpersonal fights and drinking bouts which ensnare black miners. But also of the slowly emerging political consciousness which develops in the protagonist and in a number of his compatriots, leading to their forming an clandestine mineworkers union which ultimately launches one of the first African miners strikes. As distinct from comparable mission tracts, 'proletarianization' is not seen as a step into the abyss but as one of the steps toward liberation.

The Path of Thunder, 1948

A novel about a Coloured teacher who leaves the relative openness of Capetown to teach in an African village in the Transvaal. Describes his isolation and shock at the defensive hostility directed against all outsiders by the African villagers and the naked repression wielded by local farmers.

Wild Conquest, 1950

A historical novel which deals with the Boer Trek into the interior during the mid 19th century. Treated as a Boer response to being a colonially dominated group who wanted a free hand in fashioning their own lives (as well as retaining their Black slaves). An attempt to understand what made the Boers what they became.

Tell Freedom, 1954

An account which chronicles the struggles of white liberals and communists and the initial leftwing activists among the Coloured, Black and Indian communities then faced with the slide of South Africa into systematized apartheid in the years after W.W.II.

A Wreath for Udomo, 1956

A novel set in a fictional colonial African country in which an African emigre returns after a long stay in London, comes to lead a dockworkers union in a bitter strike and emerges as a leader of the independence movement. After independence he becomes ensnared by the expatriate capitalists and the new African bourgeoisie which springs up overnight, as well as coming into conflict with traditional chiefly power, and is finally assassinated by one of his former supporters. Contains a bitter caricature of George Padmore, an influential English 'Black Nationalist'.

A Night of Their Own, 1965

A novel which deals with the relations between Blacks and East Indians in the state of Natal during the early 1960s, their cautious cooperation and distrust of each other during the anti-apartheid struggles of that period. A realistic consideration of the forces opposing apartheid and the force which could be mobilized against them, with the implication that petitions, and peaceful demonstrations are ultimately ineffective against the South African regime.

ALTMAN, Phyllis

The Law of the Vultures. 1952

A novel by a white liberal writer, dealing the deepening system of apartheid. It traces the journey of a Johannesburg-born African through many of the forms of racial victimization, into jail because of pass law violations and finally into a clandestine African nationalist organization.

BLOOM, Harry

Episode, 1956

A novel about the oppression which had become inherent in the fabric of South African society, as evidenced in the systematic and massive repression brought to bear against participants in peaceful protest against apartheid. Deals with the improbability that South Africa can gradually evolve into a democratic society by peaceful means.

BRINK, Andre

Kennis Van Die Aand, 1974 (Looking Into Darkness)

An Afrikaans novel bitterly critical of apartheid and the pervasive repression and blind dogmatism needed to enforce it. Brink holds it to be a system which dehumanizes the ruling caste as well as degrading the victims.

A Chain of Voices, 1981

A historical novel about a revolt of Black serfs in a Boer farming district during the mid 19th century; based upon research into court records. It revolves around parallels between that earlier event and the forces set in motion in South Africa since the Soweto revolt of the 1970s. When promises of emancipation are withdrawn the die is cast for an unrestricted struggle. Counterpoises Black and Boer demands which are ultimately unnegotiable.

BRUTUS, Dennis

Letters to Martha, 1968

A collection of sketches and poems in the form of letters; mainly about Brutus' escape from the Union of South Africa through Swaziland and Mozambique, where he was arrested by Portuguese police and returned to South Africa. Also of his experiences in the Robben Island prison.

Sirens, Knuckles and Boots, 1963

A collection of poems mainly about the police terror unleashed against suspected and actual political activists. Smuggled out of prison and initially published in Nigeria.

COPE, Jack

The Fair House, 1955

A novel about the 1906 Zulu revolt in South Africa, which was both the last tribal rising but also a revolt of an increasingly impoverished Zulu 'peasantry'. Cope deals with the mentality of a British army unit, recently engaged in defeating the Boers, now sent to suppress Zulu tribespeople.

DIKOBÉ, Modikwe

The Marabi Dance, 1973

A reminiscence of childhood and youth in the Black native townships of Johannesburg during the late 1930s.

DU TOIT, Bettie

Ukubamba Amadulo, 1978 (Workers' Struggles in the Textile Industry 1978)

A popular history of the attempts to organize underground trade unions among African textile workers in South Africa from the late 1930s to the early 1970s. A catalogue of Black and white organizers and their activities as revealed through a series of capsule biographies and reportage of the unions and struggles which emerged. Translated from Zulu.

FIRST, Ruth

From the Barrel of a Gun, 1971

A massive yet very readable comparative history of the army coups and military regimes which had emerged during the first dozen years of post-independence Africa. Accounts of the forces and events involved in each case but revolving around the theme that the consequence of the military takeovers were to suppress the demands of African peasants and workers in each country and to entrench the interests of one section or another of the national African bourgeoisie. First herself was an exiled South African scholar, an active member of the African National Congress and the chairman of the African Studies Center of Eduardo Modlane University, Mozambique. She was assassinated by the South African secret police during a UNESCO conference in Mozambique in the summer of 1982.

GORDIMER, Nadine

Burger's Daughter, 1979

A novel revolving around the reminiscences and reconsiderations of a thirtyish Afrikaner woman, the daughter of a Bram Fischer-like character, as she travels through South Africa during the 1970s. (Fischer was a member of the inner circles of the Boer Nationalist party who was revealed as a communist in the 1950s and imprisoned for life.) The novel deals with the motives and visions of a variety of South African communists and sympathizers

from the 1950s to 1970s — Black, Coloured, Indian, English and Afrikaner. A generation of hope and defeat. The reminiscences are interspersed with description of the racist regime directing South Africa, culminating in the Soweto riots and the emergence of armed struggle. One of Gordimer's dozen novels dealing with conditions in South Africa

GORDON, Gerald

Let the Day Perish, 1952

A novel of a light skinned Coloured man passing for white in South Africa during the early 1950s whose ancestry is discovered during a census carried out by the government implementing tightened apartheid regulations. The story follows the dissolution of the protagonist's life as he is registered in the 'Coloured' caste and forced to leave his job, circle of friends and home..

GORDON, R.J.

Mines, Masters and Migrants: Life in a Namibian Mine Compound, 1977

An account of the working lives and the colonial mechanisms involved in resource extraction in Namibia, then a South African protectorate. On the emergence of an African proletariat.

HUTCHINSON, Alfred

The Road to Ghana, 1960

An account of the opposition mounted by the African National Congress against apartheid and the Bantu Education Act during the mid to late 1950s and of the suppression of all open opposition. Hutchinson, a representative of 'Coloured' members in the ANC, was arrested for high treason but managed to escape South Africa by an underground railway which brought him to Swaziland and later to Ghana.

LA GUMA, Alex

A Walk in the Night, 1962

A novel about the lives of the semi-employed Black workers in the native districts of Capetown. Portrays the disjuncture from and aversion of urban Blacks to life in the so-called tribal areas, their constant fear that unemployment or some other run in with the police will get them sent 'back' to the 'homelands,' which most have never seen. Also of the intra-communal crime and desperation in the Black slums which leaves many powerless to combat the system which keeps them in that condition.

And a Three-Fold Cord, 1964

A novel about the insecurities, humiliations and constant search for a livelihood by Blacks in the Capetown slums. Focuses on the daily life of one hard pressed Black working class family struggling to survive in decency if in poverty. Written while La Guma was under house arrest for writing such books.

The Stone Country, 1966

A collage of the backgrounds and prison lives of some of the 70,000 people in South African jails; from common criminals to political prisoners and the fine gradations between them.

LYTTON, David

The Freedom of the Cage, 1966

A novel which investigates the psychological cost of being part of the dominant caste in South Africa. Revolves around an apolitic and unbalanced (but in other ways not atypical) Afrikaner youth and his attempt to assassinate Prime Minister Vorster in the mid 1960s.

MANDELA, Nelson

No Easy Walk to Freedom, 1968

A collection of articles, speeches and trial statements by a leader of the African National Congress who after the massacre of Black protestors at Sharpesville led that organization

into clandestine armed struggle. Published while Mandela was in prison and a quarter century before he became an international figure.

MBEKI, Govan

South Africa: The Peasant's Revolt 1978

An account of the roots of and reasons for the emergence of armed resistance to the South African government. Written secretly while the author was serving a life sentence. Mbeki was a former teacher and a leading member of the African National Congress; his son, Thabo Mbeki, was prominent in organizing labour unions among black South African workers and has since become the prime minister of that country

MERCER, Dennis and DUKA, Norman

From Shantytown to Forest: the story of Norman Duka, 1974

A brief biography of a black South African youth's progression from personal opposition to apartheid to recruitment into a guerrilla unit of the African National Congress and his life there during the mid 1960s to early 1970s. One of the "Life Histories from the revolution" series which deal with the backgrounds and experiences of African resistance fighters.

MODISANE, Bloke

Blame Me on History, 1963

An autobiographical account of the experiences and emotions of a forty year old black South African writer.

MOPELI-PAULUS, Attwell .

Blanket Boy's Moon, 1953

A novel, originally written in Xohsa, which mixes realism and folklore: it is the account of a young man, the son of an African soldier killed in Europe during W.W.I, who grows up in a Basuto village during the 1920s and 1930s. He becomes one of the army of Basuto miners in the Rand goldfields but manages to leave the mines after some years to enter the fringes of the lower middle class, only to be pulled back into tribal conflicts when he becomes ensnared in a ritual murder. Discovered, he flees and his flight takes him through the various haunts of the Black and Coloured working people in South Africa, until his capture and execution. It focuses on the continuing power of traditional loyalties among some Black workers at the time. Adapted and translated into English by Peter Lanham.

MOKGATHE, Naboth

The Autobiography of an Unknown South African, 1971

The autobiography of a Black South African, from childhood and youth in a small town during the 1930s, his initial jobs during the 1940s and the early 1950s as the apartheid system is tightened. About Mokathe's work as a rank and file organizer of illegal Black labour unions, of the wave of arrests and repression and his escape from the Union of South Africa in the mid 1960s. Also accounts of the lives of friends, family, neighbours, the travails and sometimes joys of everyday life.

MPHAHLELE, Ezekiel

Man Must Live and Other Stories, 1947

A collection of stories about the lives and humiliations of Blacks in South Africa during the early to mid 1940s. Mphahlele was born into a worker's family and raised in the native slums of Pretoria during the 1920s, went to work at age fourteen but later obtained a degree in education and joined the editorial board of Sam Kahn's *Drum*.. During the 1950s he was active in the struggles against the Bantu Education Act, which led to his being 'banned' and placed under indefinite house arrest. He later escaped the Union of South Africa to live in exile.

Down Second Avenue, 1959

A novel about life in South Africa from the late 1930s to the mid 1950s. It holds that the forces in contention are much more complex than merely white versus black, there being black and all variety of other exploiters as well as militant and progressive whites, know-nothing members of all races and an intricate combinations of elements involved in the political struggle. A survey of the shifting forces at work.

The Living and the Dead, 1961

A collection of stories about South Africa at the beginning of the 1960s, where the lines have hardened and the options have become progressively fewer. A pessimistic view that only armed struggle can change the situation and that such a conflict will be long, extremely bloody and destructive. Contains a criticism of the ideology and class interests served by the Negritude philosophy promoted by the black bourgeoisie in newly independent African states.

In Corner B, 1967

A collection of stories about Blacks, Coloureds and others in South Africa during the early to mid 1960s, the deceptive calm as the final avenues of legal opposition are closed off.

NQHEKU, Albert

Tsielala, 1959 (Silence, Please !)

A Basuto novel dealing with the lives of Basuto contract miners in South African gold mines which condemns the British administration of Basutoland for permitting unchecked labour recruiting. After the independence of Basutoland/Lesotho Nqheku's novel was banned by the Basuto government as being offensive to South African employers. Also *Arda 'Naheng Ea Maburu* 1947(Arda in the Land of the Africaners), a similar novel in Basuto.

PLOMER, William

Ula Masondo 1948

A Zulu novel which follows a village-born African into the Rand Mines as a contract labourer. Unlike Abrahams' novel *Mine Boy*, Plomer's story focuses on the dissolution of the hero and his comrades through drink, 'sin' and assorted other evils.

RIVE, Richard

Emergency, 1964

An account of the March 1960 anti-Pass Law demonstrations which ended in the massacre of demonstrators in Sharpesville (Johannesburg). In effect the end of non-violent mass protest and the beginning of untrammelled military suppression of the non-white population. Also see Richard Rive (ed.), *Modern African Prose*, 1964, a collection of stories and essays by contemporary African writers including Harry Bloom's 'The Dispossessed', a story about the Coalbrook mine disaster and the toll of the mainly black miners.

SLOVO, Gillian

Ties of Blood, 1990

A semi-biographical novel about both a black and a Jewish family, both progressive, ranging from W.W.1 to the 1980s More than anything it details the sentiments of those who reject the appeal of emerging ethnic nationalism for some sort of Marxist analysis. A moving but somewhat transcended account, given the trajectory of South Africa since the triumph of democracy. Written by the daughter of the leading white figure in the African National Congress during its clandestine existence.

ZWELONKE, D.M.

Robben Island, 1973

An account of Zwelonke's experience in the notorious South African jail for political prisoners during the late 1960s. The disintegration of many prisoners' wills under a regime of hunger, fear, brutality and solitary confinement.

MOZAMBIQUE AND ANGOLA

MOZAMBIQUE

CRAVEIRINHA, Jose

Karinguana Ua Karinguana, 1974 (Once Upon a Time)

A collection of Mozambique-Portuguese poetry using African oral traditions. They memorialize the hardships of African workers and peasants and affirm the struggle against Portuguese colonial rule by Frelimo (Mozambique Liberation Front). Two of Craveirinha's poems on similar themes are translated into English in Ezekiel Mphahlele (ed.) *African Writing Today*, 1969.

DOS SANTOS, Marcelino (Kulungano)

"Onde Estou?" (Where Am I?), "A Um Menino do Meu Pais" (To a Child of My Country), 1961

Two poems which express solidarity with the tribulations of blacks in Mozambique but also evoke the struggles of black people in America. Dos Santos became a leading figure in Frelimo and was the second president of Mozambique after independence. Some his poems can be found in Langston Hughes and C.Reygnault (eds.) *Anthologie Africaine et Malagache*, 1962.

HONWANA, Luis Bernardo

Nos Matamos O Cao-Tinhosa, 1964 (We Killed Mangy Dog and Other Stories, 1972)

A collection of stories about Mozambique during the last decade of colonial rule. The peonage and deepening oppression, the many sided and sometimes contradictory strains of Mozambique society and its various sectors, with the emergence of the independence struggle as background. The title story deals with the conditions of black peasants bound to do forced labour on Portuguese plantations during the early 1960s.

MALANGATANA, Valente

("My Problem With the Swamps"), ("The Miner Who Survived"), 1960

Two poems by a Mozambique poet: 'Swamps' touches on the lives of prostitutes, night soil carriers, the unemployed and others in Lourenco Marques who are exploited by class as well as by racial oppression. Written in a Creole-English argot which was the lingua franca of the African working class in Lourenco Marques. 'Miner' is about one of the army of Mozambiqueans recruited to work in the South African mines who survives the multifaceted casualties of that migration and who is a memorial to those who did not return. Two of Malangatana's poems in English can be found in Uli Beier and B. Moore (eds.) *Modern Poetry from Africa* 1966.

MODLANE, Eduardo

The Struggle for Mozambique, 1970

An account of Portuguese colonial society in Mozambique and the background to the emerging nationalist liberation movement (Front for the Liberation of Mozambique) during the 1960s. By a Mozambiquean exile, an anthropologist and an early leader of Frelimo until his assassination by Portuguese agents in 1969. It interweaves biographical accounts and the stories of some ordinary supporters of Frelimo.

ANGOLA

CABRAL, Alexandre

Historias Do Zaire, 1965 (orig.1928) (Congo Stories)

Stories describing the consolidation of Portuguese colonial control over the Cabinda enclave (now part of Angola) during the period 1895-1914. Told through the reminiscences of an old African watchman who has witnessed the expropriation of land and labour by a Portuguese trading company which was empowered to act as a colonial government.

CASIMIRO, Augusto

Nova Largada, 1929 (New Departure)

A novel about Portuguese colonialism in Angola as experienced by the African peasantry . Deals with the village revolts and military repression which follow the imposition of land taxes, which forced villagers into a cash economy and production for export. Set in Angola during the W.W.I period, it combines a prose account of events intermingled with the songs of an African minstrel travelling around the region singing anti-tax songs.

DE ANDRADE, Mario C Pinto

Literatura Africana de Expressao Portuguesa; Vol. 1 Poesia; Vol. 2 Prosa, 1967/68 (African Literature in the Portuguese Language, Vol. 1 Poetry, Vol.2 Prose)

Two anthologies of African literature in Portuguese, dealing mainly with the post W.W.II era, from the Cabo Verde Islands to Angola and Mozambique. Compiled by one of the founders of the MPLA, the partizan organization which ultimately won independence.

DOS SANTOS LIMA, Manuel

As Sementes Da Liberdade, 1965 (The Seeds of Liberty), *As Lagrimas E O Vento*, 1975 (Tears and Gusts)

Two novels about the lives of ordinary Angolans caught in or committed to the armed struggle against Portuguese colonial rule. *As Sementes* deals with the contradictions faced by poor Portuguese settlers in Angola, who are themselves peasants under the thumb of colonial corporations but who do not oppose these exactions because they fear African claims to the land. *As Lagrimas* deals with the losses and errors as well as with the growing strength of the MPLA guerrilla movement over a dozen years of struggle. Both novels contain an undercurrent of sadness about the irretrievable losses and breaches created by the conflict. By a Portuguese Angolan author who joined the MPLA in the early 1960s and was imprisoned by the Portuguese regime until the liberation of Angola in 1974.

NETO, Agostinho

Sacred Hope , 1974

A collection of poems dealing with the Angolan people, their sufferings and sacrifices in the national liberation war, and the hopes for a more just society. By the leader of the MPLA and the first president of independent Angola.

SOROMENHO, Castro

Terra Morta, 1949 (Dead Land)

A novel of colonial Angola set in the late 1930s and portraying that world as at a dead end. Flashbacks and reminiscences by Angolan peasants and Portuguese administrators take the events back to the beginning of the 20th century when colonial rule was imposed over the interior. The cast includes peasants (black and white) African sepoys, old traders, chiefs, ex-slaves of tribal chiefs and contemporary slaves of a contract labour system. Of priests, recent immigrants and native born white Angolans. It underscores the fact that the colonial exactions profit a mere handful of Portuguese but help maintain the stagnant autocracy in Portugal itself.

Viragem, 1959 (The Turn)

A sequel to *Terra Morta* set in the late 1940s; revolves around the return to Angola of an old colonial administrator who sees that his hopes of building a better society in Angola have become a hollow sham. It foreshadows the liberation struggles which will shortly emerge.

VIEIRA, Jose Luandino

Luuanda, Short Stories of Angola, 1980 (original 1964)

Three stories about everyday events and life in Angola during the late 1960s and early 1970s. Told in the manner of African folk tales and involving spirits and magic as well as realism, with the Angolan war of liberation as an ever present background to the events. The author was a white supporter of the MPLA.

Velhas Estorias/Vidas Novas, 1974 (Old Stories/New Lives)

A collection of short stories about individuals and conflicting interests caught up in Portugal's colonial war in Angola.

Nos, Os Do Makuluso, 1971 (Our Gang From Makuluso)

A novel which is a bitter-sad memorial to both the Portuguese peasant conscripts and the Angolan guerrilla fighters killed during the Angolan war of independence.

INDIA AND SOUTH EAST ASIA

INDIA

ABBAS, Khwaja Ahmad

Inquilab, 1955 (*Inquilab*, 1958)

A wide-ranging novel about the varied forces involved in the struggles for Indian independence between 1919 and 1931. The account is threaded around a maturing youth from a declining Muslim civil servant family and depicts the growing confrontations (revolutionary as well as nationalist) in India during those years and the protagonist's radicalization as he moves among various political groups. His organizing journeys throughout India portray the widespread, uncoordinated and bitter class struggles of workers and peasants, especially in northwest India, whose interests are far removed from those of the Ghandi movement or the rightwing Hindu nationalists. Underlines the protagonist's conviction that the peasantry and Indian proletariat will have to play a decisive role if independence is to mean anything.

Rice and Other Stories, 1947

A collection of ten short stories about supposedly representative Indian people on the eve of independence—an Anglo-Indian servant, a Punjabi peasant mother, a Bombay prostitute, a Bengali mill worker, etc.

Cages of Freedom and Other Stories, 1952

A collection of stories which include accounts of the communal riots and bloodletting that followed Indian independence; the seeming triumph of ignorant and brutal sectarianism.

Black Sun and Other Stories, 1964

A series of stories ranging from the pervasive social and economic failures of independent India to anti-imperialist struggles in the Congo and Viet Nam during the early 1960s.

The Naxalites, 1979

An agitational account of the Naxalbari peasant revolt against landlords and their thugs during the early 1970s

AMRITRAY

Bij, 1953 (Seed)

A Hindi novel describing the frustrations and dead end lives of lower middle class youths following independence, the gradual drift toward Marxism by some and their deepening conviction that only a revolutionary solution can drag India out of its perpetual poverty and injustice.

Hathi Ke Dant, 1956 (Elephant's Tusks)

A satiric Hindi novel which depicts the overnight switch of zamindars (the landowners and village political bosses) from staunch supporters of the British Raj, which underwrote their local rule, to vocal supporters of the Congress Party upon independence. Depicts the scramble to protect vested interests and line up with the new rulers of India.

ANAND, Mulk Raj

Untouchable, 1933

A novel revolving about one day in the life of an outcast sweeper in a small Punjabi town during the late 1920s; his reminiscences, work and worries about feeding his family. It portrays incidents of calculated indignity and callousness which are a part of the caste system and reveals the physical power behind the ideology of caste. Relates the protagonist's fantasies, failings and inner struggles against despair in what was the first 'socialist realist' novel to appear in India. Anand was the pre-eminent Indian leftwing writer of his era and it is impossible to do his works justice in brief annotation.

Coolie, 1936

A novel which follows the life of a boy from a poor but rotten hill village and his exploitation by distant kinsmen, of a different but equally oppressive stint of bound service to a feudal landlord from which he escapes to become a labourer in the slums of Bombay. A passage through the historic types of economic organization existing in India, experienced at their lowest rung. All the decency, resiliency and initiative which we originally see in the hero do not save him from being ground down and destroyed.

Two Leaves and a Bud, 1937

A novel dealing with the trajectory of an Indian peasant family which loses its land and migrates to work on a British-owned tea plantation in Assam. There they find themselves in as great poverty as before with a finely graded system of bosses replacing the hierarchy of caste. Attempts to organize a union of plantation workers are defeated through beatings and a murder carried out by company goons, who are protected by the courts. When the protagonist's wife is raped by one of the straw bosses the husband kills the plantation manager and this triggers a brief outburst of vengeance by other workers. While justified, the intimation is that such acts of revenge are only ineffective forerunners of the militant working class organization needed to change the system.

The Village, 1939, *Across Black Waters*, 1940, *The Sword and the Sickle*, 1942

A trilogy novel which is an epic account of the Punjab from the first decade of the century to the beginning of World War.II; the intersecting classes, developments, conflicts in the region. It follows a young Sikh from a peasant village who determines to escape the strictures of village life and joins the British (Indian) army. His experiences of events in Europe during and after W.W.I place events in the Punjab in the context of world wide forces. Relates his return to India to find his family, kinspeople and friends scattered and changed with the spread of commercial agriculture and the flood of people into the cities. Portrays the multifaceted peasant and working class struggles and contradictions which marked the Punjab in the 1920s and 1930s.

The Big Heart, 1945

A novel about a village of artisans in South India during the early 1940s whose livelihood is destroyed by the establishment of a factory producing copper utensils. In Anand's account, the coppersmiths (despite their pride of work) are not inherently committed to traditional ways of production and the associated social relationships per se, and they recognize the ineffectiveness of the machine wrecking they finally resort to. A study of a 'class rationality', which might be harnessed for progressive ends, behind what seems to be a purely backward or atavistic response by Indian poor. Also see *The Old Woman and the Cow*, 1960 and *The Road*, 1961, two other novels touching on the popular interests entailed in seemingly 'backward' social customs among peasants. Anand nevertheless underscores the necessity of cutting the Gordian knot of past traditions and defensive peasant strategies.

The Barbers' Trade Union and Other Stories, 1944, *The Tractor and the Corn Goddess*, 1947

Two collections of stories dealing with the interpenetration of traditional and new social relationships in India on the eve of independence; of the complex ways in which these elements are incorporated in and affect the deeds and feelings of individuals.

Seven Summers, 1961, *Morning Face*, 1968

The first two volumes of Anand's autobiography of his life and times.

ANCHAL (Rameshvar Shukla)

Carnti Dhup 1945 (The Sunshine of Revolution)

A Hindi novel describing the social and class struggles of Indian peasants and workers proceeding alongside and in contradistinction to the Gandhian independence movement during the 1930s and 1940s. Portrays the Congress Party as mainly a tool of the Indian middle and aspirant ruling classes.

Nayi Imarat, 1947 (New Building)

A Hindi novel revolving around a defense of the United Front policy maintained by the Communist Party of India during W.W.II. Presents the contending debates of Indian

nationalists and others who saw W.W.II as mainly a conflict between contending imperialisms in which Indians had no direct stake.

Ulka, 1959 (Ulka)

A Hindi novel about the gradual dissolution of a middle class joint family, juxtaposed to the lives of Indian workers and the poor, among whom the joint family had already ceased to be of any real importance.

ANNADURAI, T.V.

Neethi Thevan Mayakkam, 1952 (The Seduction of the Just King)

A Tamil agitational play written to support the campaigns of the Dravidian Toilers Party. Using a quasi-traditional folk style it portrays the Indian caste system and the Brahmanic traditions as mainly the codification of conquest by Hindu rulers two millennia previously, and the sacred text (the Ramayana) as ideological propaganda dressed as religion in order to facilitate their rule over the Dravidian (South Indian) peoples. Also *Chandrodayam*, 1943 (Rise of the Moon), a Tamil play set in recent times but dealing with a similar theme as 'The Seduction.'

BANERJEE, Upendra Nath

Memoirs of a Revolutionary, 1924

An autobiographic account of the background but mainly the prison memoirs of an Indian nationalist. Focuses on the conditions in and the inmates of a Devil's Island-like prison camp established on the Andaman Islands by the British for Indian political prisoners. In a similar vein, see Ullaskar Dutt's *Twelve Years of My Prison Life*, 1944.

BANERJI, Vibhutibhushan

Pather Panchali, 1929 (*Pather Panchali*, 1968), *Aranyak*, 1938 (*Aranyak*, 1968)

Two Bengali novels which treat with everyday life, caste, work, poverty, love, hostilities and fatalism in a small Bengal village during the 1920s and 1930s. In no sense radical, it is a portrait of anonymous villagers as intricate human beings. *Pather Panchali* was the basis of an extraordinary Indian film made in the 1960s

BHASKARAN, P.

Vayalar Garjikkunu, 1948 (Vayalar Roars)

A Malayalam epic poem which memorializes the communist-led peasant uprising against landlords and their police in the Vayalar region of Kerala during 1946. A testimony to an early sort of Naxalite movement. Also see Bhaskaran's *The Dancer and the Ring*, 1962, a collection of poetry.

BHATTACHARYA, Bhabani

So Many Hungers, 1947

A novel about the Bengal famine of 1942-43 as seen through the eyes of some of the victims. Focuses on a surviving daughter of one peasant family and notes the inaction of the British colonial and Indian state governments to the impending and then actual deaths of more than a million people. Of the way in which the starving families are further exploited, how children were bought as bound servants or prostitutes by other Indians, and of the manipulations of Calcutta grain merchants who hold back stocks of grain in order to get the maximum profits from the disaster.

He Who Rides the Tiger, 1954

A novel about a blacksmith in a Bengali village whose lack of subservience brings him into conflict with the upper caste bosses of the village who finally force him to flee to Calcutta. His search for work in the city, poverty and imprisonment for theft, and an account of the endless daily strategies used in order to survive. But of the hero's growing hatred of the entire Indian social system.

A Goddess Named Gold, 1960

A novel of how Indian independence has been converted into a carnival of profiteering by the assortment of landlords, entrepreneurs and others who comprise the new Indian ruling class. The denunciation is combined with a rather naive appeal to Gandhi's visions of simplicity and a voluntary sharing of wealth.

CHANDAR, Krishan

I Cannot Die, a story of Bengal, 1943

A novel in which the Bengal famine is described alternately through the eyes of a foreign consul, a wealthy Calcutta merchant and by a dying victim of the famine.

Flame and the Flower, 1951

A collection of stories translated from Urdu: they deal with events in India but also range over the then contemporary world. One is based on a letter from an American soldier killed in the Korean war, another is a eulogy to the Spanish working people, one relates a train journey through north India during the communal riots of 1947, while yet another is a story of a third generation mill worker in Bombay. Chandar wrote twelve novels and more than a hundred short stories in Urdu.

CHATTERJI, Saratcandra

Mahes, 1921 (Mahes)

A Bengali novel about peasant living under the double oppression of being a tenant farmer and a Muslim under a Hindu zamindar regime, where the landlords, priest, village leaders and judges are all one and the same. *Mahes*, the family's draught ox, becomes the means through which the landlords stir up hatred against the Muslim minority as a way of strengthening their own authority. Ends with the peasant family leaving the village to go to Calcutta to look for work.

CHITALE, Venu

In Transit, 1950

A novel by a Muslim woman writer which deals with the Indian independence movement from circa 1910 to the 1940s: the various revolutionary and Gandhian strains, and the changes wrought on a Muslim professional family which supports national independence and 'progress but who see themselves gradually overwhelmed by Hindu communalism.

DEV, Kesava

The Stories of Dev, 1940

A collection of stories about Kerala peasants and workers by a journalist and playwright of the Indian People's Theatre Association, the translator of John Reed's *Ten Days That Shook the World* into Malayalam.

Otayilninnu, 1942 (From the Gutter)

A Malayalam novel about the conditions which force one man into becoming a rickshaw puller, and of his short life. Set in Kerala during the 1930s.

DUGGAL, Katar Singh (Katar Duggal Singh)

Aqq Khan Vale, 1948 (The Fire Eaters), *Nawan Ghar*, 1951 (New House)

Two collections of stories about the lives of an array of people, from landless peasants to town merchants, in the author's home district of the Punjab. Investigates the restrictions and oppression flowing from antithetical class interests but also those self-imposed by villagers on each other.

DUTT, Utpal

Charge Sheet, 1952

A play about the political maneuvers behind the arrest of Communist party leaders in Bengal by government officials and judges who are afraid that the Congress Party would lose the coming state elections.

Angar, 1960 (Coal)

A Bengali play about the exploitation and deadly conditions existing in the coal mines of Bengal. It followed a series of mine disasters there.

Teer, 1967 (Arrow)

Another Bengali play memorializing the Naxalite peasantry in revolt against landlord repression. One of a number of Dutt's plays evoking the tradition of armed resistance and revolt against oppressors in India.

FREEMAN, James (ed.)

Untouchable: An Indian Life History, 1979

A sociological life history, being an account of the caste system from the bottom. The daily life and rounds of one 'untouchable' family from the 1950 to the 1970s.

GARGI, Balwant

Loha-Kut, 1944 (Iron Smith)

A Punjabi play about a brutal blacksmith and the ultimate revolt and departure of his wife.

Kesoro, 1952 (Kesoro)

A Punjabi play about the roundabout ways in which some women in peasant villages attempt to educate and liberate themselves from the near overwhelming social restrictions which bind them.

HOSAIN, Attia

Sunlight in a Broken Column, 1961

A novel about the adolescence and young womanhood of a member of a Muslim family in north India during the late 1930s and 1940s; the familial love of but fettering restrictions over women even in a 'modern' middle class family. Also *Phoenix Fled and Other Stories* 1953, twelve stories mainly about Muslim women, old and young, in traditional and untraditional roles in India.

INDIAN PEOPLE'S THEATRE ASSOCIATION

While normally cited under individual authors, plays by members of the IPTA include an array of agitational work utilizing a range of traditional and regional Indian forms as well as modern theatrical ones. A few of the items not cited elsewhere are as follows.

One of the most widely translated and performed works was Bijan Bhattacharya's *Nabanna*, 1943 (Bountiful Harvest), an agitational play used to raise money for the victims of the Bengal famine. Shahir Anand Sathe's *Aklechi Goshte*, 1944 (A Tale of Wisdom) used Maharati Tamasha songs in a story attacking landlords and money lenders. Kalicharan Pattanayak's *Bhata*, 1944 (Rice) is a play about the exploitation of tenant farmers in Orissa state and how one rapacious landlord is dealt his due desserts. *Raktmati* (Red Earth, 1946) is a play calling on the audience to smash caste restrictions, especially the status of 'untouchables'. Balwant Gargi's *Mogha*, 1954 (Water Rights), is about a peasant struggle to regain lost water rights. The Malayalam play *Ningalenne Communistakki*, 1952 (You Made Me a Communist), uses folk songs to tell of an old man who gradually abandons his theological orthodoxy to become a communist. More recently, a collective Bengali play *Rakter Rang*, 1967 (Colour of Blood), a street theatre work supporting the insurrectional peasantry of Naxalbari.

ISVARAN, Manjeri

Angry Dust, 1944, *Rickshawallah Stories*, 1946, *No Anklet Bells for Her*, 1949

Three collections of short stories originally written in Tamil; about the daily and domestic lives of working people in the towns and cities of south India during the 1940s.

KAMODARAN, K. (K. Damodaran)

Pattabaki, 1936 (Rental Arrears)

A famous agitational play originally in Malayalam but translated into most major Indian languages. It deals with tenant farmers evicted by wrack-renting landlord, the organization of an anti-rent movement as an act of desperation and the confrontation of the tenants with the various arms of the local government in India of the 1930s. Ending in the conclusion that only force will change that system.

Tears, 1937

A collection of stories about life in Kerala villages and towns during the 1930s from a revolutionary socialist perspective.

MADGULKAR, Vyankateah

The Village Has No Walls, 1959

A novel dealing with the penetration of Indian capitalism and its allied political forces into an isolated Maharashtra peasant village a decade after independence, and the local conflicts which arise.

MAKAN, Tottiyute

Scavenger, 1947

A novel originally in Malayalam which deals with the lives of three generations of nightsoil carriers in Kerala from the turn of the century until the eve of Indian independence; the poverty, overwork, humiliations and social exclusion. The story begins with the life of the grandfather who accepts his lot as his dharma and continues with a son who schemes and strives so that his own son will escape both the degradations of that life and the constant bitterness and suppressed rebellion he himself feels. It portrays the psychological as well as social forces arrayed against an outcast trying to improve his lot. With great sacrifice and education the grandson rises to become a junior white collar employee. But he is unable to sustain the constant scheming necessary to maintain his position and gradually falls back into the 'sweeper' status of his grandfather. An account of the evanescence of individual advancement without changing the social system.

MARKANDAYA, Kamala

Nectar in a Sieve, 1954

A novel about a peasant woman in Madras state, from the 1920s to the early 1950s. Girlhood, marriage, life in a peasant/tanner family and the collapse of their livelihood when a commercial tannery is established nearby, as the family loses its necessary second income. Describes their flight to Madras in search of work, raising a family in the alien city world and the return of the woman to her home village as a near beggar after the death of her husband in an industrial accident. Done in the form of reminiscences.

A Handful of Rice, 1967

A novel about a member of the urban poor who manages to claw his way up into a minor clerical position. An account of how he is gradually overwhelmed by the continual penury, vacuity and petty indignities of his job and the upwardly mobile aspirations of his wife. Unable to stand it anymore, he quits his job and falls into an even deeper poverty than when he began life as a young worker. In a sense a companion work to *Nectar in a Sieve*.

NAGARAJAN, K. (K. Nagarjun)

Athawar House, 1939

A novel about a Marathi Brahmin family living in a small Indian town during the 1920s and 1930s, with the independence movement far removed from local events. An account of rural upper caste life of the period, foreshadowing the conflicts and challenges to the traditional order about to appear. Nagarajan's books are not so much progressive as they are realistic portraits of Indian society in the recent past, presented in ethnographic detail.

Cold Rice, 1945

A collection of stories revolving around a Brahmin family, townspeople and local officials, and villagers on the Coromandel coast of south India in the early 1940s. A portrait of an anachronistic society unconcernedly sleepwalking on the brink of social change.

Chronicles of Kedaram, 1961

A chronicle of a small south Indian town during the late 1930s; the political infighting between the Congress Party and the (Hindu communalist) Justice party, the hostilities between Muslims and Hindus and between various castes. Told with an appreciation of the anachronism of these intricate divisions, conflicts and jockeying for positions in the face of the massive problems which face the entire society.

Ratinath Ki Caci, 1948 (The Aunt of Ratinath), *Baba Batesernath*, 1954 (Father Batesernath), *Varun Ke Bete*, 1957 (Son of Varuna).

A few of Narajan's twenty odd novels which portray the lives of an array of people, but particularly the lives and rhetoric of the landlord-merchant class, whose power is ultimately based on something more forceful than religious ideology.

Hirak Jayanti, 1962

A Hindi novel which satirically chronicles the rise of an opportunist and increasingly corrupt Congress Party official as a minister in the Bihar state government.

NAMBOODIRIPAD, E.M.S.

The Mahatma and the Ism, 1958

A retrospective analysis of Ghandi, the class sociology of the Ghandian movement, and the practical concomitants of its ideology, both before and after Indian independence. By a leading Indian Marxist.

NARULA, Surinder Singh (Surinder Singh Narula)

Peo Puttar, 1946 (Father and Son)

An epic novel about the social forces at work in the Punjab between 1896 and 1918. Revolves around a former soldier of the British Indian army, a Sikh exiled because of his involvement with a nationalist movement, and his son who gradually moves leftward through a welter of experiences which comprise India of that time. British colonialism in full flower, Indian landlord autocracy and merchant capitalism, the new and old struggles of the Punjabi peasantry and the first steps of an emerging urban working class.

Aluni Sil, 1952 (Saltless Rock)

A sequel to *Peo Puttar* which carries forward the account of social and political struggles in Amritsar from 1918 to the beginning of W.W.II. Revolves around the spuriously traditional conflict over control of a Sikh temple between the merchant-oriented priests and a group of progressive Sikhs.

Jagrata, 1948 (Vigil)

A Punjabi novel about the lives of factory workers in Amritsar during the early 1930s; their anger, poverty, desperation but also their escapist fantasies. Deals with the beginnings of open class struggle, the suppression of a Sikh revolutionary movement whose remaining activists merge with the communist movement.

Din Te Dunua, 1951 (Faith of the World)

Another novel about the growth of capitalism in north India from the 1920s to 1947; the rise of an urban proletariat whose class consciousness is alloyed with continuing ethnic, caste and other divisions. Ends on the seeming triumph of ethnic sectarianism in the communal massacres of 1947. Also *Dil Darya*, 1958 (River of the Heart), a novel revolving around the confrontation between Hindu communalist forces in 1947 and the attempts of Indian communists to head off the Muslim-Hindu bloodletting about to erupt.

Lok Dushman, 1952 (Enemy of the People)

A novel of the continuing power of the zamindars and priests over the Punjab peasantry; the resiliency of the landlords linked to the city capitalists since independence and the total failure of alleged land redistribution schemes. Similarly *Jag-Biti*, 1954 (Tale of the World).

Gallan Dit Rat Dian, 1966 (Talk of Day and Night)

A novel about the Indian middle classes during the 1960s, growing in power and wealth but incapable of administering anything effectively or beneficially. Portrays the gradual internal dissolution of India and raises the desperate hope that collapse may ultimately result in the emergence of forces which can create a more equitable society. Also *Rang Mahal*, 1950 (Pleasure Palace), a novel on a similar theme as 'Day and Night' but set some sixteen years earlier; more optimistic in that the trajectory of the Indian bourgeoisie is counterpoised to the growing sense of inheritance of a militant union leader.

PRASAD GUPTA, Bhairav

Ganga Maiya, 1953 (Mother Ganges)

A Hindi novel which depicts the daily and yearly struggles of peasants to survive in a poverty stricken region of Uttar Pradesh during the late 1940s and 1950s. The thousand and one challenges of scratching a living from the land and fending off human predators.

Mashal, 1957 (Torch)

A Hindi novel which depicts the lives of factory workers in the industrial city of Kanpur (Uttar Pradesh). The conditions of working class life, union struggles and confrontations with Indian capitalism and the daily rounds of making a living.

Sattimaiya Ka Caura, 1959

A novel about the struggles of labour unionists and communists against the communal and caste hostilities which continue to exist among and divide urban workers. The multi-faceted bases and consequences of such divisions and why they have not been overcome. Set in an industrial city of Uttar Pradesh during the late 1950s. Prasad Gupta was a prolific working class author whose books were translated into a number of European languages, other than English.

PREMCHAND, Munshi (Dhanpat Rai Srivastava)

Maidan-e Amal, 1934 (The Field of Hope)

An Urdu novel which depicts the deepening poverty, the breakup of old relationships of mutual aid and the increasing tensions in an intermixed Muslim and Hindu region of north India at the time. Seen through the eyes of a journalist.

Godan, 1936 (Godan, 1957)

A panorama of rural life in Uttar Pradesh from before W.W.I to the beginning of the 1930s; farmers and peasants, moneylenders, landlords, merchants and in general a cross section of north Indian rural society as it touches on the lives of the peasantry. Includes accounts of the way in which peasants attempt to use tradition in a pragmatic manner to defend and advance their contemporary interests. Premchand is considered a pioneer of social realist writing in Hindi.

Handful of Wheat, 1955

A collection of short stories portraying village life and people in Uttar Pradesh during the 1920s and 1930s.

PILLAI, Thakazhi S.

Rantitannazl, 1948 (Two Measures of Rice)

A Malayalam novel about the lives of a community of landless labourers working on commercial rice farms of the Malabar coast. A portrait of everyday life among the poorest in Kerala society during the early 1940s. Revolves round a fatalistic agricultural worker who rises in wrath when his wife is raped by a local landowner, kills the landlord and whereby triggers a bloody and unexpected jacquerie against other landlords by their serfs.

Enippatikal, 1966 (Steps in a Ladder)

A Malayalam novel of failed opportunities in Kerala during Pillai's lifetime; from the British Raj during the 1930s through the various Congress, Coalition and Communist state governments of the 1950s and early 1960s. It focuses on the endemic lassitude yet 'flexibility' of the Indian civil service which can adapt to and divert all reforms into

administered stasis regardless of what government is in power and, regardless of what the people clearly demand.

Scavenger's Son, 1975

A novel which deals with two generations of 'street sweepers' in Calcutta; of the father's aspiration to have his son escape that life but the impossibility of achieving that goal despite great sacrifices. However, as distinct from earlier novels on this theme, the son emerges as a union organizer fighting for better pay and working conditions for Calcutta garbage collectors.

RAGHAV, Rangey

Gharonde, 1941 (Home)

A Hindi novel which describes the bases for but the unsuccessful attempt to organize a peasant revolt against the web of landlords, political bosses and princely rulers in south India during the late 1930s.

Vishad Math, 1946 (The Great Ritual)

A Hindi novel which describes the indifference of the British colonial government to starving masses during the Bengal famine of 1943, and the victims' ruthless exploitation by Indian capitalists. A Marxist treatment of a theme which has been handled by many Indian writers.

Hazur, 1952 (Sir)

A Hindi novel which follows the social and political developments in India from 1931 to 1951, during which the Congress Party becomes the vehicle of the new Indian ruling class but where the alternative of a socialist revolution to end the multifaceted exploitation also appears to become a possibility. One of Raghav's twenty odd novels on similar themes.

Siddha Sata Rasta, 1955 (The Direct Path)

A Hindi novel about the armed struggle for Indian independence led by sections of the Indian Communist Party in the period immediately after W.W.II.

ROY, Manabendra N.

Memoirs, 1964

The memoirs of an Indian who was a leading figure in the Comintern during the 1920s, before his opposition to Stalin. These memoirs, however are mainly about Roy's 30 years as an independent socialist in India. Also see his *Letters from Prison*, 1944, a running commentary on events of W.W.II as they seemed to effect the options for popular forces throughout the world, especially in India.

SARNA, Mahinder Singh (Mahinder Singh Sarna)

Chavian Di Rut, 1959 (Season of the Choppers)

A collection of stories in Pujabi which depart from Sarna's other accounts of the poor who have somehow managed to retain their humanity and decency despite all odds. Here the poor participate in senseless and unalloyed brutality during the Hindu-Muslim communal massacres which flared through the Punjab in 1947.

SATARTHI, Devinder

Kung Posh, 1941, *Sona Gaci*, 1950 (Red Light District), *Tin Boohian Vala Ghar*, 1961 (The House With Three Doors)

Three collections of stories about social conditions in the Punjab during 1940s and 1950s; they utilize traditional folk tales and allegories in appeals for social reform.

SEKHON, Sant Singh (Sant Singh Sekhon)

Lahu Mitti, 1949 (Blood and Soil)

A Punjabi novel about three generations of a Punjab peasant family from 1890s to 1947. An account of daily life and long term strategies: their aspirations, tenacity and limitations. Portrays the gradually changing collage of colonialism, landlords and moneylenders, and the underlying matrix of market farming. Focuses on the loss of peasant farms to

commercial agriculture in an irrigation project and of the emergence of a peasant movement which, although it does not significantly improve conditions, does manage to reclaim part of the lost lands. Assays the limits of defensive strategies .

Samacar, 1948 (News), *Kame Te Vodhe* 1950 (Workers and Warriors), *Adhi Vat*, 1954 (Midway), *Nadija Pehr*, 1959 (The Third Phase)

Four collections of stories about peasants and landless workers in the Punjab who, despite age-old poverty and exploitation, have managed to retain a spirit of initiative against their condition and opposition to the rhetoric of 'fate' and the other-worldly musings of priests.

Narki, 1952 (Denisons of Hell)

A play about the degeneration of individuals in a black marketeer's family in the post W.W.II period.

Bhoofin 1955 (Land Gift)

A play which satirizes Vinobha Bhave's 'land reform' scheme, in which reform was to be accomplished by voluntary contributions of land by landlords. Treated as a ploy by zamindars to stall any real program of land redistribution .

Moian Sar Nain Kai, 1958 (The Dead Have No Realization)

A play about how the lassitude of Indian government is a direct and indirect outcome of two centuries of colonial rule. Also his *Che Ghar*, 1941 (Six Houses) and *Hartal*, 1946 (Strike), two agitational plays produced by the Indian People's Theatre Association.

SEN, Ela

Darkening Days, 1944

Reportage in the form of seven stories, mainly about women victims of the Bengal famine of 1942-1943.

SHIRURKAR, Vibhavari

Bali, 1956

A Marathi novel about the exploitation of remnant tribal peoples by a combination of Hindu landlords, backwoods entrepreneurs, and upper caste politicians who are otherwise engaged in calling for Indian liberation from British rule. Set in Maharashtra province in the late 1930s and 1940s.

SHRINAGESH, Shakuntala

The Little Black Box, 1955

A novel about a middle class woman in a T.B. sanatorium who reminisces and has second thoughts about her life, and that of other women in India, during the first half of the 20th century. A fictional life history.

SHRIVASTVA, Shivnarayan

Dhuan Ag Aur Insan, 1960 (Smoke, Fire and Man), *Subah Ka Suraj*, 1970 (The Morning Sun)

Two Hindi novels dealing with the lives of textile workers (*Dhuan Ag*) and construction workers (*Subah*) in industrial cities of Uttar Pradesh; their daily concerns and work, their families and friendships, political and union activities. A picture of strikes and confrontations during the late 1950s and 1960s. Shrivastva came from an impoverished peasant family, became a textile worker and later a union organizer. His novels are said to be among the more authentic accounts of working class life in urban India.

SINGH, Gurdial

Marhi Da Diva, 1964 (A Lamp for the Dead)

A Punjabi novel about the deadening effects of caste prescriptions on the relationships of people in a small, conservative village. Of how the zest for life in the young is gradually extinguished to conform to the restrictions and petty hierarchy of village society.

SINGH, Iqbal

When One Is In It, 1936

A story by an Urdu author, a founding member of the Indian Progressive Writers Association. It deals with the thoughts, fears, reminiscences of a woman as she stands in the rain with hundreds of other job applicants for a few openings in a Bombay textile factory during the 1930s. Her sexual as well as class exploitation and her inner struggles to suppress her despair and visible anger in order to pass muster to get the job she needs to support herself and child.

SINGH, Kesar

Lehr Vadhdi Gai, 1953 (The Wave Rolled On)

A Punjabi novel about members of the 'Indian National Army' (a force established under Japanese aegis in occupied Malaya during W.W.II). About the former Indian soldiers and Indian workers from Malayan rubber plantations and tin mines, many of whom are not fooled about the Japanese goals but who see this as an opportunity to end British rule in India. The interplay of contradictory goals and actions, of confusions and insights, comes tumbling down with the defeat of Japan. The struggle for an independent India passes to other forces with other strategies as anti-imperialist struggles emerge throughout the region at the end of W.W.II.

SINGH, Khuswant (Jaswant Singh Kanwal)

The Mark of Vishnu and Other Stories, 1950

A collection of stories about the mixture of hope and injustice, human vitality and stupidity, in the Punjab on the eve of and shortly after independence.

Train to Pakistan, 1956

A novel about the communal riots and massacres which took place in the Punjab during its partition into Indian and Pakistan territories in 1947. An account of the collapse of long established mutual relationships between Muslims and Hindus, the depravity perpetrated on both sides, the streams of refugees fleeing their former home villages. The disappearance of basic decency among many ordinary people and their collusion in sectarian savagery.

Rat Raki Hai, 1955 (The Night is Not Yet Over)

A novel of a tenant farmers movement in the Punjab during the early 1950s which conveys the long history of peasant-landlord struggles there. Portrays both the narrowness and weaknesses of the peasantry but also their potential vitality.

I Shall Not Hear the Nightingale, 1959

A novel in the form of reminiscences; about a middle class Punjabi family whose members are involved in the Indian nationalist movement during W.W.II, their decency and social concerns mixed with class, ethnic and sexual chauvinism.

Hani, 1961 (Mates)

A Punjabi novel revolving about two village girls who are close friends, of the little-changed oppression of women and of the ways in which traditional restrictions and caste barriers destroy personal relationships even among those determined not to be bound by those strictures.

Khuswant Singh was a prominent target of the Sikh fundamentalist terrorists determined to create a separate state of Kalistan during the 1980s, a strong testimonial to his continuing decency and importance.

SINGH, Nanak

Adam Khor, 1958 (The Man-Eater)

A 'sex and violence' thriller utilized as a vehicle of social criticism. It revolves around the voracity of a self-made Indian millionaire; the web of deceit and violence underlying his dealings and the murder he arranges. Involves a disillusioned ex-policeman, combative workers, and evil battenning on evil.

SINGH, Sujan

Sabh Rang, 1950 (All Colours), *Narkan De Devte*, 1954 (Gods in Hell), *Nawan Rang*, 1955 (New Colour), *Manukh Pashu*, 1958 (Men and Beasts), *Sawal Jawab*, 1962 (Questions and Answers)

Five collections of stories which deal with a wide range of conditions in the Punjab of the 1950s; the economic stagnation, the not-so-genteel poverty of the frayed white collar class, the oppression of women, etc. His stories contain the recurrent themes that repression and poverty have not deadened the humanity and underlying strength of the oppressed and a belief in their ultimate triumph. Ranging from calls for social reform to prescription of revolution.

SRI SRI

Sri Sri Sahityam, 1970 (Collected Works of Sri Sri) (K.V. Ramana Reddy, ed.)

The work of a remarkable Telugu poet written between the late 1930s to early 1950s. Brief translated extracts seem to combine a regional (Andhra Pradesh) patriotism with working class internationalism, lyricism with realism. Some poems attack the escapism of Hindu religion, assault the traditions of caste and ridicule the philosophy that 'reality is an illusion'. All woven together with a celebration of the struggles of the Telugu poor, peasants and workers.

SURVE, Narayan

Aisa Ga Mee Brahma, 1961, *Maze Vidyapeeth*, 1966 (My University)

Two collections of Marathi prose and poetry. They deal with the heroism of daily life among the Bombay working class —men, women and children— from their local and immediate concerns to their sometimes millennial visions. Raised on the streets of Bombay, with no formal education, a worker since age thirteen, translated extracts indicate Surve's poetry to be of extraordinary power and humanity.

YADAV, Rajendra

Ukhare Hue Log, 1970 (The Uprooted People)

A Hindi novel which satirizes the corrupt lives and unscrupulous manipulations of Congress Party leaders, who have become handmaidens of the Indian capitalists. The multifaceted exploitation of the Indian peasantry and working classes during the 1960s and a call for mass struggle.

Shah Aur Mat (The King Checkmated), *Mantra Vidh* (The Enchanted), *Sara Akash* (The Wide Sky), 1958-1964

Three historical novels about the lives and struggles of the Indian peasantry and workers during past ages, as seen from a socialist perspective.

YASHPAL

Dada Kamred, 1941 (Grandfather Comrade)

A semi-autobiographical novel in Hindi dealing with the 'Hindustan Socialist Republican Army' in the late 1920s and early 1930s. The events in the Punjab and throughout India which led a Punjabi nationalist (Yashpal) to become a Marxist. Of strikes and the growing labour union movement, the increasingly oppressive responses of British colonialism, the trajectory of the Indian middle class, and above all the deepening class struggle in India. A tapestry of the revolutionary currents in India of the time.

Deshdrohi, 1943 (Traitor)

A Hindi novel dealing with the thoughts and experiences of a Punjabi doctor who is a member of the Indian Communist Party (which though outlawed supported British imperialism against Japanese and German fascism). Debates the nationalism of the Congress Party and analyses what 'traitor' means, and to whom.

Divya, 1945

A historical novel set in an ancient north Indian kingdom, it portrays the resistance of the bulk of the people to the initial establishment of the caste system.

Jhutha Sac: Vatan Aur Desh, 1961 (The False Truth: The Nation and the Country), *Jhutha Sac: Desh Ka Bhavishya*, 1967 (The False Truth: The Future of the Country)

A two volume Hindi 'novel' which deals with India from independence to the 1960s. It treats with the lack of policy by the Congress Party which permitted the bloody communal riots that followed partition and counterpoises the actions of the Indian Communist Party, which is portrayed as doing whatever it could to defuse those conflicts. The second volume is an account of the ingathering of all the local and regional bosses into the Congress Party - their internal quarrels, the pervasive scams and corruption of this ruling class in the process of consolidation. As well as the growing popular resistance to them during the late 1940s and 1950s.

Apsara Ka Shrap, 1956 (Angel's Curse), *Sinhavlokan*, 1963 (Overview) *Manushya Ke Rup*, 1964 (Faces of Man).

Some of Yashpal's other novels and collected stories dealing with facets of life and political struggles in India from the 1930s to the 1960s.

ZAHEER, Sajjad Syed

Bimar, 1941 (Sick Man)

An Urdu play widely performed by the Indian People's Theatre Association. It deals with the struggles of a group of Indian peasants and rural labourers against rent collectors and their goons during 1940.

PAKISTAN

ALI BHUTTO, Zulfikar

The Myth of Independence, 1969

A denunciation of the autocracy and quasi-feudal powers which allegedly are a carryover from previous colonial structures. retained in many countries which have achieved nominal independence —with primary reference to Pakistan. Bhutto notes the inability of such regimes (specifically the military regimes which had ruled Pakistan for twenty years) to implement any significant economic or social reforms to rescue a nation from poverty. Although a member of a 'quasi-feudal' landowner family, Ali Bhutto led the major mass party in Pakistan. During his brief time in power he initiated the only reforms yet instituted in Pakistan *yet also* fostered the revolt of clerico-reactionary forces in Afghanistan. He was himself overthrown and executed by a brutal military regime, whose successors are still in power in Pakistan.

AZIZ AHMAD

Aisi Bulandi, Aisi Pasti, 1948 (*The Shore and the Wave*, 1971)

A novel about the growth of Islamic modernism among the Moslem middle class in India and their drive to create the separate state of Pakistan through partition. Touches on the contradictory pull of past traditions and new hopes, the mixed interests and responses involved. It does not foresee the downward trajectory of Pakistan in the generation following independence.

AHMAD Ali

Twilight in Delhi, 1940

A novel about the declining fortunes of a family of progressive Muslim civil servants from the first decade of the century to the 1930s; their alienation from both British colonial rule but also rising Hindu nationalism. By a poet whose work was influential in the early years of Pakistan.

IQBAL, Muhammad
Poems of Iqbal, 1955

A collection of poetry (translated from Urdu) by one of the most influential proponents of 'Islamic socialism'. They include bitter attacks on European colonialism and capitalism and their indigenous allies, with a call for rededication to Islamic values of justice. Iqbal's claims for theocratic validity and his anti-European chauvinism make it difficult to square with socialism in any meaningful sense.

FAIZ AHMED FAIZ
Poems by Faiz, 1971

A collection of translated Urdu poetry by the veteran communist poet. They deal with the daily struggles for existence, the replacement of colonialism by an indigenous tyranny in Pakistan, of hopes sustained in prisons and during the seemingly ever-renewed power of reaction. His poetry is often compared to Nazim Hikmet's.

SA'ADAT HASAN MANTO
Black Milk, 1955

A collection of short stories about grotesque and brutal aspects of life among lumpenized elements in Lahore during the first years of independence. The urban poor and the reactionary petty merchant/operators juxtaposed in cinematographic form. By a journalist and translator of Maxim Gorky.

SRI LANKA (Ceylon)

GANESALINGAM, S., WICKRAMSINGHE, M. et al
The Colour of Tea, 1964

A collection of stories about Ceylon by five Sinhalese and five Tamil speaking writers - the daily lives and hopes of ordinary Ceylonese from the late 1940s to the 1960s. The title story deals with continuing travails of tea plantation workers after independence, the paper reforms and parliamentary debates far removed from improving their lives.

KODITUWAKKU, Parakrama
Alut Minihek Avit, 1975 (A New Man Has Come)

A collection of poetry criticizing the authoritarian backwardness of Ceylonese society in the 25 years since independence under various regimes. Five of Kodituwakku's poems are translated in R.Obeyeskere and Chita Fernando's *Modern Writing From Sri Lanka*, 1981.

PERERA, Karuna
Eko Math Eka Rataka, 1973 (Once Upon a Time)

A collection of stories about the lives of working people and the urban poor in Ceylon during the 1960s. They draw upon the author's background and are told as childhood experiences.

WICKRAMASINGHE, Martin
Yuganthaya, 1949 (End of an Era), *Viragaya*, 1957 (Free From Desire)

Two volumes of a trilogy which provide an account of rural life in Ceylon from circa W.W.I (under a British colonial regime) to the first years of independence. A philosophic account which examines the once allegedly more humane social relationships in rural Ceylon but notes the caste, ethnic chauvinist and empty religious orthodoxy of a society which seems more stagnant than stable. Alludes to the deepening inequities and anachronism which emerge during and after W.W.II. Also his *Snake Island*, 1959, a novel on a similar theme by the leading Ceylonese author his generation.

SOUTHEAST ASIA

BURMA

MYINT, Thein Pe (Thein Pe Myinth)

What Happened in Burma, 1943

A short reportage work dealing with the Burmese independence movement and its inception in the 1930s, an outgrowth of the left wing organizations of Indian workers in Burma. Notes the initial dalliance of Burmese nationalist groups with Japanese occupiers but their move to form the Anti-Fascist People's Front, which became a partizan force opposing the Japanese occupation. Also his *Ashei-ga Nei-wun Htwet-thi-pama*, 1960 (As Sure as the Sun Rises in the East), a novel about those developments to 1945.

Lan-za Paw-bi, 1949 (The Way Out)

A novel which covers the last months of the partizan war against Japanese occupation, the re-entry of British army and its attempts to recolonize Burma, the strengthening of Burmese armed resistance and the internal debates as to which paths an independent Burma should take.

Bud-Dalin Hsaung Ba Mya, 1963 (Bu-Dalin Village)

An account of British colonial Burma during the late 1920s done through a reminiscence of Myint's home village.

Wi-thei Tha-tainq Thamaing-asa, 1967 (History is Beginning in the Chin Hills), *Anya Pyan*, 1970 (Return of Upper Burma)

Two reportage accounts about the people, social conditions and conflicts in different regions of Burma during the late 1950s and 1960s.

MYINT, Tein Pe and MILNE, Patricia

Selected Short Stories of Thein Pe Myint, 1973

A selection of stories in English translation: contains a story (Oil) dealing with petroleum workers in northern Burma during the 1930s, the evolution of a strike and how the union is suppressed by the colonial authorities. Also an account of the social concerns of the early Burmese nationalist movement and a student strike in 1936 Rangoon.

THAILAND

DRASKAU, Jennifer (ed.)

Taw and Other Thai Stories, 1975

A collection of short stories written during the 1960s and early 1970s by six Thai writers (none of whom are particularly progressive). However, their descriptions of contract labour and other forms of servitude in Thailand do convey the nature of contemporary Thai society and its entrepreneurial classes.

SRINAWK, Khamsing (Lao Khamhawn)

The Politician and Other Stories, 1973

A collection of short stories using understatement to allude to the oppressive quality of life in contemporary Thailand. They touch on the caste/class system (especially in the northern region of the country) and a peasantry, from whom Srinawk sprang, living in age old wretchedness, powerless against exploiters both old and new. He presents that strata of Thai entrepreneurs hatched through their connections with the US interests. The stories 'The Politician' and 'Sales Rep for the Underworld' deal with Bangkok entrepreneurs enriching themselves through sweatshops fostered by so-called 'development projects'.

SURANGKHANANG, E.

'The Grandmother', 1966

A story dealing with a few days in the life of an unbemused old lady selling dumplings in a Bangkok marketplace during the early 1960s; with life and ordinary people swirling around her. (Published in N. Cousins and F. Sionil Jose, (eds.) *Asia P.E.N. Anthology*, 1966)

TURTON, Andrew, FAST, Jonathan, CALDWELL, Malcolm (eds.)

Thailand: The Roots of Conflict, 1978

A collection of essays which deal with the history of Thai military regimes and repression from 1932 on but focused on the background to and consequences of the quasi-fascist coup of 1976.

VIET NAM

ANH DUC

Hon Dat, 1969 (Hon Dat, 1969)

A novel about the inhabitants of a South Vietnamese village, the lives of men, women and children over the previous decade. Focuses on how they are gradually driven to revolt against the exactions of the Diem regime and how they resist the punitive expeditions of both the Saigon and American military. In a similar vein see Bui Duc Ai, *The Young Woman of Sao Beach*, 1962.

DANG TRAN CON and DOAN THI DIEM

Lament of the Soldier's Wife, 1959

A slim collection of stories about the struggle against French colonial forces throughout Viet Nam in the late 1940s and early 1950s.

FALK, Richard, KOLKO, Gabriel, LIFTON, Robert (eds.)

Crimes of War: After Song My, 1970

A condensed version of the findings of the 'American War Crimes in Viet Nam Tribunal'. The contents are as the name implies. The tribunal's existence and findings were broadly reviled by the American intellectual establishment which was largely successful in suppressing the tribunal's findings in the U.S.

FOREIGN LANGUAGES PUBLISHING HOUSE (HANOI)

The Watchmaker of Dien Bien Phu, 1971

A collection of short stories written between 1945 and 1964 by eleven authors. They depict various aspects of the national liberation struggle against French colonialism (1945-1954) and the initial steps toward reconstruction in north Viet Nam.

Also issued under the editorship of Foreign Languages Publishing House, *Strong Wind*, 1962, a collection of stories dealing with socialist reconstruction in North Viet Nam, especially the steps to institute peasant cooperatives and collective farming during the first six years of independence.

HO CHI MINH

Prison Diary, 1962

Some memoirs but mainly a collection of poetry written while Ho Chi Minh was imprisoned and awaiting execution by the Chiang Kai Shek's forces in China during early 1940s. As well as being the leader of the Vietnamese revolution Ho was a poet and these poems range from political themes to lyrical elegies.

HUU MAI

The Last Stronghold, 1963

An account of the campaign leading up to and including the siege of Dien Bien Phu in 1953 (which defeated the French military forces in Viet Nam). Seen through the lives of the Viet Minh soldiers, their civilian supporters and families.

HUU MAI, NGUYEN THIEN, TO HOANG et al

The Mountain Trail, 1970

A collection of stories by five Vietnamese women, some of whom were former partisans. Deals with the roles of women in the national liberation struggles in the north and south of Viet Nam during the previous decade. In a similar vein see; Xuan Vu, Vui Hein et al, *Gunners Without Insignia*, 1966.

HUU MAI et al

The Beacon Banner, 1964

A collection of short stories dealing with the struggles of peasants and others in south Viet Nam during the mid to late 1950s. Of the repression unleashed by the Saigon regime which triggered armed resistance and a renewed drive for national unification.

KIM LAN, TRAN KIM THACH, NGUYEN NGOC TAN

His Village, 1957

Three stories about the struggle against the reimposition of French colonialism following W.W.II. Set in disparate regions throughout Viet Nam and covering the years 1946 to 1954.

LE MINH KHUE et al

Distant Stars, 1976

A collection of stories by ten authors dealing with aspects of life in north Viet Nam from the mid 1960s to the early 1970s. Accounts of what life was like under American bombardment.

NAM CAO

Chi Peo and Other Stories, 1961

A slim collection of stories about the lives of ordinary Vietnamese in (relative) peace and war during the 1940s.

NGUYEN CONG HOAN

Canton Chief Ba Loses His Slippers, 1960

A collection of stories originally written in 1937 which satirically treat the seeming tranquility of French colonial rule during the 1930s. The title story deals with the currents of peasant opposition to the regime of indigenous landlords/political bosses which tries to clothe itself in the garb of 'Viet Nameese traditions'.

Impasse, 1963

A novel about the unresolved struggle for national liberation and unification which emerged following the end of French colonial rule in north Viet Nam but with the south falling under the control of comprador forces which coalesce into the Diem regime.

NGUYEN DUY TINH et al

In the Enemy's Net, 1962

A collection of four memoirs by clandestine communist organizers during the 1930s and early 1940s; of the political and organizational (as well as armed) aspects of the early struggles against French, Vichy and Japanese occupiers of Viet Nam.

NGUYEN SEN and TRUYEN TAY BAC

Stories of the North-West, 1957

A slim collection of modern folk tales from minority groups in the mountain region in Northwest Viet Nam during and after French colonial rule.

NGUYEN TI, NGUYEN SANG et al.

Les Bosquet Des Oiseaux, 1970 (Fury of the Birds)

A French translation of twenty-six short stories by resistance workers in south Viet Nam; dealing with aspects of life under and the struggle against the Saigon regimes and the US military. Also issued under the imprint of Giai Phong Editions, *La Fleur Sauvage*, 1969 (Wild Flower), a collections of stories by South Vietnamese resistance workers and the desperate struggles of the mid 1960s.

PHAM NHU QANH

When the Light is Out, 1960

A novel covering the final days of French colonial power in south Viet Nam and the responses of the assorted indigenous bosses of the regime ancien who combine to create the Saigon regime following 1954. And the peasant-partizan resistance to them.

SCHELL, Jonathan

The Village of Ben Suc, 1968

A journalistic account of the people and recent history of one small village in South Viet Nam. Faced with the extortions of the Boa Dai regime during the 1950s the village became involved in peasant insurgency. An account of the daily rounds of farming and trying to survive, the devastation of the countryside after the arrival of American forces and the imposition of the 'strategic hamlet' system. It stands for all other such villages and was written by a western journalist with a decade of experience in Viet Nam.

VIETNAMESE STUDIES

Vietnamese Women, 1966

A special issue (Vol.10) of the journal *Vietnamese Studies*, dealing with the lives of Vietnamese women, old and young, from different walks of life, in the north and south of the country since 1954. Snippets of biography, their family lives and accounts of women involved in running farms, in reconstruction and in the armed struggle.

MALAYA

AMINURRASHID, Harun

Melihat Terang, 1953 (Seeing Clearly)

A novel about the entrenchment of neo-colonialism in Malaya; of the class nature of the Malay Sultanate whose supporters were eagerly waiting to inherit the nation from the British Raj. A protest work from a left Islamic viewpoint. Also his *Dewa Lombong Minyak*, 1947 (God of the Oil Fields) and *Minah Gadis Jelita*, 1949 (Minah the Modern Dancing Girl), two novellas about Malay resource workers (Oil Fields) and about the oppression of women and prostitution (Minah) in late colonial Malaya.

BOESTAMAN, Ahmad

Hayati, 1957 (On Life)

A novel based on Boestaman's experiences in a British prison camp from 1948 to 1953; the lives of Malay and other political prisoners and the effects on his/ their families. Boestaman's wife worked as a rubber tapper on a plantation to support their family during his imprisonment.

Kabus Pagi, 1958 (Morning Mist)

An account of the fear and withdrawal of Malayan villagers who had previously been sympathetic toward progressive political organizations; the effects of the repression during the Malayan Emergency. Revolving about the isolation of a left wing Malay in his home village after years in a prison camp, his attempts to rebuild a shattered life in a hostile social environment.

Memoir, 1972 (Memoir)

Boestaman's autobiography which is also a personal history of the Malayan left from the late 1920s to the 1960s. Beginning as a Malay nationalist and the founder of a leftwing youth movement, in 1946 he launched the People's Party of Malaya which attempted to unite Malay, Indian and Chinese working people in Malaya. After release from five years imprisonment in a British detention camp Boestaman was blacklisted by Malay authorities but went on to organize the political wing of the fledgling labour movement.

Also his: *Loron Seribu Liku*, 1958 (A Road With a Thousand Bends); *Merangkaklah Senja Menutup Pandangan* 1964 (Sunset Hides the Mist); *Garis Hitam Membelah Langit*, 1965 (A Black Line Dividing the Sky); *Api Itu Masih Membara*, 1967 (The Embers Still Smoulder); *Malam Tidak Berbintang*, 1968 (Night Without Stars); *Rumah Kaca Digegar Gempa*, 1969 (Glass House in the Earthquake).

A few of Boestaman's novellas dealing with everyday life in Malaya from the late 1940s to the late 1960s; about the strategic hamlet system imposed by the British, life in the prison camps and the pervasive system of fear created by 'The Emergency' (the brutal final phase of the British occupation of Malaya). However the works are largely about the beauty yet ingrown fatalism which are said to be part of Malayan rural life. They suggest that accounts of an allegedly 'traditional' Malay society are little more than the ideological trappings of an autocratic ruling class.

ISHAK BIN HAJI MUHAMMAD (Haji Muhammad bin Ishak)

Mencari Yang Lari, 1957 (Those Who Run Away)

A novel about the exploitation and caste-like divisions in Malayan society as continuations of a colonial heritage. Muhammad bin Ishak was an organizer of the 'All-Malaya Council of Progressive Malays, Indians and Chinese' during the early 1950s and after his release from 'preventive detention' he helped found the Labour Party of Malaya. During the period he was banned he wrote a number of novellas in the form of pulp romances, which nevertheless contain denunciations of assorted social evils in Malaya on the eve of independence. A few of these are: *Jalan Ke Kota Baru*, 1956 (Road to Kota Baru), about prostitution and women's oppression, *Budek Beca* 1958 (Rickshaw Coolie), about class exploitation among Malays in a small town, *Mata-Mata Suka Rela*, 1959 (Volunteer Policeman), about judicial corruption by rural notables and revolving around how a Malay policeman is blacklisted when he tries to protect a victim of injustice.

KASSIM AHMAD

Kemaru Di Lembah, 1968 (Drought on the Meadows)

A collection of stories and poems revolving around the replacement of the British by the American Raj in Southeast Asia; but mainly dealing with the anachronism of the Malayan political system and the reactionary ignorance of Islamic fundamentalist teachers. Of the exasperating alloy of individual decency but fatalistic servility which for Ahmad characterizes so much of Malayan society.

KERIS MAS, WIJAYA MALA, AWAM IL-SARKAM, ABUD SAMAL ISMAIL

Mekar Dan Segar, 1959 (Blooming and Fresh)

A collection of stories dealing with the hardships of peasants and landless plantation workers, the lives of semi-employed workers and their families. Some stories depict the know-nothingism of Islamic mallams and the pretensions of the new government bureaucrats. Also of the wide-ranging repression created by the Emergency Measures

policy, the final colonial legacy to Malaya's new rulers. Also Keris Mas' *Patah Tumbuh*, 1958, a collection of short stories on similar themes.

SAMAD SAID, A.

Salina 1961 (Salina)

A novel which revolves around the life of a young Malay widow who migrates from an oppressive and stagnant peasant village in the 1950s to find work in Singapore. It touches on the malaise spreading through Malayan society, the poverty below the surface prosperity, and the entrenched profiteering of local Malay bosses. The main theme is the heroine's life and friendships in a Singapore slum which, despite its poverty, retains a vitality quite superior to life under the petty notables in the village from which she came.

SHANNON AHMAD

Protes, 1967 (Protest), *Perdana*, 1969 (Prime)

Two brief accounts dealing with the Sultanate rulers of Malaya who are sustained by the wealthy and by village notables. *Protes* is an account of the rural poor and an incipient protest movement among them. It was Shannon Ahmad's criticism of Islamic clerics that raised a storm of controversy about his writing. Also *Rentong*, 1965 (Burnt to Ashes) and *Ranjau Sepanjang Jalan*, 1966 (Stakes Along the Way), two novels which portray the backwardness and poverty of rural Malaya as an post colonial heritage.

INDONESIA

APIN, Rivai

Rumah Tangga, 1956 (Household)

A story of the everyday life of a clerical worker's family struggling to survive in Jakarta during the mid 1950s. Told with sympathy and understanding by a left wing poet. Apin was purged during the 1965 military coup but his work has been translated and resurrected in the collections of Harry Aveling.

AVELING, Harry (ed.)

From Surabaya to Armageddon: Indonesian Short Stories, 1974

A collection of stories including material by a number of progressive Indonesian writers from 1945 to 1965. Includes work by Rivai Apin, Klara Akustia, M.S. Ashar and others. Accounts of Indonesian society mainly in the 1950s and early 1960s; the poverty yet hope, the steady slip into economic collapse and deepening class struggle. Ends with the genocidal fascist coup of September 1965 in which "some 300,000 to a million 'communists' were subsequently killed and another 200,000 imprisoned."

Gestapu, 1975

A collection of stories by a number of Indonesian writers (translated into English) revolving about the increasing power of the Indonesian army and its moves to control the Sukarno government, the coups and countercoups which ushered in fascism after September 1965. Some touch on the massacres of progressive groups and people throughout the country which followed.

BANDAHARO, Harahap

Dari Daerah Kehadiran Lapar Kasih, 1958 (From the Region Where Hunger and Love Dwell), *Dari Rumi Merah*, 1962 (From the Red Earth)

Two collections of lyrical, protest and revolutionary poetry about Indonesia in the 1950s and early 1960s by a leading member of the People's Cultural Institute.

IDRUS

Tjoretan Dibawah Tanah, 1949/50 (Underground Notes)

A diary account of the misery prevailing in Indonesia during Japanese occupation in W.W.II (in which many of the later Indonesian military leaders rose to prominence as collaborators). Also his 'Surabaja'(1948) a story on this theme set in Idrus' home region, translated in H. Aveling's *From Surabaya to Armageddon*..

Dengan Mata Terbuka, 1961 (With Open Eyes)

A collection of stories about Indonesia in the dozen years after independence. Idrus was also a prolific translator of French, Soviet and Czech literature.

KARTODIKROMO, Mas Marco

Rasa Merdeka, Hikajat Sudjanmo, 1924 (The Spirit of Freedom, Story of Sudjanmo)

A novel about an Indonesian civil servant in the Dutch colonial government who gradually comes to see his career as empty and who leaves his sinecure to campaign for independence and social reform. Kartodikromo himself was a progressive Islamic journalist before W.W.I, joined the Indonesian Communist Party shortly after it was formed in 1920, worked as editor and journalist from the 1920s to the 1950s. In his mid seventies, he was seized during the 1965 fascist coup and died in an Indonesian concentration camp shortly thereafter.

DEKKER, Eduard Douwes (Multatuli)

Max Havelaar, 1860 (Max Havelaar 1880)

A novel about the exploitation of the Dutch East Indies during the 19th century. It is an account of how the colonial administration and Dutch planters work hand in glove with rapacious native rulers to extract cheap labour from the Javanese peasantry. Revolves around an initially naive colonial administrator who uncovers the web of exploitation and who, in attempting to correct 'the excesses', comes to realize the true nature of the system. A thoroughly melodramatic account noted here because of it's importance to 19th century reformers.

PANE, Sanusi

Manusia Baru, 1940 (The New Man)

A play about the problems and struggles of Indonesian workers during the final years of Dutch colonial rule; revolving around a strike launched by textile workers for higher pay and better working conditions in the late 1930s.

RASUANTO, Bur

Mereka Akan Bangkit, 1963 (They Will Raise Themselves), *Bumi Jang Berpeluh*, 1963 (Sweating Earth)

Two collections of stories dealing with the exploitation and injustices experienced by Indonesian workers in the plantations and mills of Sumatra during the early 1960s. In these stories, working people whether engaged in political action or in just everyday efforts to survive, are the heroes/heroines.

Mereka Telah Bangkit, 1966 (They Have Risen)

A slim collection of 'resistance poetry' produced during the brief period of underground resistance which followed the 1965 fascist coup.

ROESTAM EFFENDI (Rustam Effendi)

Petjikan Permenungam, 1928 (Splinters of Thought)

A collection of poems about the Indonesian peoples, their hopes and defeats under colonialism. Roestam was a teacher who fled the Dutch East Indies during the repression which followed the abortive East Java rising of 1926. He lived in the Netherlands until 1947 and was elected to parliament as a Communist representative from a Dutch working class district in the 1930s.

SIAGIAN, Bachtiar

Lorong Belakang, 1950 (Back Alley)

A play about the lives of urban poor, revolving around the theme that the struggle for national liberation had failed to provide benefits for Indonesian workers. One of a number of similar plays by Siagian which at the time were performed by street theatre groups.

SIREGAR, Bakri

Djedjak Langkah, 1953 (Footprints)

A collection of stories about the Indonesian war of independence during the late 1940s, by one of the leading literary figures of that generation.

Sedjarah Sastra Indonesia Moderna, 1964 (History of Modern Indonesian Literature)

A Marxist literary history of Indonesian writing in its various languages, formats and themes during the 20th century. Siregar survived a decade of imprisonment in Indonesian concentration camps but has published nothing since his release in the late 1970s.

SONTAI, Utuy T.

Orang Orang Sia, 1951 (The Unfortunates)

A collection of stories about victims of social injustice and poverty in Indonesia and of those fighting back in various ways against the new/old exploiters.

Saat Yang Genting 1957 (Crucial Moment)

An agitational play about the necessity of mounting mass actions against the prevailing poverty, the economic decay and the pervasive governmental corruption in Indonesia.. One of many similar plays which Sontai wrote and produced for the People's Cultural Institute which include *Tiga Menguak Takir*, 1952 (Three Warding Off Fate) and *Awal Dan Mira*, 1954 (Awal and Mira).

TOER, Pramudya Ananta

Perburan, 1950 (*The Fugitive*, 1974)

A novel set in 1945 and covering twenty-four hours in the life of an Indonesian guerrilla soldier. Flashbacks relate his background and what brought him and others into the struggle against the Japanese occupation and the threat of reoccupation by the Dutch. The English translation by Harry Aveling provides some historical background to the work and a brief summary of events in Indonesia since the fascist coup on the tenth anniversary of Toer's imprisonment by that regime.

Bukan Pasar Malam, 1951 (Life Is No Night Bazaar)

A semi-autobiographical journal of Toer's return home after the defeat of the Dutch colonial forces. His discovery that past friendships, family and personal ties have been irretrievably lost and shattered.

Tjerlta Dari Blora, 1952 (Stories From Blora)

A collection of stories and reminiscences about life, both good and bad, in Toer's home village of Blora from the 1920s to 1945.

Gulat Di Djakarta, 1956 (Tales of Djakarta); *Tjerita Dari Djakarta*, 1957 (Stories of Djakarta)

Two collections of stories dealing with the lives of ordinary people in Djakarta struggling to scrape by in the perpetual economic crises; the victims of the ineptitude and venality of the post-colonial Indonesian ruling class.

Keluarga Gerilja, 1959 (A Guerrilla Family)

A novel about the Indonesian war of independence and its aftermath; of the suffering and destruction caused by that conflict. Revolves around a Indonesian soldier and the gradual dissolution of his extended family through death, displacement and alienation. A microcosm of the more general dissolution of Indonesian society. Also *Ditepi Kali Bekasi* 1957 (On the Banks of the Bekasi River) and *Subah*, 1959 (Dawn), two works dealing with similar themes as *Guerrilla Family*.

A Heap of Ashes, 1975

A collection of five of Toer's short stories dealing with aspects of Indonesian society from the eve of independence in 1948 to the disintegration of the country by the end of the 1950s.

The Mute's Soliloquy, 1999

A journal of the fourteen years during which Toer was imprisoned in an Indonesian concentration camp, of what happened to him and to others who did not survive, as well as reflections on how his own children and an entire generation of Indonesians have been cut off from the heritage of past struggles for social justice in Indonesia. In his seventies, Toer was finally recognized as a major figure in Asian literature.

WISPI, Agam

Djakarta, Oi Djakarta, 1958 (Jakarta, O Jakarta)

An epic poem portraying the conditions and intersecting classes in that sprawling megalopolis; a tribute to the working people of that city as everyday heroes. Also *Api 1926*, (Fire of 1926) 1962, a collection of poems by Wispi and other Indonesian poets memorializing the 1926 East Java peasant rising led by the Communist Party in an attempt to oust oppressive native rulers as well as the Dutch colonial overlords. A memorial to Indonesia's revolutionary traditions.

PHILIPPINES

ARGUILLA, Manuel E .

How My Brother Brought Home a Wife, 1941

A collection of stories written between 1933 and 1940 which include sketches of peasant life in the Nagrebcan region, stories of married life told with laconic humor and quietly bitter accounts of an impoverished peasantry and desperate Manila workers during the mid to late 1930s. Arguilla was an influential author of stories in Tagalog journals of the period. *All following titles not in English are in Tagalog.*

BATUNGBAKAL, Brigido C.

Pula Ang Kulay Ng Dugo, 1940 (Red Is The Colour of Blood)

A collection of stories about the lives of ordinary people in the Philippines caught up in the 1930s depression.

Mga Piling Katha, 1948 (Selected Short Stories)

A collection of stories about ordinary Filipinos from the late 1930s, during W.W.II and in the years immediately afterward. Includes stories about the lives of Huk partizans and their battles against both the Japanese occupation and the post-war Philippine government, told with a sympathy for their cause but not support for armed struggle.

BULOSAN, Carlos

Letter From America , 1942, *The Voice of Bataan*, 1943, *Dark People*, 1944.

Three collections of sketches and reminiscences about being a tenant farmer's son and rural worker in the Philippines during the 1920s and 1930s and later a migrant worker in the US. Bulosan spent much of his adult life as a migrant farm worker and was recognized as a major writer only in his final years.

The Laughter of My Father, 1944

A collection of short stories about Bulosan's youth in Iloco Province; the corruption, the unchecked voracity of landlords, the underside of life in the Philippines during American colonial rule. Told with quiet irony.

America Is In the Heart, 1946

A novel about ten years lived in the US as a Filipino migrant labourer; the racism, exploitation, spontaneous goodwill, and the promise and betrayal of hopes. Told by one who still wanted to believe in another, 'a real' America.

FRANCISCO, Lazaro

Ilaw Sa Hilaga, 1948 (Aurora Borealis)

A novel dealing with the consolidation of American rule over the Philippines at the beginning of the 20th century and the collusion of Filipino compradores. Also of the ongoing nationalist agitation against the Philippine Commonwealth government during the interwar years. It is a Tagalog version of his *The Country That Committed Suicide*, 1932.

Maganda Pa Ang Daigdig, 1956 (The World is Still Beautiful)

A novel which depicts the devastation of Philippine rural society during W.W.II, the horrendous costs of armed resistance to Japanese occupation.

Daluyong, 1962 (Tidal Wave)

A sequel to 'The World is Still Beautiful', set in the late 1940s amid the Huk peasant rebellion. A Filipino war veteran returns to a society in which "the peasant remained a slave to the tenancy system that gave rich landlords enormous wealth while peasants were mired in debts that they had inherited from their parents and would bequeath to their children." Set in Central Luzon, it depicts the oppression of the peasantry and revolves about the protagonist's rejection of both the Philippine government but also the seemingly hopeless struggle waged by the Huks.

GONZALES, N.V.M.

Children of the Ash Covered Loam, 1954

A collection of stories about Philippine peasant families engaged in shifting agriculture and facing the seeming malevolence of nature, the rapacity of landlords and the lack of solidarity among peasants themselves.

A Season of Grace, 1956

A novel about conflicts between peasant farmers and landlords on Mindoro Island. The story of the daily lives and history of a peasant family working a hillside plot; the contest with natural calamities as well as with landlord rule. Using local dialect, it is said to encapsulate the quality of Philippine peasant life. Also his *The Winds of April*, 1954, another novel set among the peasantry of Mindoro Island.

HERNANDEZ, Amando V.

Philippinas, 1939 (Philippines)

An epic novel about Philippine history from the time of the Spanish conquest, through the centuries of colonial rule and revolt, the struggle for national liberation during the 1890s and the American seizure of the Philippines in 1898. Of the bloody war against the American occupation and the defeat of the Philippine liberation forces but the continuing peasant struggles of the 1930s.

Isang Dipang Langit, 1961 (An Arm's Span of Sky)

A collection of Tagalog poems and stories about political prisoners as well as the continuing exploitation of the poor during the 1950s. Written while Hernandez was in prison for his political activities.

Luha Ng Buwaya, 1963 (Crocodile Tears)

A novel which depicts the plight of the Philippine peasantry and how the landlord/political boss system works; accounts of the various ways in which the peasantry resisted and attempted to defend itself in the past.

Rice Grains, 1966

A collection of stories about social conditions in the Philippines since the end of W.W.II. (Translated by Epifano San Juan)

Mga Ibong Mandaragit, 1969 (Birds of Prey)

A novel about the neo-colonial nature of Philippine society since independence; the venality of the state apparatus, its total inability to do anything of value, the comprador nature of the business class and the servile acquiescence of most intellectuals and religious leaders. Done in the form of a folk tale about a war veteran who miraculously finds a treasure, decides to

create a Free University for the peasantry and witnesses the repression of those who attend the university and attempt to do something about their lot.

Bayang Malaya, 1970 (Free Land)

A posthumously published book-length poem beginning in a deceptively quiet Philippine peasant village in the 1920s, the exactions of landlords and political bosses, the attempts at peasant organization in the 1930s. Follows the Japanese invasion and the guerrilla resistance, the return of the American army and the disbanding of the guerrilla forces only to confront the same oppression that had existed previously. Continues with migration to the city and the upsurge of labour union struggles in 1940s, the outbreak of armed struggle in the countryside and the deepening military repression in the country. The deepening stasis, worsening conditions and the mobilization of mass struggles in the mid 1960s.

LEE, Richardo, W. VIRTUSIO, F. GARCIA, N. MIRAFLOR, D. LANDICHO

Slgwa, 1972 (Storm)

A collection of Tagalog stories by five young Filipino writers; stories about class conflicts and struggles in Philippine cities and the countryside during the late 1960s.

POMEROY, William

The Forest, 1963

A schematic account of the social bases of the Hukbahlahap guerrilla movement during the late 1940s and early 1950s. By an American advisor with the Huks during W.W.11 (then resisting Japanese occupation) who returned in 1952 to aid their struggle against the Philippine government and was quickly imprisoned.

REYES, Edgardo

Sa Kuko Nq Liwanag, 1966 (In the Claws of Light)

A novel which depicts the hopes, lives and realities of ex-peasants searching for work in Manila during the 1960s. It utilizes a love story which takes the hero in search of his girlfriend through the shacktowns, gangster roosts, brothels and slumlord networks of the city. Ends with a vengeful and violent settling of personal accounts which eliminates one human bloodsucker but leaves everything completely unchanged.

RIZAL, Jose

Noli Me Tangere, 1890 (The Lost Eden, 1962), *El Filibusterismo*, 1891 (The Subversive, 1962)

Two novels from the final years of Spanish colonial rule in the Philippines. *Lost Eden* portrays the backwardness and the reigning racial-caste hierarchy, as well as clerical reaction and the nature of the colonial Philippine upper class. *The Subversive* deals with the beginnings of the Philippine independence movement against Spain. Rizal was a purely nationalist writer who is seen as an intellectual father of Philippine independence, his work being cited by contending later forces in support of their own policies.

SAN JUAN, Epifano Jr.

Maliwalu, 1969

A collection of poems memorializing the site of a massacre of political dissidents by the Philippine army in the mid 1960s. Deals with that event and the injustices existing in the Philippines which bring individuals to revolt.

Carlos Bulosan and the Imagination of the Class Struggle, 1972

A biography and overview of the work of Carlos Bulosan, a Filipino who emigrated to the US in late the 1930s, spent much of his adult life as a migrant worker and later a writer there. San Juan provides a commentary on the social and psychological contradictions involved in the neo colonial Philippine condition.

Introduction to Modern Pilipino Literature, 1974 (ed.)

An anthology of translated poems, stories and extracts from the work of some 25 Tagalog writers; with brief commentaries on their backgrounds and the social and cultural conditions under which they wrote.

SANTOS, Lope K.

Banaag At Sikat, 1906 (Dawning and Daybreak)

Held to be the first novel about class struggle in Tagalog, written with the express intent of introducing Filipino workers to socialism. The vehicle is a love story about two couples whose backgrounds and tribulations provide a panorama of then recent events; the 1896 guerrilla campaign against the Spanish colonial regime, the American occupation and the military defeat of the Philippine independence forces. Focuses on the initial organization of labour unions and their suppression, their reorganization in 1903 (by Santos and others), the rapid rise of plantation agriculture and also of urban factory workers, the emergence of a Filipino bourgeoisie and the outburst of labour militancy during the first decade of the 20th century. All this is woven into the story line or is discussed by the a union organizer who is one of the central characters of the novel.

SIKAT, Rogelio et al

Agos Sa Dlsyerto, 1965 (Streams in the Desert)

A collection of short stories by five young Tagalog writers (Edgardo Reyes, Eduardo Reyes, R. Ordonez, R.L. Abueg, Rogelio Sikat), it signaled a flood of Tagalog writing breaking with previous traditions and becoming a voice of social protest. Rogelio Sikat's stories in particular deal with the abuses of landlords, the brutal and corrupt police, the oppression of peasants by local governments.

SIONEL JOSE, Francisco.

The Pretenders, 1962

A novel about the Philippine bourgeoisie after independence in 1952, its comprador nature in fronting for US interests and the costs of the Philippines remaining a military base for US operations in Southeast Asia. Also about the lives of peasants, plantation workers, urban workers and the Philippine poor in general in an increasingly looted nation.

The Chief Mourner, 1968, *The Balete Tree*, 1972

Two novels revolving around the poverty and monumental misrule/mismanagement of the Philippine countryside both in the past and during the 1960s.

Dusk, 1990

A novel about a peasant family in Luzon during 1898-1902, which portrays the conflicts in and nature of Philippine society on the eve of the modern era.

TARUC, Luis

Born of the People, 1953

An autobiography by the political leader of the Hukbahlahap resistance movement during and after W.W.II. Deals with the agrarian and class nature of the conflict through the backgrounds of the Huk supporters and traces its roots to the earlier Philippine independence movement and peasant struggles against landlords.

WORKERS' THEATRE (Anonymous)

Gintong Silahis Players; *Barikada*, 1971 (Barricades), a play about the army seizure of the University of Philippines in 1970.

Kamayang Players; *Pulang Tala*, 1978 (Red Star), a play about the transformation of student activists and defeated strikers into guerrillas during the early years of the Marcos dictatorship .

Panday-Sining Players; *Welga Welga*, 1972 (Strike. Strike), a play about a Manila trade union which enters a strike for circumscribed wage demands and finds itself contending with the entire system of corporate and political repression.

EAST ASIA

CHINA

AH MING-CHIH

Huo Chung, 1963 (Seeds of Flame)

A novel about the Shanghai working class between 1919 and 1927, with flashbacks of events since the collapse of the Manchu dynasty a decade earlier. Depicts the everyday lives and concerns of working people in an industrializing metropolis under quasi-colonial control, the workers far removed from the concerns of the 'modernist' intelligentsia. Touches on the frustrations of an early communist organizer attempting to set up union cells in a textile factory and the ingrained suspicion of the workers who understand the power and complexity of the forces facing them. Of the gathering civil war in the countryside, the growth of criminal forces in the guise of traditional secret societies in the cities, and the intensification of exploitation which drives the Shanghai workers toward the communists. Portrays the mass demonstrations and strikes of the mid 1920s and ends in the preparations for a revolutionary seizure of power in Shanghai in 1927, which will result in the general destruction of the left there by Chiang Kai Shek. Extracts in English translation in *Chinese Literature*, Nos. 4 and 5, 1965.

Shanghai Nien-ssu Hsiao-Shih, 1946 (Twenty-four Hours in Shanghai) A novel about life in Shanghai under Japanese occupation during the early 1940s.

AI HSUAN

Ta Chiang Feng Lei, 1965 (Storm Over the Yangtse, 1966)

An novel set in the central Yangtse region under Japanese occupation during 1939 to 1942. A vast canvas of the dissolution of traditional Chinese society in the countryside with the Kuomintang, local warlords and the puppet Wang Ching Wei forces all bidding for the support of the landlord class and their private militias—the real fundament of all past Chinese political power. The peasantry reaches the bedrock of exploitation, resulting in personal vendettas, inchoate revolts and the appearance of a host of nativistic movements. (Sorcerers and bandits, armed religious orders, assorted claimants to past dynastic thrones and a recrudescence of secret societies — all of them only half mad attempts by people to protect themselves in the existing chaos.) In effect, the disjointed components of and claimants to traditional Chinese society reemerge in a final flurry. The Japanese army, located in the cities, serve mainly as a catalyst to these developments. The communist underground, beginning to penetrate the region, initially appears to the peasants as just one other of a number of alternatives and some of the best and most audacious peasant leaders remain with their traditional forms of self-defense. But events foreshadow the near future in which the communists will have gained the support of the peasantry for a final assault on the traditional powers of China.

AI WU

Pai Lien Ch'eng Kang, 1961 (Steeled and Tempered, 1968)

A novel about the lives and struggles of the Shanghai working class on the eve of the 1927 rising there, with the usual cast of heroes and villains. Ai Wu was an author of 'slice of life' accounts about people in Kuomintang China during the 1930s and 1940s.

CHAO SHU-LI

Changes in Li Village, 1955

A novel about life in a backlands Shansi village during the Sino-Japanese war of 1937-1945. Deals with the evolving resistance to Chinese warlords and landlords as well as to Japanese invaders and depicts the social and political changes emerging from that struggle.

Sanliwan Village, 1964

A novel about the stuttering shift of a drought-ridden village in north-central China from peasant cooperatives to collective farming during the mid 1950s. Details the agricultural problems of peasant farming under any system and describes the realistic hesitations and opposition of villagers to a collective farm system. An account of the problems involved in establishing collective farms but also the potential benefits they allegedly can provide. A species of Chinese socialist construction literature now at odds with the reasons given by Chinese rulers for their dissolution of communal farms twenty years later.

CHEN JO-HSI

The Execution of Mayor Yin and Other Stories, 1978

A collection of stories about China during the Cultural Revolution period of the late 1960s, during which political infighting among the Communist elite mobilized levies of youths to intimidate and destroy veterans of the communist movement and, in general, to terrorize the ordinary Chinese citizenry. It contains some bitter satire of the mass hysteria and dogmatic absurdities as seen through the eyes of someone mouthing the slogans of the time. Allegedly based on the experiences of the author, a Taiwanese who emigrated to China in 1966, lived through the upheaval and later became an emigre in Canada.

CHESNEAUX, Jean

The Chinese Labour Movement, 1919-1927, 1968

A massive history of the Chinese labour movement during its early period of revolutionary growth. Focuses on developments in the major urban and industrial centers but treats the many-stranded relations with peasantry, guilds, shopkeepers and other traditional and modern social sectors. The competing ideologies and shifting alliances, the chaotic maelstrom of events and confrontations which frightened warlords and Kuomintang forces into assaults on the urban working class. Ends with the destruction of the organized labour movement in 1927 and the sorting out of the forces in contention.

CHOU ERH-FU

Morning in Shanghai, 1964

A novel set in Shanghai during 1949 and the early 1950s, dealing with problems encountered in transforming large private companies into state enterprises. The aims and mistakes of the nationalization measures and the responses of owners and managers who use an array of dodges to milk the companies dry while they still can. Said to be a rather heavy handed account, it is one of the few here which treat with industrial reorganization during this transitional period.

CHOU LI-PO

The Hurricane, 1955

A novel of a Manchurian village in the late 1940s during the first years of Communist administration. About the initial phase of land redistribution and a rather frank account of the storm of long pent up grievances and hatred which is unleashed against the remaining landlords and their former agents.

Shan-Hsiang Chu-Pien, 1958 (Great Changes in a Mountain Village) 1968)

A novel about the organization of a collective farm in an isolated Manchurian peasant village engaged mainly in bare subsistence farming. Accounts of the difficulties attendant on making this change and the honest opposition to it, with no landlords or other 'class enemies' left on the scene.

CROOK, David and Isabel

Revolution in a Chinese Village: Ten Mile Inn, 1959

A sociological account of the initial changes in one north Chinese peasant village during the late 1940s. Deals with the establishment of cooperative peasant organizations and the destruction (of the power) of the former landlord and wealthy peasant class.

The First Years of Yangyi Commune, 1966

An account of the forced draft transformation of a peasant cooperative farm into a larger agro-industrial commune during the late 1950s. A good deal more enthusiastic about the results and costs of that transformation than Chinese administrators a generation later were, when most such farms were dissolved under the Deng Xiaoping regime.

HINTON, William

Iron Oxen: documentary of revolution in Chinese farming, 1970

An account of the problems encountered by Hinton and his Chinese co-workers while introducing mechanized farming in a north China region during the late 1940s. (Hinton was a US instructor sent to Nationalist China by UNRRA in 1947 who stayed on after the revolution to train tractor operators,) At times it sparkles with vignettes interweaving details of work and the personal responses of people but it is sometimes as exasperatingly tendentious as only 'technical experts' can be. Also see his *Fanshen: Documentary of revolution in a Chinese village*, 1967.

HSIA CHIH-YEN

The Coldest Winter in Peking, 1978

A set of episodic accounts about the internal struggles in Peking between different Red Guard and Communist party factions during the Cultural Revolution of the early 1970s. Portrays the Byzantine intrigues, the opportunistic use of dogma and vigilantes as (allegedly) experienced by a disillusioned former Red Guard cadre.

HSIAO HUNG (Chang Nai-ying)

The Field of Life and Death and *Tales of Hulan River*, 1979 (original 1935, 1940)

Two novels about China at war by a young woman from a shattered ex-landlord family who was a refugee throughout the country most of her adult life. *Field of Life and Death* deals with the myriad hostilities and conflicts in a Chinese village, the multifaceted injustices only some of which stem from class conflict. Hsiao Hung delves into the psychological tensions in her characters and the gradual degradation of their better qualities in that world. *Tales of Hulan River* is a more nostalgic description of a Manchurian peasant region, woven around the declining fortunes and ultimate disintegration of a minor landlord family during the 1930s.

Hsiao Hung was a feminist who wrote not only about the rottenness of traditional Chinese society but also of the ways in which peasants, men and women, may be engaged in the oppression of others weaker than themselves. While a refugee throughout China she wrote a half dozen books, some quite remarkable, and died of tuberculosis at the age of thirty-one.

HU YEBIN (Hu Yeh-pin)

Guangming Zai Womende Gianmian, 1930 (Before Us the Light)

An account about the bloody suppression Shanghai general strike of May 1925. In part, a memorial to the anarcho-syndicalist militants who were central in the early struggles of the Shanghai working class. Touches on the destruction of that earlier working class movement and the transformation of many of its remaining activists into communist supporters. Hu Yebin was one of the early martyrs of proletarian writing in China.

ISAACS, Harold (ed.)

Straw Sandals, 1974

An anthology of stories by early leftwing writers in China. Includes work by Lu Hsun, Kuo Mu-jo, Yu Ta-fu, Yeh Shao-chun, Ting Ling, Chiang Kuang-Tzu, Shih Yi, Hu Yeh-pin, Jou

Shih, Mao Tun, Ting Chiu, Yin Fu, Tung P'ing, Cheng N'ung, Wang T'ung-chao, Ho Ku-t'ien. Ranges from the first naturalistic accounts of prevailing poverty or 'daring investigations' of female sexuality to tales of revolutionary actions. Isaacs (who was part of the left publishing scene in China during the 1920s) provides an informative introduction which places the particular stories and authors in the context of their times. He suggests that however horrendous and unbelievable some of the accounts may seem to contemporary readers, they are not as horrendous or improbable as actual conditions were.

JIANG GUANG-TSI (Chang Kuang-Tzi)

Duan Ku Dang, 1929 (The Sansculottes)

A collection of short stories, the title story depicting Shanghai workers who supported the Kuomintang Nationalist army in the Northern Expedition against regional warlords in 1926 and how they were betrayed and massacred by Chiang Kai Shek shortly after.

Tiang Feng, 1930 (Wind Over the Fields)

A story dealing with Chinese miners who come to support a local peasant movement struggling against landlords and warlords during the mid 1920s. Makes the point that similar struggles were breaking out throughout China independently and more or less spontaneously.

KOTENEV, A.

New Lamps for Old, 1931

A once influential novel about the rise of factories and an industrial working class in Shanghai from circa 1900 to the mid 1920s; the transformation of displaced peasants and urban labourers of a pre-modern China into an emerging proletariat, as well as the shifting alliances of Chinese bosses and the colonial powers.

KU QIU-BAI

Warmande Yuzhong Riji, 1932 (Prison Diary)

A story/memoir about one of the initial strikes by industrial workers in north China then under the sway of regional warlords. Specifically about a 1923 strike of railway workers in the domain of warlord Wu Peifu, it notes the nationalist fervor of Chinese workers as yet little influenced by the communists. The trajectory and bloody suppression of the strikers is described through the reflections of two imprisoned survivors.

LAO SHE

Rickshaw Coolie, 1936

A novel about the life and death of a rickshaw puller in Peking during the late 1920s and early 1930s. Valuable in that it provides a mass of ethnographic detail about city life in the former Chinese capital under a regional warlord. The last residues of dynastic China and the life of pre-modern urban workers; an account of the urban physical environment, the social structure, guilds and pre-socialist working class views presented by an adept writer

Tea House of the August Moon, 1958

A play set in 1948 in a rundown Peking tea house operated by two aged, reform minded, survivors of the Imperial Manchu government. They reflect on the endemic misrule and disasters which have befallen China in the previous half century, including the political gangsters and military forces of Chiang Kai Shek who have turned the Peking into an isolated garrison. The play was later made into a compelling film.

LI YING-JU

Yeh-huo Ch'un-fenq Tou Ku-cheng, 1961 (In an Old City)

A novel about the intrigues and struggles between the Kuomintang and communist undergrounds in and around the city of Paoting (Hopei Province) during Japanese occupation in 1943. An account of a communist organizer who attempts to coordinate rural and urban resistance; about the practicalities and quite untheoretical considerations involved, the changing attitudes of the general population and how they are drawn into the struggle

despite the dangers. The characters retain the concerns and emotions of their previous lives, the revolutionary upsurge being drawn from an indigenous magma.

In a similar vein, Szu-ma Wen-sheng's, *Feng-Yu Tung-Chiang*, 1964 (Storm Over the Tung River), an autobiographical novel about the practical problems of the communist underground operating in a Kuomintang-controlled region around Amoy during the mid-1940s. It also portrays the resistance as stemming from indigenous Chinese revolutionary traditions.

LIANG PIN

Hung-chi P'u, 1958 (Keep the Red Flag Flying, 1963)

A chronicle of peasant struggles in Hopei Province under warlord domination during the late 1920s. It depicts the amalgam of age-old conflicts of peasants with an array of oppressors and presents the peasantry's heterogeneous visions, which in many cases more closely approximate a 'return' to a mythical past than any revolutionary transformation. Revolves around a peasant who had earlier fled the region to become a migrant worker in southern China, then already in revolutionary turmoil. Of his return and the emergence of a peasant movement in which the host of personal conflicts merge into mass land seizures which results in the intervention by troops of the regional warlord. Drawn from events in the author's childhood.

Po Huo Chi, 1963 (Sowing the Flames)

A sequel to *Red Flag Flying* in which the defeated peasant revolt makes contact with the clandestine communist organization. The surviving peasant rebels become guerrillas who initiate one of the first revolutionary campaigns in the north (the Kaoying-Lih sien Uprising, 1929-32). Despite the communist presence the uprising still draws its leaders and goals from regional peasant society. It too is crushed, leaving behind a nucleus of communist partisans.

LIU CH'ING

The Builders, 1962

A novel about the campaign to merge peasant farms into collectives during the mid 1950s. Set in a village on the north China plain, it depicts a variety of village characters but focuses on one peasant who has supported the revolution in the past but who is skeptical about radical theories when it comes to farming (with good reason). He cannot bring himself to place his livelihood and the security of his family in the hands of political cadres. Gradually both sides come to a fuller understanding of the requirements and problems of collective farm organization. 'All's well that bends well'. A theme overtaken by history with the breakup of collective farms into individually owned plots some twenty years later.

LO KUANG-PIN and YANG YI-YEN

Hung Yen, 1962 (Red Crag)

A novelized reminiscence of two clandestine communist organizers who are sent into Chungking in 1948 to prepare for a last minute seizure of the factories in order to prevent them being destroyed by the retreating Nationalists. Describes the methods of the Kuomintang secret police and how they utilize the flamboyance of some cadre to capture much of the communist underground. Concludes with a chronicle of experiences in a Chungking prison camp and brief biographies of some fellow prisoners, both dead and alive. Contains a tribute to Liu Shao Chi, the coordinator of underground activity in Kuomintang controlled areas, who was later a victim of the Maoist purges. Extracts of *Red Crag* translated in *Chinese Literature*, No. 5-7, 1962.

LO TANG

Feng-Yu Ti LiMing 1959 (Dawn in Wind and Rain)

A novel revolving around problems encountered in the first significant industrial complex (the Anshen steel mills in Harbin) to come under communist control. Set in early 1948 with the Kuomintang armies still threatening to retake the city, it portrays the degree to which

communist cadres, after the long sojourn in guerrilla bases, have become removed from a proletariat which has had to survive under warlord, Japanese and Kuomintang occupation and which is cautious and initially suspicious of all 'liberators'. Portrays the approaches of two different cadres and their relations with the mill workers and raises the theme of 'objectively non-antagonistic' but contentious relationships of the party with the then existing urban working class.

LU HSUN (Chou Shu-jen)

A Brief History of Chinese Fiction, 1959 (orig 1930)

A translation of Lu Hsun's literary history of pre-modern and classical Chinese fiction which ranges back over a millennium and underscores those aspects of the literature which depict actual social conditions and conflicts. (These are often allusions interwoven through stylized novels.) It indicates the undercurrents of protest in the pre-modern literature. Of particular interest is the naturalistic writing which emerged in the late Manchu period, which though generally cloaked as murder and romance thrillers depict the social dissolution of China during the last dynastic regime. Lu Hsun's history does not deal with any modern leftwing writing.

Selected Stories of Lu Hsun, 1972

A collection of eighteen short stories including 'Diary of a Madman' and 'The Story of Ah Q'. Written between 1918 and 1926, they are mainly accounts of the cultural anomie spreading through sectors of the Chinese bourgeoisie at that time. A China tearing itself apart is the understated background to these stories. Although none of Lu Hsun's works could be said to be proletarian he was the leading proponent of literary realism and a founder of the 'League of Left Writers' in the early 1930s.

MAO TUN (Shen Yen-ping)

Ziye 1933 (*Midnight*, 1957)

A novel set in Shanghai during the years 1923 and 1930, focused on the industrial serfdom of textile workers in foreign and Chinese owned mills. It also treats with a host of characters from the Chinese bourgeoisie, the radicalized youth of declining families and the rapacious businessmen who rely on a combination of gangsters, warlords and foreign forces to protect their interests.

The Lin Family Shop, 1957

A novel about a family of hard pressed shopkeepers during the 1930s and 1940s; their patriotic stance during the Japanese occupation, their bemused but fundamentally decent participation in the travails of China during its darkest epoch, yet also their participation in exploitation as a necessity of their role. A sympathetic account of their uncertainties, isolation and fears.

Spring Silkworms and Other Stories, 1956

Contains the three stories, 'Spring Silkworms', 'Autumn Harvest', and 'Winter Rains' (original 1936-38) linked accounts about peasant families in a relatively peaceful enclave of south China from the mid 1920s to the early 1930s. Where the memory of the Tai Ping Rebellion is still part of everyday folk lore and where traditional village life already proceeds against a background of national and international forces, which gradually penetrate the stories as this enclave is drawn into the vortex of struggle.

Also *Rainbow*, 1930, an early novel about the dissolution of a Chinese middle class family; the surrounding chaos and the strivings of younger members to find some purpose in their own lives and some direction which will lift China out of the abyss into which it had fallen

MYRDAL, Jan

Report From a Chinese Village, 1963

A set of brief life histories of 32 inhabitants—old and young, women and men, of varying natures—living in a north Chinese peasant village during 1962. It includes some documentary material to trace the history of that village from the pre to post revolutionary period, providing a fairly frank account of the purges and changes which followed the

communist victory. Myrdal holds that while only limited material advances had been achieved there was a general feeling among villagers of finally having escaped past oppression. A fairly influential western account in its time, Myrdal's report now seems overtaken by events and one wonders what the real social costs borne by those peasant villagers were.

OU-YANG SHAN

San Chia Hsiang, 1962 (Three Family Lane)

A novel about the social ferment and revolutionary struggles in Canton and Shanghai from 1921 to 1929 as experienced by three disparate families who come to live on one city street. Peopled with a host of characters —workers, migrant peasants, former landlords sages and criminals, traditionalist and emerging social elements—it portrays the confusion, horror and hopes existing during the disintegration of traditional China.

K'u Tou, 1962 (Bitter Struggle)

A sequel to *Three Family Lane* which focuses on the life of a middle class youth who, already disgusted with the injustices around him, becomes filled with hatred for the system which kills his fiancée. It touches on the personal reasons that bring individuals into revolt, which may become transformed by a revolutionary movement, in this case the communist underground operating in the cities during the early 1930s.

PA CHIN

The Family, 1966 (orig. 1931)

A revised version of a once influential Chinese novel. Deals with the disintegration of a traditional extended family during the 1920s, the tangled web of personal loyalties and the path taken by one son who gradually becomes committed to the Chinese revolution.

Also see Olga Lang's Pa Chin and His Writings, 1967, a survey of his life, times and literary work from the 1920s to the 1950s. Although fallen into obscurity in China during the Maoist Cultural Revolution, Pa Chin was one of the most prominent Chinese writers during the interwar years. *The Family* is the first volume of a trilogy known as 'Turbulent Stream'.

SMEDLEY, Agnes

The Great Road, The life and times of Chu Teh, 1956

A biography of Chu Teh, the first commander of the Chinese Red Army; being largely an account of the endless battles, uprisings, defeats and chaos during two decades of armed struggle. From Wuhan in 1927, the battles of the Kiangsi Soviet, the Long March to Yennan and the campaigns in north China against warlord, Japanese and Kuomintang forces from the late 1930s till victory in 1949. It surprisingly contains little meaningful about the political and social bases of that revolutionary war.

SNOW, Edgar

Red Star Over China, 1938

A journalistic account of the people, leaders and conditions in the Chinese Soviet regions during 1936-1938 which ranges back over the previous decade of revolutionary civil war. A once daring and influential account by an American reporter which may seem somewhat cavalier in retrospect.

On the Far Side of the River, 1964

A journalistic account of China's economy and polity in the years leading up to, during and immediately following the disastrous 'Great Leap Forward'. Based upon interviews with Chinese leaders during the early 1960s, it is largely their estimation of the advances and errors made in China since 1949 and Snow's evaluation of their claims. Like most other sympathetic reports of the time, Snow takes little notice of the festering nationalism which was to blossom in the Chinese Thermidor a decade later.

SNOW, Helen Foster

Women in Modern China, 1967

A study which includes biographic accounts of/by Chinese women; about the previous sorts of bondage women faced and their struggles for liberation from the early decades of the 20th century till the present. Includes extracts from a memoir by Ting Ling and first hand accounts by women factory workers, peasants and others. Outlines the lives of women and the ongoing struggles for women's equality in socialist China.

TIAN HAN

Meiju, 1929 (Rainy Season)

A play about a shop owner's family in Shanghai; when the father commits suicide after being ruined the mother sustains the family by going to work in a textile factory. Of their lives and a son's growing appreciation of the tenacity of members of the Chinese working class. Also 'The Death of Worker Gu Zheng Hong', 1928, a play about the Shanghai general strike of 1925.

Moonlight Sonata, 1930

Another play about the travails of Chinese workers and petty bourgeoisie in Shanghai. After Tian's murder in 1931 by Chiang Kai Shek's police this play was translated and performed internationally.

T' IEN CHUN

Village in August, 1974 (original 1935)

A documentary novel depicting the lives of people in a Manchurian peasant village who support the (non-communist) guerrilla forces fighting the Japanese invaders during the early 1930s. Written in a colloquial style and dealing with everyday events by a progressive officer of the former Chang Tso Liang army. Edgar Snow's introduction to the 1974 edition provides some necessary historical background information.

TING LING (Ding Ling)

Muqin 1933 (Mother)

A memoir by an early feminist writer whose work has recently made a comeback in China and abroad. *Mother* is a tribute to Ting Ling's mother; raised in a provincial town of late Manchu China, the wife of a minor government official, she experienced the repressive strictures facing Chinese women and determined to free her own daughter from them. She started a foot-unbinding movement, campaigned for women's education and organized a demonstration against hostile local authorities. About the initial struggles for women to live freer lives despite the pressures of their families, kinsmen and officials. Untouched by western or socialist ideas, she is portrayed as one of the indigenous, rebellious mothers of China.

Sha-fei Nushi de Riji, 1929 (Diary of Miss Sophie)

A story in the form of a diary by an emancipated young woman who has broken away from her family and background and finds herself in a TB sanatorium. In a sense, a tale of what happens to a Chinese Nora after she leaves 'The Doll's House'. The joys of personal freedom but the stringent limitations of being alone in a world where few options are open for unattached women without money. 'Diary of Miss Sophie' is translated in Harold Isaac's *Straw Sandals*, 1974.

Taiyang Zhaozai Sangganheshang, 1955 (The Sun Shines Over the Shangkan River)

A novel set in north-central China in the late 1940s. It deals with the disparate streams of experience, the internal differences and the varied, sometimes contradictory purposes peasants have in aligning with the communists and assaulting the landlord system. Cast with a host of unsteretyped and realistically contentious characters who can be quite provincial and boorish along with being revolutionary. Ting Ling touches on both the psychological leap forward which some men and women have made but also the continuing authoritarianism of others (including some communist cadre). Revolves around the initial steps of land reform in the district and is interlaced with a reasonable dose of feminism.

Ting Ling's own life was as amazing as that of any of her characters. From a background described in *Muqin* she became a teenaged writer living among anarchist union organizers in the 1920s; captured by Kuomintang police who murdered her husband, she escaped from prison and trekked through enemy lines to join the Red Army in Yennan in 1936. Her literary disputes with Mao Tse Tung and her ongoing dissenting writing which ultimately resulted in her being imprisoned in a 're-education' camp during the 1960s. During the late 1970s she reemerged as a major Chinese author (only a few of whose works are cited here) with an international reputation.

TSAO YU (Wan Chai-pao)

Thunderstorm, 1958 (original 1934)

A play set during the early 1930s, it revolves around the mentality and allegiances of a coal owner and his associates who will support Chiang Kai Shek, foreign colonial forces or anyone else who can defend their interests and their power over Chinese workers. One of a quasi-trilogy of plays which include (*Sunrise*)1936, a study of a girl dragged into a hellish life as an indentured prostitute and (*Wilderness*)1937, a play about the pent up rage which ultimately leads an apolitic tenant farmer to murder his landlord.

XIA YAN (Hsia Yan)

Baoshengong, 1932 (Women Slave Workers)

A play about indentured women factory workers in China; the lives of industrial serfs who are bought and sold through a complex of money lenders, gangsters, industrialists and the connivance of the Kuomintang government.

YEH TZU

Harvest, 1962

A collection of six stories about the proto-revolutionary ferment and local peasant revolts against landlords and tax collectors in Hunnan Province between 1924 to 1929, leading up to the Autumn Harvest Rising, the nominal beginning of the Chinese revolution. Based partly on the author's reminiscences.

YON DAFU

'*Chunfeng Chenzuide Wanshang* ',1923 (On a Rice Wine-Drunken Evening)

A story about the life of a woman working in a cigarette factory, her exploitation and decency juxtaposed to the fashionable venality of her employer. A very early example of Chinese proletarian writing. Also the case of YIN FU, ("Berlin on May 1,1929").1929, and *Biele Gege*, 1930 (Goodbye, Older Brother'). A poem and a story by a translator of western literature which evoke an internationalist strain in the early Chinese left.

KOREA

AN Su-Gil

Pukkando, 1959-1967 (Northern Chientao)

A three volume historical novel chronicling the lives of three generations of a peasant family which leaves Korea amid the collapse of the last Korean dynasty to settle in a frontier region of Manchuria during the first decade of the 20th century. It details their daily lives and the changing social and political conditions over the next forty years under a variety of Japanese and Chinese regimes. A social history of the Pukkando region and its people, especially of the peasant struggles against assorted exploiters and Japanese colonialism from 1910 to 1945.

BURCHETT, Wilfred and WINNINGTON, Alan

Koje Unscreened, 1953

An expose of the vast Kojé Island prison camp during the Korean war, where North Korean POWs and a few surviving South Korean leftists were held by the American army. Of the concentration camp-like conditions and the largely unchecked terror carried out in the camp by the South Korean secret police.

CH'AE Man-Sik

T'angyu, 1938 (Turbid Waters)

A novel about the economic and social dissolution of Korea in the aftermath of a defeated national revolt in 1919 and of the consolidation of Japanese colonialism in the 1920s. Revolves around the ruin of small rice merchants by Japanese monopoly trading firms and the bankrupting of much of the Korean petty bourgeoisie. Also treats the multifoliate class and social oppression within Korean society itself, of the oppressed condition of women in particular.

CH'OE Chong-hui

In-gansa, 1960 (Man's History)

A novel revolving around two generations of left liberal Korean students, their struggles against the repressive regimes of their times, their brief successes and repeated defeats. Begins with a group of Korean students in Japan at the beginning of the 1930s who are scattered by the deepening repression. It follows their disparate paths and fortunes from the Kwánju uprising against Japanese colonialism, escape into Manchuria and return to Korea after 1945, where they are torn between the North and the South. Some become involved in the amorphous civil war which emerged in the late 1940s after the imposition of the Syngman Rhee regime. A daughter of one of the original students joins a partizan group, survives the destruction of the left in South Korea and emerges from prison as another generation prepares for the national student uprising which will succeed in deposing Rhee in 1960.

Chimaek, 1966 (Vein of Earth)

A sequel to *In-gansa*, dealing with the continuing struggles of progressive Koreans against the seemingly endless succession of repressive regimes in their country. Focuses on the culmination of the mass demonstrations which deposed Syngman Rhee with flashbacks of the history of the forces in contention. Of the short lived parliamentary period which was soon again to be crushed by a cabal of generals and KIA police colonels.

HAN Solya

Hoanghon, 1950 (Twilight)

A North Korean novella dealing with the desperation of Korean factory workers and landless tenant farmers during the final years of Japanese rule and their struggles against both Japanese colonialism and the comprador Korean bourgeoisie.

LEE, Peter (ed.)

Flowers of Fire, 1974

An anthology of twenty-one stories by Korean authors. Contains works by some of the populist and social realist writers from the 1920s to 1950; stories by Kim Tongin, Hyon Chingon, An Sugil, Son Chang-sop.

PAK Kyong-su

Tongt'o, 1971 (Frozen Earth)

A novella set in the 1960s, about the son of a landless peasant who manages to become a village teacher and wangles a job as tutor for the children of a large landlord. Despite their contempt of him as a servant he gets one of the daughters pregnant, who he then marries, thereby crawling up the social ladder through calculated guile.

SO Ki-won

Hyongmyong, 1964 (Revolution)

A historical novel about the peasant revolt which coursed through Korea during the last years of the Korean dynasty(1905-1910) . Told through the stories of two brothers, one who supports the Yi dynasty and the other who joins the rebels, both of whom ultimately become disillusioned.

Amsajido, 1958 (Amsajido)

A novel of the seemingly inescapable repression and dictatorship (in both North and South) which pervades Korean society since its independence in 1945.

STONE, I.F.

The Hidden History of the Korean War, 1969 (original 1953)

An account of the political background of the Korean war, dealing mainly with US maneuvers in Korea from 1945 to 1953 - the conversion of an internal conflict into the first major battleground of the cold war during the Truman administration. Of the American installation of the Syngman Rhee regime and its assault on the left in South Korea, ultimately resulting in the deaths of hundreds of thousands of opponents. But dealing mainly with the pervasive cover-ups and fabrications perpetrated on the US public during the war. Stone was one of the very few journalists to speak out during the McCarthy era and this history is doubly remarkable in that he himself initially believed the government-press accounts.

TADSCHUN, I.

Nongsa, 1956 (Peasants Land)

A novel about peasant struggles against Korean landlords and Japanese colonizers during the 1930s and in W.W.II, as a background to an account of farm collectivization in North Korea during the late 1940s.

YI, Ki-Yong

(The Hometown), 1935.

A novel which deals with the disparate nationalist tendencies in Korea contending with Japanese colonialism as well as the class consciousness emerging among some Korean workers and peasants during the 1930s.

YOM Sang-Sop

Samdae, 1930 (Three Generations, 1966)

An epic novel about three generations of a Korean peasant family from the last years of the Yi dynasty to the consolidation of Japanese colonialism. It begins with the rigid Confucian-Mandarin society of the grandparents' generation in the first decade of the century and how this is shaken to the roots by the Tong-hak peasant rising. The beginnings of Japanese rule in 1910 and the effects of the disastrous National Uprising of 1919, with its peasant, working class and middle class components. Deals with the mass impoverishment during the 1920s and the incipient labour struggles which emerge in Korea by the late 1920s. Also his (Eons Ago),1933, a sequel to *Three Generations*, carrying developments into the 1930s.

Korean Authors /Short Stories

CHO Myong-hui

'*Naktong Kang* ', 1927 (The Naktong River) A story which depicts the exactions of Japanese colonialism and the abject poverty of Korean peasantry in the 1920s as well as the initial steps toward class struggle by some peasants and rural workers.

'*Kwon To Iu Otoko*', 1933 (A Man Called Kwon) A story about the authoritarianism of teachers and the small town gentry in Korea. In particular about one village boss who earns his living bootlegging and who boasts about his suppression of the local Reds, who as yet

consist of a mere handful of isolated students. Cho Myong-hui was one of the founders of the Korean Proletarian Artists Federation in the late 1920s.

CH'OE Sohae

'*Kia Wa Sallyuk* ',1924 (Starvation and Murder), and '*K'unmuljin Twi,*'1925 (After the Flood) Two stories about daily struggles on the narrow edge of survival by the Korean poor during the 1920s, and the hatred this engenders. By a worker-writer who fell in the clandestine struggle against Japanese imperialism.

HYONG Chin-gon

'*Unsu Chohu Hal* ',1924 (A Lucky Day), '*Halmoni Ui Chugom* ', 1923 (Death of a Grandmother), '*Sinmunji Was Ch'olchang*',1929 (Newspapers and Iron Bars) Three stories by a pioneer realist writer; 'Lucky Day' and 'Grandmother' being portraits of the human tragedy and chaos in Korea during the early 1920s while 'Iron Bars' deals with the deepening repression by the Japanese colonial authorities at the end of the decade.

KIM Tong-In

'*Kamdscha*',1932 (Potato) A famous story about the misery and near starvation reigning among many Korean workers at the end of the 1920s. Kim Tong-In wrote almost a hundred short stories about conditions existing during the 1920s and 1930s and was possibly the best known Korean writer of his time.

'*Tscholmun Kudul* ',1934 (Portrait of a Sorceress), '*Pulgan-San* ', 1935 (The Fiery Mountain)

Two serialized stories steeped in Korean folklore and dealing with the poor peasantry; allegories written under Japanese censorship and hinting at the desperate need for but impossibility of social reforms under colonial rule.

YI Hyo-Sak

'*Noryong Kunhae* ',1929 (Coast of Russian Territory) A story of the background and hopes of a member of the communist underground in Korea during the late 1920s. Also Yu Chin-O, '*Yojikkong* ',1931 (Factory Women). A proletarian story about women workers in a Korean factory at the beginning of the 1930s

JAPAN

ARISHIMA Takeo

Kain No Matsuei, 1920 (The Last Descendent of Cain)

A novella dealing with the conditions of peasantry in a frontier region of Hokkaido in the years immediately before W.W.I. A simple, oft-repeated, story of how a tenant farmer and his family come to ruin through the web of exploitation by landlord, money lender and government officials. An abridged version translated in John Morrison's *Modern Japanese Fiction*, 1955.

Aru Onna, 1919 (Story of a Woman) A story about a young woman striving for her own emancipation during a period when Japanese women still had the legal status of wards, and of her ultimate defeat by the economic and social strictures of that society.

FUJIMORI Seikichi

Haritsuke Mozaemon, 1926 (Crucified Mozaemon)

A novel about the devastation of a middle class man who is 'forced into the depths of industrial labour', which in Japan of the time entailed terrible working conditions and poverty. An account written after Fujimori's one year stint as a worker in a variety of Japanese factories. An already established writer Fujimori became a prolific contributor to

left wing literary journals during the 1920s. Two of his stories ('The Man Who Didn't Applaud' and 'Lieutenant Kusama') can be read in English translation in Kobayashi Takiji et al, *The Cannery Boat*, 1933.

HANE, Mikiso

Peasants, Rebels and Outcasts, 1982

A social history subtitled 'The Underside of Modern Japan'; it surveys the lives and counter-cultures of people quite different than those usually associated with Japan. Dealing mainly with the period between 1880 and 1940, Hane utilizes memoirs and oral accounts, popular songs etc. as well as more usual historical sources. A work which provides glimpses of rebellious peasants, of the urban poor and others by-passed by Japanese institutions.

HAYAMA Yoshiaki

Umi Ni Ikuru Hitobito, 1926 (Men Who Live on the Sea, 1934)

A novel about the lives of Japanese merchant seamen from before W.W.I to 1920; about the working conditions and quasi-military discipline on a freighter running between Hokkaido and Yokohama. Also deals with the lives of longshoremen and others in the waterfront districts frequented by the seamen, their growing union awareness as a means of self defense culminating in the 1919 Japanese seamen's strike. One of the major working class novels of the period, written by a former seaman and union organizer.

Hayama Yoshiaki Zenshu, 1950 (Complete Works of Hayama Yoshiaki)

A multi volume collection of Hayama's work which includes two once influential stories, '*Inbaifu* ', 1928 (Prostitute) and '*Idosuro Sonraku* (Migratory Village). *Inbaifu* revolves around a seaman-narrator's meeting with a prostitute who is neither part of 'a social problem' nor a character in a romantic tragedy, his dawning realization that their mutual exploitation is not so different and that constructive anger rather than sympathy should be the applicable emotion. *Idosuro Sonraku* deals with a peasant village dispossessed of its lands, whose members become even more impoverished migratory farm labourers.

HAYASHI Fumiko

Horoki, 1930 (Vagabond's Diary)

A picaresque novel-remembrance of Hayashi's girlhood travelling through pre W.W.I Japan with her pedlar mother. Of her teenage life and loves, work in factories and as a waitress in noodle shops during the early 1920s. A brash account by a working class feminist writer. Also her two stories, '*Nakimushi Kozo* ', 1934 (Cry Baby) and '*Inazuma*' 1935 (Lightning), semi-autobiographical accounts which depicts fellow workers, cafe leftists and others in Hayashi's life during the 1920s

Shitamachi, 1948 (Shitamachi/Tokyo, 1958) A story about the lives of a middle-aged war widow and her surviving friends. The battered, hungry yet tenacious vitality of working people living in the ruins of a devastated Tokyo in the years immediately after W.W.II.

Ukigumo, 1949 (Floating Cloud, 1957)

A novel which describes Hayashi's alienation and break with the organized left because of its impotence in the years preceding W.W.II. Also a collage of sketches of ordinary Japanese people, especially working women.

HAYASHI Fusao

Tokai Sokyokusen, 1933 (Web of the City)

A novel in which the face of middle class Tokyo is counterpoised to the gloomy tenements and straightened lives of semi-employed workers and their families inhabiting the back streets of the city. Focuses on one street of wooden tenements which runs through a ravine near the heart of Tokyo. Also the story '*Ringo* ', 1926 (Apples), about a group of peasant-fishermen in Hokkaido who are cheated out of their share of a salmon catch by the owner of the fishing vessel and how this sets in motion attempts to organize a fishermen's union.

HIRABAYASHI Taeko

Seryeshitsu Nite, 1927 (In the Charity Ward)

A collection of short stories, the title story being an angry and loving account of struggle for personal dignity by a middle aged woman dying in the charity ward of a Tokyo hospital. Also 'Naguru', 1928 (I Hit Him) a story of one woman's rebellion against oppressive domestic relationships.

Hitori Yuku, 1946 (Going Alone)

An account of the author's political imprisonment during the late 1930s, her long battle with TB contracted in prison, her growing distance from the Communist party but the continuing feelings of outrage and demand for human dignity which led her to political commitment initially.

Sabaku No Hana, 1955-1957 (Flower in the Desert)

A serialized novel about a Japanese working class woman, her experiences in the proletarian movement of the 1920s and the repression of the 1930s. On the mass murder of Japanese civilians in the wartime bombing raids and the protagonist's shift to quietism in the post war years.

HIRASAWA Keishichi

Hitori To Sen-sambyaku-nin, 1954 (One Man and Thirteen Hundred People)

A collection of short stories and plays by the editor of the *Labour Weekly*; a leading syndicalist from 1912 on, Hirasawa was murdered in 1923 along with a number of other union leaders by the Special Military Police. Also *Hitotsu No Senku*, 1924 (One Pioneer) One of Hirasawa's agitational plays for and about the Japanese labour movement.

HIROTSU Kazuo

Yubi, 1924 (Fingers), *Iki Nokoreru Mono*, 1924 (Those Who Survived)

Two short novellas about ordinary Japanese people rising from the Great Earthquake of 1923 and how their tenacity gave Hirotsu the strength to commit himself to the working class cause.

Fuu Tsuyokarubeshi, 1933-34 (The Winds Will be Strong)

A serialized novel about the trajectory of the proletarian culture movement and its growing distance from the Japanese working class during the deepening repression of the time.

Chimata No Rekishi, 1940 (A History in the Streets)

A novel about the daughter of the rural lower middle class who migrates to Tokyo and runs a boarding house in the years 1900-1925.

Shinjitsu Was Uttaeru, 1953 (Truth Appeals), *Izumi E No Michi*, 1954 (Path to the Mountains)

Two reportage works about the frame up of leftist labour leaders by the Japanese/American occupation government; the events surrounding the 1952 Matsukawa Incident, in which the union leaders were convicted of sabotaging a rail line by courts using blatantly fabricated evidence.

HOSOI Wakizo

Kojo, 1924 (Factory)

An account of the lives and horrendous working conditions endured by women cotton mill workers during the early 1920s; how the industry contracted girls from impoverished families as indentured labour and how the legal authorities enforce these contracts.

Joko Aishi, 1954 (orig.1924) (Tragedy of a Female Mill Hand)

A famous autobiographical novel about work and living conditions among the circa one million women and child contract workers in the Japanese textile industry. (A long standing scandal of industrial serfdom.) It revolves around a youth sold into cotton mill labour by his guardians at age thirteen and of his life between 1909 and 1924. Completed shortly before the author himself died, at the age of thirty, from an industrial disease contracted in the

mills. Also his story, '*Aru Kikai*', 1922 (A Certain Machine) which relates the dreams of retribution by a victim of an industrial accident.

ISHIKAWA Tatsuzo

Sobo, 1935 (Poor People)

A novel about poor Japanese emigrants traveling to Brazil in the steerage quarters of a steamer. An account of flight from poverty to an unstated (but strongly suggested) different kind of poverty under foreign skies.

Hikage No Mura, 1937

A novella about a northern peasant village soon to be drowned out by a hydroelectric reservoir built to service Japan's burgeoning military-industrial complex.

Nozumi Naki Ni Arazu, 1947 (Not Without Hope), *Kaze Ni Soyogu*, 1949-1951 (Reeds Swaying in the Wind)

Two serialized novels about the devastation, exhaustion and poverty in Japan during 1945-50. Portrays the quickly reborn rapacity of speculator-entrepreneurs counterpoised to the tenacious decency of ordinary Japanese people from a variety of backgrounds and under inauspicious conditions.

IWAFUJI Yukio

Tetsu, 1929 (Iron)

A novel about the horrendous working conditions in an iron foundry of the period by a worker-writer. Of the ways in which the job affects the entire lives of the workers and their families.

KAGA Kogi (Hajime Sui)

Wata, 1931 (Cotton)

A semi-autobiographical novel about tenant farmers growing cotton on the Kaga plain of northwest Japan during 1910-1930. It portrays a boy's earliest awareness of tenantry, the near starvation poverty of the farmers, the establishment of cotton spinning plants in the region and the flight of peasant sons and daughters into these factories in hopes of a livelihood. Touches on the first sporadic resistance to landlord demands. Follows the protagonist in his migration to the copper mines and his initial entry into the union movement, of how he becomes a labour organizer in Osaka, and of his return home to help tenant farmers mount a rent strike which initially fails due to the continuing subservience of many farmers. The hero is imprisoned for his union activity but on his release he discovers that a militant peasant movement has taken hold in his own region and elsewhere.

Kaga was a tenant farmer's son who at nine years of age was apprenticed to factory labour; he experienced the maelstrom of hopes and defeats of the 1920s and 1930s (part of which are recorded in *Wata*), was imprisoned during W.W.II, later elected as a Communist representative in the Japanese parliament but purged by the American occupation government in 1949.

KANEKO Yobun

Sentakya To Shijin, 1922 (The Laundry and the Poet)

A story adapted as a play; about a group of laundry workers who disinter the dirty linen of the millionaire owner of their sweat shop, parading it, along with songs and accounts of his dirty deals and their exploitation, before the assembled notables at his sixtieth birthday party.

Jigoku 1923 (Hell)

A novella about a drought-ridden peasant village and the landlord's demands for unpayable rents, which culminates in an incipient revolt. Ends with the peasants returning to quiescence when rain begins to fall and they forget the true bases of their poverty, thereby binding themselves to the hell that they are in.

KATAOKA Teppei

Ayasatomura Kaikyoroku, 1929 (The Heroism of Ayasato Village)

A novella about peasant-landlord struggles which emerged during the 1920s in formerly conservative regions; of rent and tenant strikes and the use of military police to suppress a peasantry which had formerly been one of the mainstays of the government.

KATO Yoshizo (Kato Kazuo)

Shokko Shisu Chosasho, 1922 (Written Investigation of a Worker's Thoughts)

A sardonic novella of how a naively truthful (or fed up) worker in a machine factory answers an early labour management questionnaire sent by the company. Expands on their questions and his answers in a series of quick moving word and idea associations—scandalizing his employers with his thoughts about 'honest toil', 'company loyalty', and 'patriotism', etc. Whereupon he is fired.

Kakushu 1925 (Fired)

A sequel to *Shokku Shisu* which follows the account of the worker whose thoughts were investigated (Kato himself was fired when his employers discovered his published work.). It conveys Kato's irrepressible humor and satire, both of Japanese social institutions and of himself. For instance, an argument with his wife who tells him he would be better off peddling fish, while he replies that 'she is just a woman and doesn't understand the power of literature'. Soon after Kato gave up writing and became a fish pedlar.

KINOSHITA Naoe

Hi No Hashira, 1904 (*Pillar of Fire*, 1966)

An early protest novel; it combines a melodramatic romance with a bitter personal attack on the character of Japanese militarists on the eve of the Russo-Japanese war.

Otto No Jiyu, 1906 (A Husband's Freedom)

A novel which attacks the dual standard for men and women in Japan. A call for full civil rights for women, who then had the legal status of children or wards throughout their lives.

KINROSHA BUNGAKE (Workers' Literature)

Kinrosha Bungaku Senshu, 1949 (Selections from 'Workers' Literature')

A selection of reportage and stories from the journal *Workers' Literature*. Accounts of the lives of peasants and workers in post W.W.II Japan by K. Watanabe, G. Atsutua, Y. Hayahi, S. Inaba, K. Ozawa, K. Takemoto, K. Hamada, C. Shoda and I. Kadowaki. They range from stories about the rise of an aggressive commercial farmers through the intended results of a land reform program, to the use of company unionism to defeat real labour union organization, as well as reminiscences of the horrors of W.W.II for the Japanese working class and stories about the still extant master-servant relations in the widespread artisanal industries.

KOBAYASHI Takiji et al

The Cannery Boat and Other Japanese Short Stories, 1933

Kobayashi's novella *Cannery Boat* deals with the initially bemused patriotism and individualism of a group of fishermen-cannery workers aboard a factory ship working in the Kamchatka fisheries during the late 1920s. The exploitation and indifference of officers to murderously unsafe working conditions aboard ship result in a growing rebelliousness among the crew. They come to perceive the class-state forces arrayed against them when, after an incipient strike, a Japanese naval vessel arrives to arrest their leaders. Kobayashi himself was arrested and murdered by Japanese police in 1933, his funeral turning into the last mass demonstration against Japanese fascism.

The volume contains stories by six other leftwing Japanese authors including Seikichi Fujimori, 'The Man Who Didn't Applaud' and 'Lieutenant Kusama', Denji Kuroshima, 'Factory in the Sea', Teppei Kataoka, 'Linesmen', Naoshi Tokunaga 'The Efficiency Committee', Fusao Hayashi, 'Cocoons', and Sanji Kishi, 'The Monument'. They mainly revolve around union and class struggle during the previous decade but range from

Hayashi's moving tale of the hidden symbols of working class solidarity kept by a boy in a repressively patriotic school to Fujimori's bitter satire and Kishi's desperate anger. Other works by these authors are found elsewhere in this bibliography.

The Factory Ship and The Absentee Landlord, 1973

A modern translation of Kobayashi's two main novellas by Frank Motofugi, utilizing the original manuscripts which had been partly censored or believed lost. *Factory Ship* is the original version of *Cannery Boat* while *Absentee Landlord* deals with the conditions of tenant farmers in northern Japan during the late 1920s and a rent strike with revolutionary overtones.

Kobayashi Takiji Zenshu, 1965 (Collected Works of Takiji Kobayashi) A three volume collection of Kobayashi's short stories and novellas written between 1924 and 1933.

KUBO Sakae

Noborigana, 1951 (Hillside Kiln)

An account of the lives of farmer-artisans in Hokkaido on the eve of and during W.W.II; of their near-famished condition due to the demands of war and the exactions of profiteers. The single novel by a translator of Soviet and other international literature. Kubo spent much of W.W.II in a forced labour camp on Hokkaido.

KUROSHIMA Denji

'*Sori*', 1927 (Sleigh, 1952)

A story revolving around the experiences and thoughts of a squad of Japanese soldiers during Japan's military intervention against the Soviet Union in 1920. Of the soldiers' piecemeal destruction and their partial realization that their rulers have as little concern for them as they do for the Siberian peasantry. Kuroshima's work has been rediscovered and is considered to be among the most seminal Japanese writing of the interwar period.

'*Uzumakeru Tori No Mure*' 1928 (A Swirling Flock of Crows)

Another story surveying the backgrounds and fates of a group of Japanese soldiers trapped in the wastes of Siberia, part of the sixty thousand man intervention army sent against the Soviet Union by Japanese government in 1919-1921. It plays on the emptiness of the patriotic phrases they have been fed.

Siberia Mono, 1929 (Siberian Tales)

A collection of stories about the sufferings sustained by both the Japanese and Russian peoples because of the Japanese Zaibatsu's (corporate monopolies) attempts to gain a foothold in Siberia through military intervention.

Also '*Dempo*' (Telegram), '*Ton-gun*' (Pigs), '*Nisen Doka*' (A Copper Sen), 1925-1926; three stories dealing with the mean austerity and personal tragedies among peasant families caused by endless penury and the lack of a few, seemingly insignificant, yen.

Bososeru Shigai, 1930 (Armed City), 1953

A novel about the Japanese seizure of the Chinese city of Tsinan in 1928. Of the sufferings caused by the Japanese invasion and of the overnight conversion of the local Chinese ruling class into an alliance with the Japanese occupation forces, against the opposition mounted by Chinese workers. Proclaims his solidarity with the Chinese working class and castigates Japanese militarism at home and abroad. The original 1930 edition was confiscated by Japanese authorities and the 1953 edition was banned by the US occupation government of Japan, which during the Korean war also considered the book to be subversively anti-militarist. The 1953 edition, under the editorship of Tsuboi Shigeji, replaces the passages cut by the original Japanese censors.

MAEDAKO Koichiro (Maedako Hiroichiro)

Santo Senkyaku, 1920 (Third Class Passage)

A semi-autobiographical novel about emigration to America by a poor Japanese youth during the first decade of the 20th century. Maedako came from a peasant family, emigrated to the US in circa 1905 and worked as a farm hand, sailor, dishwasher, baker, etc. He educated himself in public libraries there and used his experiences in some of his books

after his return to Japan at the end of W.W.I. He became the editor of *Bungei Sensei*, an important left literary journal of the interwar period.

Daibofu Jidai, 1924 (Time of Storms)

A novel dealing with the lives of immigrant Japanese workers in the US from before W.W.I to circa 1920; accounts of the exploitation and racism they face, of the role of the Japanese middle class abroad and of the varied attempts at union organization and other defensive measures by the immigrant workers, who remained poor whatever they did.

Taigo No Kokuten, 1927 (Sunspots)

An account dealing with the lives of left wing activists banished to Hokkaido by the Japanese government. Also his stories, '*Madorosu No Mure*', 1922 (Forecastle Gang), about the lives of Japanese seamen and stokers on a tramp steamer during the W.W.I period and '*Semuga*' 1929 (Semuga) which counterpoises the high flown rhetoric of official reports against the harsh realities of those working in the Kamchatka fisheries.

Shina, 1929 (China)

A novella championing the revolutionary left in China in the civil war which was then emerging..

MAMIYA Mosuke

Aragane, 1937-1938 (Raw Metal)

A serialized novel relating the work and daily lives of Japanese copper miners at the time. Describes their poverty and oppressive nature of their work but necessarily stops short of why these conditions exist or what might be done about it.

MIYAJI Karoku

Aru Shokku No Shuki, 1919 (A Worker's Notebook)

An account of the daily life of an industrial worker (which Miyaji was) during the frenetic phase of Japanese industrial expansion. A politically undirected but bitter denunciation of the exploitation involved and an angry demand for social justice. Miyaji also wrote a number of stories about strikes and blacklisted workers during the W.W.I period; '*Kyuhaku-seru Genso*, 1917 (Straightened Illusions) and '*Sojo-Go*', 1918 (After the Riot).

MIYAJIMA Sukeo

Kofu, 1916 (Miner)

One of the pioneer novels about the Japanese working class by a worker-writer. An account of the lives of miners in the pits of Japanese capitalism in the years immediately before W.W.I. Drawn partly from Miyajima's own experiences.

Yama No Kajiya, 1919 (Mountain Blacksmith)

A novel filled with a hatred of Japanese capitalism and the servitude of Japanese society. It deals with the rage of a man who has tried his hand at many jobs, finally as a blacksmith in a mountain village. He becomes involved in peasant resistance to their landlords but ultimately has to flee after the peasants, who become frightened once they have challenged the established power, look for a scapegoat. It is said to be pervaded with a special revulsion for oppressed people who loyally serve their oppressors.

MIYAMOTO Yuriko (Chujo Yuriko)

Mazushiki Hitobito No Mure, 1916 (Crowd of the Poor)

A novel about the plight of poor farmers in northeastern Japan during the frenetic period of profiteering which by 1918 led to nation-wide hunger riots.

Nobuko, 1928 (Nobuko)

A semi-autobiographical novel about a cosmopolitan middle class woman who, despite her psychological emancipation, is everywhere hemmed in by the traditional role expected by her own family, husband and friends, even in the liberal circles in which she moves.

Banshu Heiya, 1946 (Banshu Plains, 1953)

A novel about the devastation of Japan at the end of W.W.II yet also of the rekindled hopes for a better, more just, society which may arise from the ashes..

Fuchiso, 1947 (*Purple Grass*, 1954)

A collection of stories about the heroism of everyday life as lived by Japanese women amid the death and devastation of the wartime bombing raids and the dislocation and hunger which followed

Futatsu No Niwa, 1947-1950 (Two Gardens)

A serialized account of Myamoto's life; of the experiences which drew many feminists and intellectuals to Communism in Japan during the interwar period. No apologies, no recantation but some regrets. Also *Dohyo*, 1950 (Signpost), a novel partly of reflections about the previous generation's insights and illusions and its inability to sway a state gripped by militarism, but mainly of the contending hopes and directions in Japan during the early post war period.

MORIMURA Seiichi and SHIMOZATO Masaki

The Devil's Gluttony, 1982

A two volume reportage account which unearths the story of the biological warfare experiments performed on some thousands of Chinese, Russian and Korean prisoners by a special Japanese medical-research unit in Manchuria during W.W.II., an investigation of an atrocious series of war crimes. Examines how these atrocities were covered up by both US and post war Japanese authorities, with the perpetrators exchanging their expertise in biological warfare for immunity from war crimes prosecution and in some cases rising to prominence in Japanese companies and government positions during the following generation. Documents the generally unreconstructed attitudes of the perpetrators and the hypocrisy of the US and Japanese government agencies which shielded them.

NAGATSUKA Takashi

Earth, 1910

A somewhat ponderous novel about the lives and hardships of Japanese peasants during the late Meiji era, in which capitalism has begun to shake established life in the villages.

NAKANISHI Inosuke

Shado Ni Mengumu Mono, 1922 (Raised in Red Earth)

A novella which deals with the exploitation of tenant farmers, their smouldering resentment and potential rebelliousness hidden beneath a surface of traditional subservience. Drawn partly from Nakanishi's own background, it was also a prophecy of the wave of rent strikes, mass demonstrations, land seizures and other peasant mass actions which burst forth in the mid 1920s.

Akatsuchi Ni Megumu Mono, 1928-29 (Sprouts in the Red Earth)

A serialized novel about the oppression of Korean peasants and workers both by Korean bosses and by the Japanese trusts. *Sprouts* pieces together some of Nakanishi's sketches about both the Japanese and Korean peasantry while he was a reporter for the popular journal *Kaizo*.. Its publication led to his arrest for 'insulting Japanese commercial enterprises'.

NAKANO Shigeharu

Kisha No Kamataki, 1937 (The Stoker)

A novel written during and touching on Nakano's imprisonment for writing subversive literature. Two of his earlier stories are '*Harusaki No Kase*', 1928 (Wind in Early Spring), about the police harassment which destroys the family of a worker imprisoned in the 1928 mass arrests, and '*Tetsu No Hanashi*' 1929 (Tetsu's Story), a tale of a peasant family driven from their village because of their son's failure to perform patriotic rituals.

Goshaku No Sake, 1946 (Five Cups of Sake)

A novella about life in devastated post-war Japan, with the hope that a fundamental break with the past can be made.

Muragimo, 1954

An autobiographical novel about the Japanese working class and peasantry from the 1920s to the early 1950s which attempts to dispense with past illusions. By a communist writer who was briefly an elected member of the Japanese parliament (until purged in 1949) who attempted to resurrect the traditions of Japanese working class literature.

NIHON SAYOKU BUNGEIKA SORENTO (Japanese Federation of Left Writers)

Senso Ni Taisuru Senso, 1928 (War on War, 1932)

An anthology of anti-war and anti-militarist stories including works by N. Tateno, J. Etchu, D. Kuroshima, Y. Kaneko, K. Satumura, J. Kobori and others. They treat with the political uses of patriotism at home and militarism's alliance with capitalism in the face of workers' demands. Others about the suffering of Japanese conscripts in overseas expeditions from the 1904 Russo-Japanese war and through the military adventures which were later to culminate in WW.11. A bitter denunciation of the human costs of Japanese militarism to both ordinary Japanese and the other peoples.

OSUGI Sakae

Minsu Geijutsu, 1919 (Treatise on People's Art)

A prospectus of what working class literature and workers' theatre in Japan should aim at. By a union organizer, editor and later a martyr of the Japanese labour movement. Osugi along with his family were murdered by the Japanese military police in 1923.

OTA Yoka

Ama, 1934 (Woman Diver)

A novel about fisherwomen and pearl divers in Hiroshima prefecture during the 1920s.

Ryuri No Kishi, 1939 (On the Vagrant Side)

A set of semi-autobiographic stories in novel form; about the experiences, doubts and struggle of a Japanese woman for self-liberation in a restrictive and legally oppressive society. Interweaves changing personal and social conditions in Japan from circa 1920 to the late 1930s.

Skikabane No Machi, 1950 (City of Corpses)

An account of what the author experienced as a survivor of the atomic bombing of Hiroshima, August 6, 1945. Details the holocaust of that day and the continuing deaths which followed. A work initially banned by US occupation government.

Nigen Ranru, 1951 (Human Rag)

A novel about a Japanese woman who after years of unhappiness decides to leave her husband; of her new life with another man and how this all ends unresolved, in a flash, in Hiroshima.

Han Ningen, 1954 (Half Human)

A novel about people suffering the lingering after-effects and deaths by radioactive poisoning. Set during the Korean war period and ending with an unqualified protest against war.

OZAWA Kiyoshi

Machi Oba, 1946 (Town Factory)

An account of life in the tenement district of a provincial town, told through the everyday experiences of a young worker in one of a host of family operated artizanal industries. It deals in part with the protagonist's perpetual poverty and the gradual change of his 'patriotic feelings' as he sees the old system of exploitation and class privileges rising again from the ashes of Japan's defeat.

SATA Ineko (Kubokawa Ineko)

Kyarameru Kajo Kara, 1928 (From the Caramel Factory)

A once influential account of Sata's life and experiences as a 'spinning room girl'. Orphaned, she worked in Tokyo candy factories and textile plants as a child labourer during

W.W.I, became a waitress, drifted into association with anarchist writers during the 1920s and became a working class writer herself.

Kerenai, 1936

A feminist account of Sata's married life and divorce, of her refusal to be bound by the traditional strictures on wives.

Watakushi No Tokyo Chizu, 1947 (My Own Map of Tokyo)

A memory portrait of the vanished Tokyo of Sata's youth. Of the tenements, noodle shops, dark lanes and factories, open sunny places and lost faces which she still sees in her mind's eye in travels through a devastated Tokyo.

Kikai No Naka No Seishun, 1954 (Adolescence Among the Machines)

An expanded and more mature version of *Kyarameru Kojo Kara*; a novelized account of Sata's friends, workmates and youth in the Tokyo factories as a child/young worker.

Karada No Naka O Kaze Ga Fuku, 1956 (The Wind Blows Through the Body)

A novel about the tribulations and joys of a single Japanese working woman with a child in post war Japan.

SHIMAKI Kensaku (Asakura Kikwo)

Saiken, 1937 (Rehabilitation)

A 'recantation novel' which left wing writers were required to produce before they were released from prison. Shimaki managed to write this one in the accepted style yet subtly saying that his fundamental beliefs in socialism had not changed. Also his story 'Rai,' 1934 (Leprosy) about a political prisoner who mulls over the rationales of former comrades who make recantations, counterpoised to four other political prisoners doomed by leprosy who do not, with the protagonist wavering between. Also 'Reimai' 1935 (Dawn), a story suggesting how progressive people might survive without endorsing a brutal regime, in this case about a community worker's gradual absorption into the life of an Eta village.

SHIMAZAKI Toson

Hakai, 1911 (Breaking the Oath, 1976)

A novel dealing with the continued discrimination against members of the Eta caste. About the son of an Eta family who promises his father that he will leave the locale, pass as non-Eta and advance himself so that their descendents will not have to bear the oppression of past generations. He finally succeeds in becoming a school teacher but after being faced by incidents of discrimination against Eta students he reveals his own background, breaking his oath and entering into the fight for equal rights for Eta. However, after repeated setbacks he emigrates from Japan. One of the classics of Japanese naturalist writing.

Yoake Mae, 1934 (Before the Dawn, 1980)

A massive historical novel revolving around a toll house keeper on a major road during the final years of the Tokugawa regime and of his later life until 1886. It underscores Japan's extraordinary leap from being a feudal to the beginnings of an industrial society within forty years. Interweaving changes and continuities in peoples' lives it conveys the feeling of loss entailed, even where the transformation was essential. The protagonist who hoped for a greater social spontaneity with the downfall of the Tokugawa regime winds up cast aside following the triumph of the Meiji restoration. In no sense a leftwing account, it provides a provocative insight into that remarkable period in Japan's history.

TAKEDA Taijun

Mamushi No Sue, 1947 (Generation of Vipers)

A novel about the horror felt by a Japanese Buddhist writer at Japan's invasion of China during the 1930s and 1940s. Culminates in the expulsion of the Japanese population from Shanghai (and elsewhere) in 1945 and the seemingly unbridgeable break between the Chinese and Japanese peoples.

Mori To Mizumi Mo Matsuri, 1954 (Festival of the Woods)

A novel about an Ainu youth who attempts to defend 'the culture of his people', a tiny minority in Hokkaido who once were the original inhabitants of much of Japan.

TAYAMA Katai

'Ippeisotsu', 1908 (One Soldier)

A story which revolves around the last days of a Japanese peasant conscript dying of disease in the Russo-Japanese war of 1904. An account based partly on Tayama's own experiences in that war, from which he emerged as a vocal anti-militarist.

TOKUNAGA Sunao

Taiyo No Nai Machi, 1929 (The Street Without Sun, 1930)

A novel about the Tokyo working class during the mid and late 1920s. It revolves around the lives of a group of printers (Tokunaga among them) and their attempts to defend their union in a strike which was crushed by the police in 1926. It is equally about the lives of their families and neighbours who live in an old tenement district of Tokyo.

Shitsugyo Toshi Tokyo, 1930 (Tokyo. City of the Unemployed)

A reportage account which is a kind of sequel to *Street Without Sun*, documenting the mass unemployment and semi-starvation of workers in depression-struck Tokyo.

Tokyo No Katasumi, 1939 (A Corner of Tokyo)

An account of the lives of the poor in one of any number of enclaves of Tokyo on the eve of W.W.II.

Also: *Hachinen Sei* (The Eight-Year System), *Hataraku Ikka* (A Family of Workers), *Seisho No Kioku* (First Memory), *Tanin No Naka* (Among Strangers), 1937-1939. A series of novellas about Tokunaga's working class childhood and young manhood in Kyushu and Tokyo during the first two decades of the 20th century. Also his two stories '*Senso Zakki*', 1927 (War Miscellanea), revolving around Tokunaga's father's experiences in the Russo-Japanese war and how he is shunned by patriots in his village after he returns as an anti-war veteran. And '*Uma*' (Horse), about a work horse which is the economic mainstay and member of a family of tenant farmers but which has to be delivered to the military for war service. This story was made into a moving short film in early 1941 by the young Akira Kurosawa.

Aloura Deri, 1948 (Sultry Sun)

A novel which continues Tokunaga's account of the daily lives of working poor in Tokyo, dealing with the first postwar years.

Shizuka-Naru Yamayama, 1950, 1954 (The Quiet Mountains)

A two volume novel depicting the struggles of Japanese workers to organize under the initially favourable period of reform under the American occupation government to 1949. The second volume deals with the administrative purge of leftwing representatives from the Japanese parliament, the various strategies mobilized to crush labour unions or turn them into company associations by a hostile and resurgent Japanese capitalism which had gotten the blessings of the American authorities during the Korean war. The experiences of Japanese labour during the postwar years and how the cost of rebuilding a devastated Japan is again borne by workers. Also two stories, '*Abura-deri*', 1948 (Blazing Sunshine) and '*Hitotsu No Hokoku*' 1949 (One Report) which touch on how Japanese people, even union activists, seem to be unaware of and uninterested in the struggles of an earlier generation.

TSUBOI Sakae

Daikon No Ha, 1938 (Radish Leaves)

A collection of stories about the declining living standards among what had already been an impoverished peasantry; of the flagrant injustices in a Japan gearing up for a wider war. Tsuboi came from a poor peasant family, became an urban worker, the wife to an anarchist intellectual and member of a group of working class women writers during the late 1920s. She was imprisoned for her writings in the late 1930s. Between 1944 and her death in 1967 she wrote some 25 volumes of short stories and children's books, including *Kishi Utsu Nami*, 1953 (Waves Breaking on the Beach), a semi-autobiographical account of a mother and daughter living in an impoverished fishing village.

TSURUMI, Patricia

Factory Girls, 1990

An history of women working in Japanese factories, especially textile mills, during the first quarter of the 20th century. It utilizes government reports, historical studies, memoirs, realist fiction and oral accounts from the women factory workers themselves. Tsurumi conveys a sagacious understanding of those working and living under untrammelled capitalist conditions. Also her *The Other Japan*, 1988, a contemporary overview of unsterotypical Japanese lives.

YAMADA Seizaburo

Puroretaria Bungaku-Shi No Hito-koma, 1954-1955 (On the History of Proletarian Literature)

An account of the authors and works, the social context and political infighting surrounding the various streams of Japanese proletarian literature from the first decade of the century to the eve of W.W.II. An oft-cited work which as well as being a history attempted to stimulate a renewed interest in working class literature in postwar Japan. As an editor Yamada published a stream of stories about Japanese workers and the poor in the journals *Tanemake Hito* (The Sowers) and *Bungei Sensen* (Workers' Literature) during the 1920s and early 1930s.

SOME BIBLIOGRAPHIC SOURCES

The titles and annotations provided in the body of the present bibliography stem largely from some three hundred odd sources. They include literary histories, surveys of particular literary genres or periods, anthologies, annotated bibliographies, studies of particular authors and book reviews in uncounted issues of both literary and socio-political journals. Although some of the sources are international in scope, most revolve around writing within particular national contexts and are arranged here by country or region.

The sources cited probably account for some two-thirds of the titles dealt with in the body of the bibliography. The remaining third stem from materials so scattered as to defy practical inclusion. There is also no point in recapitulating the search through sources which ultimately proved fruitless. There were plenty.

Needless to say, I have read only a small proportion of the actual novels listed. That is not particularly unusual in the preparation of a bibliography such as this. Apart from other considerations no single compiler could be competent in the various languages entailed. Instead, I have attempted when possible to peruse at least two separate reviews or descriptions of any particular work and have occasionally combined elements of distinct reviews in the annotations. This raises some problems when two descriptions differ markedly. A good deal, but not all, of this variance is eliminated if one bypasses critical estimations of writing style, intent or “pure literary value” of the works and sticks to the bare bones of topic, setting, period and theme.

It may bear repeating that the present compilation is not a survey of the “leading” authors and works—however those might be determined—of the various national literatures. It is rather a brief overview of radical and working class literature around the world during the 20th century (mainly from 1914 to 1970). Given this scope there are fairly stringent practical limits to the amount of space which can be allotted to the presentation of any particular body of work. Indeed, the titles listed here comprise only about a half of those initially collected for inclusion and are only a small proportion of all titles surveyed. Nevertheless, I do believe that the present bibliography does list many of the leading leftwing writers and some of their representative works, as well as re-introducing a considerable number of now rather obscure (although not necessarily inferior) works.

As anyone can see, the sources cited here hardly scratch the surface of the materials which could be surveyed to compile a more comprehensive survey. The present bibliography is not intended as a research guide for specialists. Instead it is geared for the general reader who for whatever reason may become interested in a particular country or region and be amenable to reading left wing literature in order to gain some insight into the hidden history of the times and the everyday lives of people involved. It is for readers (even some university students) who in the normal course of events are unlikely to be familiar with nor otherwise likely to encounter the themes, authors and titles presented here. The following comments on additional bibliographic sources may serve as a brief guide for the lay reader who wishes to pursue the work of some particular author, genre or topic encountered in the main entries. In most cases there are more titles of interest than could be accommodated within the confines of the bibliography itself. Some of the sources, as well as a few of the dead ends to be avoided, are as follows.

For CANADA, undoubtedly the most comprehensive bibliographic sources is Carl Klinck et al three volume 1976 edition of *Literary History of Canada*. This work really does go a long way in mentioning all the fictional (and some non-fictional) literature in English produced in Canada from circa 1800 to 1960. While it presents a body of literature dealing

with Canadian social themes which might provide useful research material for sociologists and historians there is a virtual absence of any leftwing novels. F.W. Watt provides a seminal discussion of related materials both in his section in Klinck et al (1976) and in his Ph.D. thesis, "Radicalism in English Canadian Literature Since Confederation" (1957, University of Toronto). It contains some interesting discussion of 'radical reportage' and some journal literature from late 19th and early 20th century Ontario but is stuck with a single example (Irene Baird's 1939 *Waste Heritage*) of a leftwing Canadian novel. Indeed, he is forced to consider British and American titles to exemplify the nature of such writing. Two brief attempts to survey radical Canadian literature during the 1930s are a University of Toronto library pamphlet by Ruth MacKenzie (1938), "A Survey of the Proletarian Movement in Canadian literature" and a rather vituperative little piece by Earle Birney in *Canadian Forum* (May 1937), "Proletarian literature: theory and practice". After assaying the alleged themes and flaws of leftwing writing in general both MacKenzie and Birney come up dry for any examples in Canada, apart from an occasional short story.

To my own surprise, I am forced to concur with F.W. Watt's conclusion that there has been little in the way of radical or working class novels published in Canada in the past. As a partial confirmation of this sad state of affairs one may consider Robert McDougall's "The dodo and the cruising auk" in *Canadian Literature* (1963). Or if one is sufficiently masochistic one can read the pronouncements of the doyens of the Canadian literary world from the 1920s to the end of the 1940s in issues of *Canadian Author and Bookman*. Watt is also probably correct when he suggests that what leftwing writing there was flowed into journalism or appeared in small journals scattered throughout Canada. He documents this for southern Ontario and I would attest to the sagacious accounts which crop up in some long forgotten journals in British Columbia. The one volume which so far has managed to resurrect examples of such writing is Donna Phillips'(ed.) (1979) *Voices of Discord*, an anthology of reportage and short stories drawn from *Masses* and *New Frontiers*, two small left journals of the 1930s. One can only hope that some publisher will at some time commission additional anthologies drawn from those who wrote in comparable union journals. They deserve a readership wider than the handful of dust-proof researchers who presently peruse them.

A search through the extensive writing and reportage once produced by "ethnic" language presses in Canada would undoubtedly turn up a good deal of material worthy of translation and reissue in anthology form. In that regard, R. Hann, G. and L. Kealey, and P. Warrian's (1973) *Primary Sources in Canadian Working Class History* provides a useful bibliographic introduction to the folio material. One might also peruse the current journal *Canadian Ethnic Studies*. Naturally such endeavors require specialist research beyond the scope of the present survey.

A number of recent college and school surveys have canvassed past Canadian literature in an attempt to rediscover works of a progressive nationalist tradition. These include Alice Hale and Sheila Brooks' (1976) *The Depression in Canadian Literature*, Paul Cappon (ed.) (1978), *In Our Own House, Social Perspectives on Canadian Literature* and Robin Mathews 1978, *Canadian Literature: Surrender or Revolution*. They do manage to add a few titles and authors to the roster by stretching their purview to include almost any work concerned with social problems in Canada.

For QUEBEC, Ben-Zion Shek's (1977) *Social Realism in the French-Canadian Novel* is a valuable and readable history of social realist and protest novels in Quebec from the 1940s on, with a brief mention of their antecedents. It provides synopses and commentary on the major novels and writers to the beginning of the 1970s. Shek also provides useful bibliographic material and footnotes. Jeanette Urbas' (1976) *From Thirty Acres to Modern Times, The Story of French-Canadian Literature* is a survey of Quebec writing in the last forty odd years which is geared for a junior college readership. Chapter 13, "From

individual revolt to social revolution”, contains a few titles of interest not discussed in Shek. For the French reader Jean-Charles Falardeau’s (1967) *Notre Societe et Son Roman* is a sociological-historical study of more or less modern Quebec literature as it reflects that society. Also Jean-Charles Falardeau and Fernand Dumont’s (1964) *Literature et Societe Canadienne-Francaises*.

For the UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, the single most comprehensive survey of radical literature is Walter Rideout’s (1956) *The Radical Novel in the United States, 1900-1954*. It discusses the various streams of populist, radical and protest literature in that country during the first three decades of the century (usually a terra incognita in comparable accounts) as well as the more circumscribed proletarian literature of the 1930s and after. Rideout’s work is somewhat short on the social and political background to the literature itself but he provides extensive bibliographic references and touches on the format and major themes of an extensive body of work. *The Radical Novel in the United States* is an impressive compilation, doubly so when considering the period in which it was written. Those familiar with the book will recognize my debt to it.

Proletarian Literature in the United States (1935), M. Gold, J. North, I. Schneider, P. Peters and A. Calmer (editors) is an anthology of prose, drama, poetry and reportage by some sixty-five contributors and provides a sample of the range of U.S. “proletarian” writing at the time. It is restricted by its almost total dismissal of all radical literature in the U.S. before 1930 and anyone outside the orbit of sympathizers with the U.S. Communist Party. Within those limits it does indicate a good deal of heterogeneity and vitality among a string of working class writers and middle class professionals. Daniel Aaron’s (1961) *Writers on the Left* is a history of U.S. leftwing writers, their causes and positions from shortly before W.W.I to immediately after W.W.II. While of interest, it deals largely with the political infighting between various groupings from a viewpoint which has been so devastatingly challenged in Britain by Lucas (1978), *The 1930s: A Challenge to Orthodoxy*. Moreover, Aaron provides little discussion of the novels actually written by the authors he discusses.

David Madden’s (ed.) (1968) *Proletarian Writers of the Thirties* is a collection of fifteen survey articles by as many writers. Two articles by Green and Miller capture the combativeness of their topics and provide some long overdue criticism of the generation of detractors of anything which could be tagged with the labels “proletarian”, “radical”, “social realist”. The volume also contains accounts of a some writers undiscussed in other surveys. Contrariwise, Harvey Swados’ (1966) *The American Writer and the Great Depression* is an anthology of extracts from supposedly 'radical' novels written in America during the 1930s. Some of the extracts do make for interesting reading but Swados’ comments on and his disparagement of writers like Steinbeck are gems of unintended self-satire. In a similar vein one may mention Gordon Milne’s (1966) *The American Political Novel* which manages to exclude all even vaguely leftwing writing and contains the somewhat shocked introductory remark that “One can even find attacks on capitalism, at least in the depression thirties when the Marxist novel enjoyed a great vogue.... Most of the books on this topic, however, can more accurately be labelled economic rather than political novels, and thus remain outside the realm of my discussion.”

Mark Van Doren’s once standard literary history (1946) *The American Novel, 1789-1939* provides a readable literary background and context for leftwing novels in the U.S. although it does not cite or treat with them directly.

For novels of the mid to late 1930s one might peruse reviews in the sometimes doctrinaire journal, *New Masses*. Its successor during the late 1940s to mid 1950s, *Masses and Mainstream*, was a journal of quite different calibre. It deals with varied topics in politics and culture, contains occasionally dogmatic but more often vibrant reviews of the dwindling

trickle of U.S. radical writing during the period and is enlivened by the contributions of a range of writers and journalists which today is astounding. Unfortunately, most of the small left journals surviving in the U.S. by the late 1950s, such as the *Monthly Review*, seem to have regarded fiction as a frivolous topic. As the reader will have noted, the present survey of U.S. radical literature ends mainly with the mid 1950s.

A large and growing body of progressive historical writing continued to be produced in the U.S. from the late 1940s to the present, undaunted by the eclipse of radical literature. Some of this scholarly work is not only excellent social history but is written with a verve and style which makes it as compelling as the best fiction. A survey of such historical writing in the U.S. over the past four decades would comprise a massive bibliography in its own right and would require a familiarity which I do not possess

For AUSTRALIA, Geoffrey Dutton (ed.) (1964) *The Literature of Australia*, is a broad-ranging survey of Australian writing from the mid 19th through the 20th centuries including its surprisingly rich populist and radical traditions. A collection of articles by eighteen contributors, it provides a useful introduction. H.M. Green's (1961) *A History of Australian Literature* (especially Vol. 2 covering 1923 to 1950) is a politically conservative but extensive listing of the extant authors and works about which the reader may make his/her own evaluations. T. Inglis Moore's (1971) *Social Patterns in Australian Literature* is a quasi-anthropological commentary on supposed "deep cultural" themes in Australian literature alluding to some provocative fragments of Australian social history. Disdainful and patronizing of working people, it nevertheless provides an interesting roster of late 19th and early 20th century populist works. Joseph Jones' (1976) *Radical Cousins* treats the relationship between some of the populist/socialist writers and themes in Australia and in the U.S. at the turn of the century. Ian Reid's (1978) *Australian Fiction and the Great Depression* deals with some of the leftwing writing in that decade.

*

For LATIN AMERICA, Kessel Schwartz' (1971) *A New History of Spanish American Fiction*, volumes 1 and 2, verges on being a definitive though not exhaustive survey of the material. It outlines the history of Spanish American national literatures from the 18th century on but deals mainly with the late 19th and 20th centuries, giving brief but cogent descriptions of a host of titles and authors. While only a part of his concern, Schwartz' presentation of the streams of populist, protest and revolutionary novels from the various countries is remarkable (despite his condescension toward social realist writing which he calls "public service literature"). His account of leftwing literature in Ecuador during the last fifty years—the subject of his Ph.D. dissertation—is particularly extensive. It leads one to suspect that similarly intensive research into the left literary traditions of other Latin American countries might reveal a body of writing far richer than presented here. Readers will notice my debt to Schwartz's compendium.

John Brushwood's (1975) *The Spanish American Novel: A Twentieth Century Survey* covers some of the same ground as Schwartz but provides a somewhat different roster of writers and titles. It is rather thin on leftwing works unless their authors are otherwise eminent. However, it does provide some items of interest not found elsewhere.

Jean Franco's (1968) *An Introduction of Spanish American Literature* mentions some of the protest and social realist writing in the major Latin American nations from the early 1900s to the 1940s. Fernando Alegria's (1974) *Historia de la Novela Hispanoamericana* is a treasure trove of additional bibliographic material for many of the Spanish American authors listed in this present bibliography. It concentrates on the late 19th to mid 20th centuries and is partially in the form of bibliographic notes which include titles not mentioned elsewhere.

John Brushwood's (1966) *Mexico In Its Novel* is a treatment of the Mexican novel from the late 19th century on, but dealing mainly with the work from circa 1910 to the early 1960s. It is clearly a labour of love and provides some concise synopses of the novels and something of the social and political conditions from which they stemmed. Joseph Sommers' (1968) *After the Storm: Landmarks of the Modern Mexican Novel* gives some additional titles of interest. One of the most fascinating surveys of any single national literature in Latin America is Seymour Menton's (1975) *Prose Fiction of the Cuban Revolution*. It provides commentary on a mass of novels and story collections which have appeared in Cuba since 1959, treating an array of features of socialist Cuba and accounts taking the history of struggle back to the turn of the century. While Menton's critique is sometimes skewed by the normal political antipathy of American scholarship, his work is nevertheless an valuable presentation of Cuban writing since the triumph of the revolution. Raymond Souza's (1976) *Major Cuban Novelists* treats with a handful of Cuban novelists who were established before 1959 and of their continuing work, touching only incidentally on radical themes. The quarterly *Casa de las Americas* is an eminent Cuban journal of literature and culture in general which deals with progressive writing and popular political art throughout the hemisphere. Ismael Garcia's (1964) *Historia de la Literatura Panameña* is a brief survey of Panamanian literature in the 20th century which indicates a surprising amount of social realist writing in that country. It leaves one wondering how much more material exists elsewhere in regions which have not yet found their literary historians. Raimundo Lazo's (1971) *La Novela Andina: Pasado y Futuro* is an intensive treatment of six progressive Andean novelists from Ecuador, Peru and Bolivia from the 1920s to the 1950s, discussing the central themes and changing styles in their works.

For BRAZIL, Fred P. Ellison (1957) *Brazil's New Novel* suggests an absence of social realist writing about the peasantry or working class in Brazil before 1930. It focuses on the leading half dozen Northeastern novelists of the 1930s and 1940s, giving extensive descriptions of their major books with something of the social and political context of those accounts. Dorothy S. Loos' (1963) *The Naturalistic Novel of Brazil* is a brief survey of those authors whose work emerged during the last quarter of the 19th century. While interesting they are largely outside my purview. Luiz Pinto Ferreira's two volume *Interpretacao de Leteratura Brasileria* is a much cited history of Brazilian literature from its inception till the 1950s. It is not accessible to me. Most English language surveys of Brazilian literature consulted, such as Claude Hulet's (1976) *Brazilian Literature and Modernism*, fail to mention any social realist writing apart from the Northeast writers of the 1930s. This portrait of Brazilian writing is difficult to believe but must await research by others.

A number of the Latin American titles cited here stem from reviews in a variety of journals. One of the most important of these is the quarterly *Books Abroad* (now *World Literature Today*), which has reviewed Latin American writing in some depth throughout the last sixty years, although from a rather cautious academic perspective. A more recent journal, *Latin American Literature*, deals with the more eminent authors since the 1970s. Two other journals not primarily devoted to literary matters also provided some salient reviews of titles not found elsewhere; the social science quarterly *Latin American Research Review* and *Latin American Perspectives*, a journal of contemporary social and political developments. Both of these journals contain occasional survey articles and reviews of Latin American fictional literature.

For the CARIBBEAN, sources for Spanish language materials are subsumed in the Latin American section. Materials for Caribbean titles in other languages include O.R. Dathorne's (1970) *Caribbean Narrative*, which is somewhat puzzling, being a companion work to his overview of African literature, and given as much to philosophizing about Black Culture as to West Indian writing per se. It deals largely with the English speaking writers over the last two centuries but includes some authors and titles in French, Dutch and

Spanish as well. Ken Ramchand's (1972) *An Introduction to West Indian Literature* is a college survey of the better known writers in the English language, mainly since the 1940s, with plot synopses of and commentary on the major novels. His (1970) *The West Indian Novel and Its Background* is a similar but more wide ranging history, both of the writing and of its social context. Edward Baugh (ed.) (1978), *Critics on Caribbean Literature*, is a set of commentaries on contemporary Caribbean writers and their works (The article by the Kenyan writer Ngugi Wa Thiongo is especially well taken). Andrew Salkey (ed.) (1965), *Island Voices: Stories from the West Indies*, is a collection of extracts and stories by Caribbean writers (mainly English speaking) including some lesser known authors not generally found in other collections. Barbara Howes (ed.) (1966), *From the Green Antilles: Writings of the Caribbean* is an ambitious anthology which contains translations of work originally in French, Dutch, Spanish, although none of the extracts can be considered as left wing. The journal *Caribbean Studies*, published in Puerto Rico between 1962 and 1978, is basically concerned with social science and politics but includes reviews and articles on writing insofar as it portrays the realities of Caribbean conditions.

Possibly the most intriguing of the Caribbean literary histories is Ghislain Gouraige's (1960) *Histoire de la Littérature Haïtienne: De L'Indépendance à Nos Jours*, a bibliographic account of Haitian literature from 1804 to the early 1950s. He lists some 125 authors, from historians to poets, including a few revolutionary socialist writers.

*

For BRITAIN, P.J. Keating's (1971) *The Working Classes in Victorian Fiction*, which deals with a period outside the purview of the present bibliography, is a cogent survey of the various stereotypes of the British working class in 19th century fiction and touches on the portraits presented by the so-called Cockney school at the end of that period. Mary Eagleton and David Pierce's (1979) *Attitudes to Class in the English Novel* pursues a similar theme from the early 19th century to the present, presents some salient commentary, but by-passes most radical and proletarian literature. Michael Wilding's (1980) *Political Fictions* is mainly a debate between the utopian and anti-utopian components in the works of some of the major British novelists of the inter-war period.

Stephan Ingle's (1979) *Socialist Thought in Imaginative Literature* is a melange of extracts and commentary about the fictional work of self-professed "socialist" writers in Britain from William Morris and G.B. Shaw to George Orwell. Some of the Fabian extracts have a certain interest. Ralph Fox's (1937) *The Novel and the People* is a posthumously published work by one of the most frenetic Marxist literary critics in Britain during the 1920s and 1930s. It hardly deals with then contemporary British novels and is rather a wide ranging appreciation of the popular literature of pre-20th century Europe, revolving around the theme that the greatest novels are to be seen as embodying the popular spirit of their times.

A combative little booklet is Paul O'Flinn's (1975) *Them and Us in Literature*, a series of thumbnail sketches and critiques, mainly of those post-Edwardian 'Great English Writers' foisted on students in British secondary schools. O'Flinn simply, cavalierly and audaciously appends a little of the real worlds which writers like Joseph Conrad were pontificating about and a little of the political backgrounds of Great Writers in a manner which may serve to stimulate some independent thought among student readers.

Walter Allen's (1954) *The English Novel: A Short Critical History* and his (1964) *The Modern Novel in Britain and the United States* mention the existence of leftwing novels in the U.S. during the 1930s but holds that nothing comparable evolved in Britain. A remarkable position to take. John Lehmann's (1940) *New Writing in Europe* touches on progressive writers who emerged in Britain (and on the Continent) during the latter 1930s—a little book overtaken by events. In a more historical perspective, Katherine

Hoskin's (1976) *Literature and Participation in England During the Spanish Civil War* is, despite the title, a very readable social history of the left in Britain during 1936-1939 and survey of the themes of leftwing novels, drama and non-fictional literature throughout that decade. It is quite exemplary. Jack Lindsay's (1956) *After the Thirties* is an angry and somewhat dogmatic comparison of the leftwing novels and themes in British writing during the 1930s with the allegedly apolitical and proctological work by British authors after W.W.II. John Lucas (ed.) (1978), *The 1930s: A Challenge to Orthodoxy*, is a collection of articles by various authors which challenge the established cold war orthodoxy about what the left political and literary scene was in Britain during the 1930s. Lucas provides some seminal suggestions about the manner in which the cultural history of that decade has been rewritten and the revisions passed off as reality to a later generation. In particular, H. Gustav Klaus' article, "Socialist Fiction in the 1930s", counters the view that such writing was limited and ephemeral by listing some seventy odd leftwing novels in Britain during that decade. In addition there is Jurgen Enckermann's treatment of some three dozen working class authors, "Annotated Bibliography of British Working Class Prose" in *Workers and Writers* (1975). James Gordin's (1962) *Post War British Fiction* is a zesty survey including new working class writers, the pseudo-angry enfante terribles and the themes which marked British writing in the 1950s, with some cogent commentary on the changing and continuing class realities which this literature claimed to address.

Two volumes unavailable to me at the time of compilation are H.Gustav Klaus (ed.) *The Socialist Novel in Britain*, a collection of nine survey articles ranging from the Chartist era to the 1950s. The articles by Klaus, Jack Mitchell and Raymond Williams are especially seminal. Also Gustav Klaus's *The Literature of Labour*, an overview of British working class writing from the 18th to the 20th centuries, presented in a more academic manner. Both of these studies chart the array of work from and about the British working class long before the 1930s but also document the general amnesia about this stream of writing .

Two journals provided much of my information about leftwing British novels over the last sixty years. One is *Labour Monthly* which, from its inception in the early 1920s, was particularly good for now obscure radical writing, although it went through sectarian periods when it did not deal with fictional literature. *The Left Review* was an influential journal dealing with British left literature and cultural work between 1934 and 1939. The current *New Left Review* also occasionally contains an article of interest, such as Ken Worpole's "Proletarian Expressionism" (NLR, No. 130, 1981), a survey of some British worker-writers from the 1920s and on. *History Workshop* from its founding in the mid 1970s has been an extraordinarily fruitful journal. Dealing with the social and cultural history of the British working class (primarily from the early 19th century to W.W.II), it often provides accounts of little-known autobiographies, oral history and working class literature. No words of praise can do it justice.

On IRELAND, a comprehensive survey of modern Irish writing is Richard Fallis' (1977) *The Irish Renaissance*. It deals with Irish literature from the first decade of this century to the late 1960s, including discussion of the social and political contexts, biographical sketches and some brief synopses. Peter Costello's (1977) *The Heart Grown Brutal: The Irish Revolution in Literature, 1891-1939* treats with the memoirs, novels and accounts of the Irish liberation struggles of the period. As the title suggests, it is an unsympathetic view of such struggles but does provide an extensive survey of the literature available; a theme central to most leftwing writing in Ireland.

For FRANCE one may peruse Geoffrey Breton's (1976) *A Short History of French Literature* (especially Chapter 13) or Gaeton Picon's (1974) *Contemporary French Literature, 1945 and After*, which includes a brief survey of the pre 1945 period as well as the two decades after. Harry T. Moore's (1966) *Twentieth Century French Literature to World War II*, while of some interest, excludes all radical and social protest writing.

Similarly, Dennis Saurat's (1947) *Modern French Literature 1870-1940*. A comprehensive and somewhat useful general survey is P.E. Charvet's (1967) *A Literary History of France, Volume 5: The 19th and 20th Centuries, 1870-1940*. Michael Ragon's (1974) *Histoire de la Littérature Proletarienne en France* (subtitled "Workers Literature, Peasants Literature and Literature of Popular Expression") is a collage of literary history, biography, fragments of working class culture in France and sometimes extracts from books beginning with the late 18th century but concentrating on the various syndicalist worker-writers of the late 19th to mid 20th centuries. It does provide a host of heterogeneous works but excludes all communist authors. Ragon previously compiled a booklet, *Histoire de la Littérature Ouvrière*. (1953). The chapter on France during the inter-war years in Dimow, Dymshitz et al (1978) *Internationale Literatur des Sozialistischen Realismus* mentions some French socialist writers and titles but is rather restricted. Lucille Becker's (1969) *Louis Aragon* is one of the Twayne Publishers series on leading world authors; a bio-bibliographic review of the life and work of the leading French communist author of the 20th century.

On BELGIUM, Vernon Mallinson's *Modern Belgian Literature, 1830-1960* is a brief overview of both French and Flemish literature in Belgium with some interesting if anachronistic entries dealing with the Belgian working classes. Also Jean Cultet's (1960) *Bibliographe des Écrivains Français de Belgique, 1880-1950*.

For SPAIN, Pablo Gil Casado's (1968) *La Novela Social Española, 1942-1968* is a comprehensive treatment of the Spanish "social" novels of the period. Richly descriptive of the themes and exhaustive in its coverage of the titles and authors, it is a fine and appreciative literary history. Santos Sanz Villanueva's (1980) *Historia de la Novela Social Española, 1942-1979* covers much the same ground as Gil Casado. Eugenio G. de Nora's three volume *La Novela Española Contemporánea* surveys Spanish novels from circa 1898 to 1967, with comparisons to their late 19th century forerunners. It is sketchy on leftwing writing after 1936 but is particularly useful for the naturalistic novels of the first third of the 20th century. Jose Luis Ponce de Leon's (1973) *La Novela Española de la Guerra Civil* is, as the title states, a study of Spanish novels about the Spanish Civil War and of its precursors in the struggles and risings in the years before 1936. It includes works written up to a generation afterwards, in Spain or in exile, and is quite useful.

Ronald Schwartz's (1976) *Spain's New Wave Novelists, 1950-1974* covers part of the same ground as Gil Casado, though much less comprehensively. It may be of use to the non-Spanish reader.

For PORTUGAL there are two works by Alexandre Pinheiro Torres, (1977) *O NeoRealismo Literário Português* being an account of 'neo-realist' writing in Portugal from the early 1940s to the 1960s, and (1977) *O Movimento Neo Realista Em Portugal: na sua primeira fase*, a similar but more wide ranging history of protest and neo-realist writing in Portugal from its inception in the 1920s to the 1970s. Jose Manuel Mendes (ed.) (1975) *Por Uma Literatura de Combate* is a collection of reviews which double as a survey of radical and socialist writings in Portugal since W.W.II, most of which are not treated in the Pinheiro Torres volumes.

For ITALY there is Sergio Pacifici's *The Modern Italian Novel* (1971), a prosaic but good introduction to the neo-realist and social protest novels which are said to have dominated Italian writing from the mid 1940s to the late 1950s. His (1962) *Guide to Contemporary Italian Literature* is a more wide ranging but cursory overview of Italian writing since W.W.2, ranging from novels to drama and film scripts. Raleigh Trevelyan (ed.) (1967) *Italian Writing Today* is a Penguin anthology of extracts of writing appearing from the mid 1930s to the early 1960s. Eugenio Donadoni's (1969) *A History of Italian Literature*,

volume 2, is part of a larger survey and is mainly useful for the naturalistic works of the late 19th century to circa W.W.I.

Three titles accessible in Italian are Alberto Rosa's (1965) *Scrittori e Popolo Saggio sulla letteratura populista en Italia*, a survey of the 'populist' literature (an extremely inclusive category) in Italy from the late 19th century to the 1950s. Elisabetta C. Vitzizai (ed.) (1977) *Il Neorealismo: anti-fascismo e popolo nella letteratura dagli anni trenta agli anni cinquanta* is a series of articles surveying and juxtaposing socialist, neo-realist and populist writing from the 1930s to the 1950s. Ferdinand Cannon's (1974) *Letteratura e Classi Subalterne* deals with accounts of the Italian peasantry and working class in novels from the 1930s to 1960s. An especially seminal article in English is Luisa Passerini's "Italian Working Class Culture Between the Wars" in the *International Journal of Oral History* (February 1980).

For GERMANY, Harry T. Moore's (1967) *Twentieth Century German Literature* is a useful but fairly pedestrian survey of the major German writers to the early 1960s with little treatment of left wing literature and less on the East German writers after 1948. One of the most vital accounts of West German literature during the 1960s is R. Hinton Thomas and Keith Bullivant's (1974) *Literature in Upheaval*. It surveys the re-emergence of social protest works and writing by and about the working class during the 1960s and after. Wolfgang Rothe (ed.) (1974), *Die Deutsche Literatur in der Weimarer Republik* is a collection of studies on writing in Germany between 1918 and 1933 (novels, drama, poetry) with extensive bibliographic citation. It surveys traditional novels, romances, dadaistic experimentation etc. but also surveys the working class and socialist writing which emerged during those years (and which, as the authors say) have been systematically hidden in West Germany from 1933 and on.. While sometimes hostile to the earlier radical writing, contributors to the Rothe volume provide extensive bibliographic citations, as in F. Trommler's "The political-revolutionary theatre", H. Denkler's "On the way to proletarian-revolutionary literature", and C. Rulcker's "Proletarian poetry and class consciousness".

Doris and H.J. Schmitt's (eds.) (1976) *Die Grossen Socialistischen Erzähler* is an anthology of stories by sixteen leading German socialist and communist writers of the prewar generation. It indicates the ongoing tradition of such writing in the German Democratic Republic after 1945. Theodore Huebner's (1970) *The Literature of East Germany* is a brief but seminal account of writers and literature in the German Democratic Republic (G.D.R.) since 1945. It discusses the continuation of pre-war socialist writing by some authors and touches on the new generation of writers which had emerged by the mid 1960s. A very readable overview. The G.D.R.'s Brigette Melzig's (1975) *Deutsche Sozialistische Literatur, 1918-1945*, is an overview of German socialist writing during that period. Finally, an article which deals with class conscious German workers under fascism rather than with their literature: Detlev Peukert's "Ruhr Miners Under Nazi Repression, 1933-1945", in the *International Journal of Oral History* (June 1980).

For AUSTRIA, one may peruse C.E. Williams' (1974) *The Broken Eagle* which allegedly is a study of the politics of Austrian literature from empire to anschluss (1918-1938) and deals with nine major Austrian writers who supposedly exemplify the spirit of their times. Williams disclaims the existence of any indigenous socialist literature. B.O. Murdoch and M.G. Ward's (1981) *Studies in Modern Austrian Literature* contains some accounts of anti-militarist literature from the inter-war period but again no working class writing. A compact survey of post W.W.II work is Alan Best and Hans Wolfschutz's (1980) *Modern Austrian Writing*.

For DUTCH and FLEMISH literature one consult Reinder Meijer's (1971) *Literature of the Low Countries*, a short history of Dutch literature, with some additional authors and

titles from Flanders. Vernon Mallison's (1966) *Modern Belgian Literature, 1830-1960* contains a few Flemish titles of interest. My inability to access Dutch studies and a *seeming* absence of literary overviews in English result in this literature being largely by-passed here.

For ICELAND, the main source is Stefan Einarsson's (1967) *A History of Icelandic Literature*, a massive and seemingly comprehensive survey of modern writing from the late 19th and 20th centuries. A somewhat conservative viewpoint, it does appreciate the social roots of Icelandic literature and provides accounts of the substantial populist and socialist writing in that country over a sixty year period.

On DENMARK, P.M. Mitchell's (1957) *A History of Danish Literature* is an account from the 17th century on, but dealing mainly with the second half of the 19th century to the early 1950s. It includes an extensive but far from exhaustive survey of Danish populist, radical-liberal and socialist writers and their work from the turn of the 20th century on. F.J. Billeskov Jansen and P.M. Mitchell's (1964) *Anthology of Danish Literature* provides translated extracts of some 20th century populist writers but none from the body of Danish socialist writing. A number of extracts from the latter are found in the Elias Bredsdorff (ed.) (1974) anthology, *Contemporary Danish Prose*, a very readable work in its own right. Also see Fredrick Mander's (1976) *Kjeld Abell*.

On NORWAY, Harald Beyer's (1956) *A History of Norwegian Literature* is a massive study which is particularly good on the body of naturalistic literature about village and small town life produced in the last quarter of the 19th century and early 20th. It also outlines the varied socialist, feminist, and protest writing which followed industrialization at the turn of this century and provides a good account of the shifting cultural-political milieu. Torbjorn Stoverud's (1967) *Milestones of Norwegian Literature* is a sketchy and unsympathetic treatment, but does mention a number of the socialist and protest writers of Norway of the 1920s and 1930s.

For SWEDEN, Alrif Gustafson's (1960) *A History of Swedish Literature* is a huge social and literary history which is a joy to read in its own right. Although it surveys Swedish literature from the late middle ages and on, the focus is mainly on the 19th to the mid 20th centuries. Gustafson provides bibliographic and biographic details of the varied peasant and working class writers who were influential in Swedish writing during the first half of the 20th century, along with discussion of their social context. Elias Bredsdorff, Brita Mortensen, and Ron Popperwell's (1951) *An Introduction to Scandinavian Literature*, is an outline of Danish, Norwegian and Swedish literature from the earliest times to 1950; the final three chapters provide a cursory treatment of the naturalistic and populist writing in those three countries.

For FINLAND, one may peruse Jaakko Ahokaas' (1973) *A History of Finnish Literature*, a huge and exhaustive overview from earliest folk sagas to the 1960s. Although Ahokaas' near disdain for the Finnish working class makes for difficult reading he does provide a survey of the two main waves of populist and socialist literature in Finland as well as a few titles from the post W.W.II period. Richard Dauenhauer and Philip Binham (eds.) (1978), *Snow in May: An Anthology of Finnish Writing, 1945-1972*, provides examples of themes in Finnish writing. Although they present current writing about social problems they are reticent about contemporary socialist writers in Finland.

.*

For the former SOVIET UNION, Joshua Kunitz' (1948) *Russian Literature Since the Revolution* is a massive anthology of stories, drama and extracts from the work of forty prominent Soviet writers in the thirty years since 1917. It emphasizes the socialist construction literature of the 1930s and the Great Patriotic War writing but is informed by

an editorial orthodoxy which many will find hard to accept today. Vera Alexandrova's (1963) *A History of Soviet Literature* is more or less an academic survey of some two dozen major Soviet novelists and their works from the 1920s to the late 1950s. Deming Brown's (1978) *Soviet Russian Literature Since Stalin* is an extensive survey of the continuities and changing themes evident in both established and new writers in the Soviet Union since 1953, including their reconsiderations of some earlier novels. (Unlike the above survey which provides extensive plot outlines, Brown's earlier (1959) *The Proletarian Episode in Soviet Literature* deals almost exclusively with the politics and contending groupings of Soviet 'proletarian' writers during the 1920s and early 1930s but with little discussion of their actual writings). Two additional titles of interest, despite their evident antipathy, are Vyacheslav Zavalishin's (1958) *Early Soviet Writers*, a survey of the works by lesser known populist, communist and non-party writers in the Soviet Union from 1917 to the early 1930s, as well as Gleb Struve's (1935) *Soviet Russian Literature*. Both of the above titles are a different kettle of fish from diatribes such as Marc Slonim's *Soviet Russian Literature 1917-1977*, which is not only a caricature of anti-Soviet demonology but is rabidly anti-working class as well.

N.N. Shneidman's (1979) *Soviet Literature in the 1970s* surveys the work of six major Soviet novelists during the previous two decades as representative of currents at work in Soviet literature. It revolves around the emergence of a critical realism concerned with social topics but is distinct from both the strictures of dogmatic "socialist realism" and the denunciations of so-called dissident writers. The introduction contains a brief but salient critique of western Sovietologists' accounts of Soviet literature. "Multinational Soviet Literature" is a cursory but fascinating chapter in the G. Dimow and A. Dymshitz volume (1978) *Internationale Literatur des Sozialistischen Realismus*. It notes socialist realist writing among the non-Russian literatures of the Soviet Union, works by Tartar, Kirghiz, Yakut, etc. authors from the early 1920s to the mid 1940s. Finally, *Soviet Literature* was a journal published in English which combined literary criticism, memorabilia, stories and poetry, and extracts from works by both major and minor Soviet writers of the post W.W.II period, as well as articles about Russian classical literature. Although not a source one would read from stem to stern, the journal introduced the work of both Russian and non Russian authors over a thirty year period.

For POLAND, one of the most salient works is Czeslaw Milosz's (1969) *The History of Polish Literature*, a survey of that country's literature from its inception to the early 1960s. It is especially good for the period 1890 to 1939. A Nobel Prize winning poet and somewhat reluctant emigre, Milosz manages to retain a certain historical balance and presents an intriguing and sympathetic account of the varied populist and radical writing which emerged under the repressive Polish autocracy and from the struggles against it. It provides an overview of the major authors, titles and themes of post 1945 Polish writing as well, from the attempts to make sense of the internecine struggles of W.W.II, through some of the socialist construction literature and the later work. In short, an excellent literary history well worth reading. Julian Krzyzanowski's (1978) *A History of Polish Literature* is a huge tome, the final fifth of which deals with the rise of naturalistic writing and social realism from the late 19th century to 1939, with occasional references to work of the 1950s. It provides the titles of documentary novels about peasant and working class life in Poland during the 1920s and 1930s but is strangely reticent about socialist works. Adam Gillon and Ludwik Krzyzanowski's (1976) *Introduction to Modern Polish Literature* is an anthology of some fifty authors from the 1890s to the post W.W.II period and offers an introduction to a number of the writers noted in the body of this bibliography. Janina Hoskins' (1974) *Polish Books in English, 1945-1971* is a bibliography while Celina Wieniewska's (1968) *Polish Writing Today* is one of the Penguin Books anthology series and presents works of younger Polish literarians.

For the former CZECHOSLOVAKIA, there is M. Otruba, Z. Pesat, E. Maek, F. Burianek et al (eds.) beautifully produced (1962) *The Linden Tree: an anthology of Czech and Slovak literature, 1890-1960*. It includes lengthy extracts from the work of some twenty-four Czech and nineteen Slovak writers with succinct bibliographic and biographic notes on a wider range of authors as well as some social and historical background. The Czech chapter in Dimow and Dymshitz (1978) cites some additional proletarian authors not found elsewhere, although it is cursory about their actual writing. It conveys something about the complex and qualified nature of Czech democracy during the inter-war years. Paul Selver's (1969, original 1929) *An Anthology of Czechoslovak Literature* contains no mention of socialist writing but does provide an account of naturalist and populist writers of the 1880s to the W.W.I period. Rene Wellek's (ed.) (1963) *Essays on Czech Literature*, especially his "Twenty Years of Czech Literature, 1918-1938", provides some insights into the Bohemian-German radical literature at the end of that period.

For HUNGARY, Tibor Klaniczay, Jozsef Szauder, Miklos Szabolcsi's (1975) *A History of Hungarian Literature* is a comprehensive survey of that nation's literature (mainly in the 19th and 20th centuries), including the traditional luminaries but providing extensive treatment of the working class and radical writing little mentioned elsewhere. Richly descriptive, its only flaw is a tendency to discover "democratic" and "progressive" concerns in almost every author and genre. The Hungarian chapter in G. Dimow and A. Dymshitz (1978), *Internationale Literatur des Socialischen Realismus*, provides an extensive listing of titles during the interwar period and tells something of the authors' lives and fates in brief biographic asides. Miklos Szabolcsi and Zoltan Kenyeres' (eds.) (1964) *Landmarks: an anthology of Hungarian Writing* provides translated extracts from some forty-eight authors of the 1920s to 1960s but is surprisingly reticent on the topic of class struggles. Henrik Vass (ed.) (1975), *Studies on the History of the Hungarian Working Class Movement, 1867-1966*, is an official collection of Hungarian academic scholarship which might serve as a background. Friederick Riedl's (1969, original 1906) *A History of Hungarian Literature* mentions a number of interesting populist writers of the last quarter of the 19th century. Finally, as a reminder of the vacuity which a bibliographer must consult during a survey, Joseph Remenyi's (1964) *Hungarian Writers and Literature*, an archetypical emigre tract which exudes a certain unintentional self-satire; effusive about the "Magyar Soul", Remenyi finds no workers and no radical literature in Hungary before 1944 and no literature worth mentioning after that.

For RUMANIA, Jacob Steinberg's *Introduction to Rumanian Literature* (1966) is an anthology of twenty-four leading Rumanian authors from the late 1880s to the 1960s, with some interesting notes on social background and biography. Other titles listed in the bibliography stem from the Twayne publishers admirable series of world literature in translation.

For BULGARIA, John Colombo and Nikola Roussanoff (eds.) (1976) *The Balkan Range - A Bulgarian Reader*, is a translated anthology of Bulgarian literature from its inception, but mainly from 1876 to the 1960s. It samples the various social and political themes in Bulgarian writing in this century, provides bio-bibliographic synopses and is quite readable in its own right. It includes a translated version of Geo Milev's breathtaking poem *September*. Vasa Michailovich et al (1977) *White Stones and Fir Trees* and (1976) *Modern Slavic Literature* also contain sections on Bulgarian writing since W.W.II.

The chapter dealing with Bulgarian proletarian writing during the interwar years in Georgi Dimow, Alexander Dymshitz et al (1978) *Internationale Literatur des Socialischen Realismus, 1917 -1945* is quite useful. A comment about this volume may be in order here; it is a collection of articles surveying socialist realist (ie.'Communist') writers and their works in some fifteen countries during the period. The individual chapters are quite uneven and outside eastern and central Europe the coverage is generally cursory. An additional

limitation is that the survey concentrates on the political struggles in which the authors participated rather than on their writing. Nevertheless, the Dimow and Dymshitz volume is a valuable introduction to *one* stream of left wing literature, as it once existed.

For the former YUGOSLAVIA, there is Antun Barac's (1977) *A History of Yugoslav Literature* which attempts to survey the literature of the six republics of Yugoslavia from circa 1918 to the late 1960s. The paucity of work dealing specifically with the Yugoslav working classes until after W.W.II is rather surprising. Barac describes the literature of W.W.II and the following "socialist" period in the most cloying patriotic terms, making it difficult to gauge what the books are really about. Thoas Eekman's (1978) *Thirty Years of Yugoslav Literature, 1945-1975* generally dismisses socialist-realist writing in Yugoslavia but does manage to convey the nature of some interesting and socially relevant titles. Two provocative surveys are found in the Yugoslav sections of Vasa Michailovich's (ed.) (1977) *White Stones and Fir Trees, an anthology of Contemporary Slavic Literature* and his (1976) *Modern Slavic Literature* volume 2.

For ALBANIA, Arshi Pipa's (1978) *Albanian Literature: Social Perspectives* deals with the Albanian writing since 1912 but concentrates on work since W.W.II. Skewed by the fact that Pipa is an Albanian political exile, it is still a useful outline of Albanian literature.

For GREECE one of the most interesting accounts of modern Greek writing is Thomas Doulis' (1977) *Disaster and Fiction: Modern Greek Fiction and the Asia Minor Disaster of 1922*. Despite the seemingly restricted theme (revolving around the effects of the Greek expulsion from Turkey in the early 1920s) Doulis manages to outline the social and political conditions in Greece during the 1920s and 1930s and notes the transmutation of the 'Greek versus Turk' theme into one of the struggle against injustice and of the oppressed against their oppressors within Greek society to the mid 1950s. Mary Gianos' (1969) *Introduction to Modern Greek Literature* is an anthology of extracts from the late 19th century to the 1950s, which includes the work of a number of Greek populist and naturalistic writers, although no examples of socialist novels. Linos Politis' (1973) *A History of Modern Greek Literature* is a massive survey of Greek writing from the 1880s to the 1940s, including some social protest works. C.T. Dimaras' (1972) *A History of Modern Greek Literature* deals primarily with the pre-modern period and ends in the aftermath of W.W.I but treats with a few of the early 20th century naturalist writers. Also Edmund Keeley and Peter Bien (eds.) (1972), *Modern Greek Writing*.

*

For TURKEY, there are two outstanding literary surveys, both of them considerably broader than their titles suggest. Frank Stone's (1973) *The Rub of Cultures in Modern Turkey: Literary Views of Education* is really an overview of Turkish novels about the struggles and sometimes conflicting interests involved in "modernization" from W.W.I to the 1960s, including some background to the directed changes attempted by the so-called Kemalist revolution. Carole Rathbun's (1972) *The Village in the Turkish Novel and Short Story, 1920-1955* deals with the entire spectrum of gradual and drastic changes, class struggles, the reactions of various rural sectors as portrayed in Turkish novels. It includes novels which follow rural people into urban working class contexts, making it a rounded survey of working class and peasant writing in Turkey. Rathbun places the novels in their social-economic context, thereby providing a readable social history as well. The interwoven biographical data on the authors give some understanding of how the described processes personally affect lives. A tour de force.

For IRAN, Hassan Kamshad's (1966) *Modern Persian Prose Literature* is a literary history ranging from the W.W.I era to the late 1950s and is particularly good for the 1920s and 1930s. It is a balanced survey of writing in Iran and in exile, interwoven with some

intriguing snippets of that country's social and political history during the 20th century under an assortment of quasi-independent regimes. It includes some titles in the anti-mullah tradition and others directed against the Shah's regime of the late 1950s. Peter Chelkowski's chapter on Iranian writing in C.M. Kortepeter's (1971) *Modern Near East Literature and Society* provides some interesting comments in what otherwise is a survey unrelated to the present bibliography. Jan Rypka's (1959) *Iranische Literaturgeschichte* is a frequently cited but unseen Marxist literary history. A comparable survey which was used is Bozorg 'Alavi's (1964) *Geschichte und Entwicklung der Modernen Persischen Literatur*, a literary and social history of Iran from the beginning of the 20th century to the 1960s which surveys the various streams of modernist, realist and progressive writers and their works. By a veteran Iranian author in exile.

For ISRAEL, Rueben Wallenrod's (1956) *The Literature of Modern Israel* deals largely with Zionist literature from Palestine before the establishment of the State of Israel, along with Israeli novels produced in the half dozen years after 1948. It discusses a number of neo-realist works which treat the settlers' world through the eyes of a variety of Labour Zionists, with their amalgam of concerns for justice for Jews and disdain for the native population of Palestine. Of that social realist novels Wallenrod says, "At first glance these novels remind the reader of the proletarian novels of the thirties. In the latter, class differences led to class struggle as the only means by which the desired goal could be reached. In the Israeli novels, however, the emphasis is mainly on cultural and traditional barriers and the goal is reached through the unifying visions of the people."

Leon Yudkin's (1974) *Escape into Siege, A Survey of Israeli Literature Today* deals with the cultural and psychological dynamics revealed in the works of a dozen major Israeli writers since 1948. Avoiding the self-congratulatory eulogies, Yudkin's survey reveals a shift to more personal themes, with little that could be considered as working class writing but with a troubled concern for the directions of Israeli society. Two anthologies of the mainstream themes in recent Israel are Robert Friend's (ed.) (1977) *Contemporary Israeli Literature* and Dalia Rabikovitz's *The New Israeli Writers*. None of these really plumb the mass of Israeli writing before or after 1948: whether or not there is some socialist tradition in that literature will have to be left for others to research.

For EGYPT, Hilary Kilpatrick's (1974) *The Modern Egyptian Novel, a study of social criticism* is a tour de force which surveys a number of modernist, nationalist and socialist Egyptian novels and novelists. It concentrates on a relatively limited number of major writers and indicates why Egyptian writing, during much of this century, was considered the vanguard of modernist work in Arabic. For a treatment of the political and social context from which the Egyptian novels sprang, see Mahmoud Hussein (ed.) (1973), *Class Conflict in Egypt, 1945-1970*, a collection of historical-political essays. A brief survey of contemporary Egyptian writing is found in "Literature of Modern Egypt" in *Books Abroad* (Spring 1972). Hamadi Sakkut's (1968) *The Egyptian Novel, 1913-1952* provides a somewhat exasperating overview of the secular writing during the regime ancien.

The work of writers in modern Arabic from LEBANON, SYRIA, IRAQ and PALESTINE are found in Mahmoud Manzalaoui's (ed.) (1968) *Arabic Writing Today: The Short Story*. It is an anthology of some thirty contemporary authors writing in Arabic, including some who are considered leftwing, with brief bio-bibliographic notes. R.C. Ostle (ed.) (1972) *Modern Arabic Literature* is a collection of articles surveying the different regions and aspects of contemporary writing in Arabic. It concludes a seminal article by Halim Barakat, who underlines the paucity of socialist (as opposed to nationalist) writing in Arabic fiction to date. John Haywood's (1971) *Modern Arabic Literature* (part four) deals with the period 1920 to 1970 and contains extracts on some broadly relevant themes and authors.

Raoul and Laura Makarius' eds. (1964) *Anthologie de la Litterature Arabe Contemporaine* is a survey of literature in Arabic from WW11 to the early 1960s. The first of its three volumes deals with *Le Roman et La Nouvelle* and surveys modern novels from throughout the Arabic-speaking world. Two additional volumes are Abdel Malek's (1965) *Anthologie de la Litterature Arabe: Les Essais* and (1970) *La Pensee Politique Arabe Contemporaine*, anthologies of essays and political writings by Arab authors from left to right, with some bio-bibliographic materials. Finally, Walid Khalidi and Jill Khadduri's (1974) *Palestine and the Arab-Israeli Conflict: an annotated bibliography* and *The Journal of Palestine Studies*, a quarterly which contains sources of fictional and non-fictional writing about Palestinian society and its transformation. An intriguing if brief article by Saleem Taha al-Tikriti "Labour Journalism in Iraq" (in *Iraq Today*, November 1, 1979), provides a sketchy outline of left and labour journals in that country from the 1930s to the 1960s.

For NORTH AFRICA, there is again Raoul and Laura Makarius' *Anthologie de la Litterature Arabe Contemporaine*. Len Ortzen (ed.) (1970), *North African Writing* is an anthology of extracts from the established writers of Morocco, Algeria and Tunisia, mainly those writing in French. Jean Dejeux's (1972) *Litterature Maghrebine de Langue Francaise* deals with those writers from the Maghreb who have written in or who have been translated into French. Also Charles Bonn's (1974) *La Litterature Algerienne de Langue Francaise et Ses Lectures*. Articles by Anne Lippert and Louis Tremaine in R.O. Priebe and Thomas Hale's (1977) *Artist and Audience* touch on a few popular Algerian playwrights and film producers working in Arabic during the 1970s.

*

For AFRICA SOUTH OF THE SAHARA many of the surveys have been regional or continental in scope rather than national. One valuable source is Vladmir Klima, Karel Ruzicka and Peter Zima's (1976) *Black Africa: Literature and Language*. It is a wide ranging work which attempts to survey writing in both the indigenous and in European languages. Although hardly exhaustive it does treat with most of the major writers up to the late 1960s and contains titles from disparate genres. It is somewhat puzzling that it never proceeds past an anti-colonial viewpoint and shows little interest in or acknowledgement of the existence of African working classes. O.R. Dathorne's (1976) *African Literature in the Twentieth Century* is a broad and often cogent treatment of the various national literatures of Africa, providing titles and authors not met in the Klima and Zima volume. It is clearly a labour of love, informed by Dathorne's vision of Black Cultural Nationalism which he is honest enough not to impress into descriptions of the actual literature.

Eustace Palmer's (1979) *The Growth of the African Novel* is an excellent commentary on the themes and work of twelve contemporary African novelists and the social-political context from which their novels sprang. It is an appreciative yet critical analysis of post-independence writing in Africa as well as an astute critique of the unreflective acceptance of the black bourgeoisie's visions of Africa. Palmer points to the incipient counter themes in some African literature and his chapters on Ousame Sembene are a joy to read. Cesmo Pietrse and Donald Munro's (1976) *Protest and Conflict in African Literature* is a collection of essays about African literature by African writers themselves. They sometimes provide welcome relief to the usual effusiveness of non-African commentators. James Ngugi's article, 'Satire in Nigeria', for example, points to the class nature of much post-independence writing. Hans Zell and Helene Silver's (1971) *A Reader's Guide to African Literature* is an annotated listing of some 850 titles (novels, short stories, drama, poetry, and non-fiction) from some fifty African countries.

Lewis Nkosi's (1965) *Home and Exile* is a collection of a dozen critical essays by a South African writer in exile which contains a biting critique of the 'Black Soul' ideology then

emanating from the U.S. and fashionable among certain African writers. Albert Gerard's (1971) *Four African Literatures* deals with writing in three native languages of South Africa (Xhosa, Sotho, Zulu) and Amharic from Ethiopia. It is largely an account of mission influenced writing but does occasionally provide interesting historical backgrounds. (For instance, that there was a Bantu People's Theatre in existence in Johannesburg by 1936 which performed at least one Eugene O'Neil play in Zulu.) Emmanuel Obiechina's (1972) *Onitsha Market Literature* does what few other surveys anywhere attempt. It outlines the pulp literature produced in Onitsha, Nigeria, not all of which is escapist romance or moral tracts. Obiechina drives home the point that such writing may be better known among ordinary Nigerians than the work of some internationally known Nigerian authors.

Gerald Moser's (1969) *Essays in Portuguese-African Literature* is a work overtaken by events, being mainly a survey of the writings by Portuguese settlers in Angola, Mozambique and Guinea during the last generation of colonial rule. It indicates a literature often critical and sympathetic to the aspirations of the colonial peoples, although removed from them. The bulk of the leftwing authors and titles dealing with Portuguese colonial Africa listed in the body of this bibliography are not found in Moser.

One of the most fascinating surveys of an African literature and its socio-political context is Thomas Kane's (1975) *Ethiopian Literature in Amharic*. Despite its somnolent title, Kane provides lively synopses of representative titles, discusses their themes and relates them to the conditions and ferment of the regime ancien. He allows the authors to present their work but compares their fictional accounts to the real Ethiopian world from the mid 1930s to the late 1960s. Since very few Amharic novels mentioned have been translated, one cannot too strongly recommend reading Kane's outstanding survey. Reidulf K. Molvaet's (1980) *Tradition and Change in Ethiopia: social and cultural life as reflected in Amharic fictional literature, 1930-1974* covers much the same ground as Kane, although from a quasi-anthropological viewpoint. Molvaet provides a few more recent titles but surprisingly explains away the class and caste conflict which are shot through the novels. Neither of these two surveys deal with the events of writing about the revolutionary coup, war and disintegration which have shaken Ethiopia since 1974.

The focus of most post-independence African literature has been the lives, travails and goals of various elements of the older and emerging bourgeoisie. With few exceptions, African workers and peasants are either absent or appear in the background as servants, as people to be led or manipulated or as other foils for the novel's hero. Yet African miners, dockworkers, railwaymen, plantation labour, urban and factory workers—with their own lives and views—have existed in some regions since the beginning of the 20th century. Given the general paucity of African working class literature a few non-fictional titles may be in order. Some of the untold story is outlined in Robin Cohen, Peter Gutkind, Phyllis Brazier (eds.) (1979), *Peasants and Proletarians, The struggles of third world workers*. Also in R. Cohen, P. Gutkind and Jean Copans' (eds.) (1978) *African Labour History*, which provides accounts of labour history from throughout Africa over most of this century. Richard Sandbrook and Robin Cohen's (eds.) (1975) *The Development of an African Working Class: Studies in class formation and action* addresses itself to and debunks the once general 'wisdom' that no real African working class exists or that where it does it is part of the privileged sectors. In addition to some cogent counter arguments Sandbrook and Cohen include an extensive bibliography dealing with the history of African working classes and their struggles throughout the continent.

*

For INDIA one might look at K.R. Srinivasa Iyengar's (1973) *Indian Writing in English*, a compilation of the better known authors and titles from the 1930s to the early 1960s. He makes the point that while English is spoken by only a small minority of the Indian

population, as many titles have been produced in that language as in all other Indian languages combined. S.C. Harrex's (1977) *The Fire and the Offering: The English Language Novel of India, 1935-1970* provides a readable account of the social context of Indian novels in the English language as well as a detailed consideration of some representative authors. His treatment of the works of Raj Mulk Anand, as they represent Marxist writing in India, is well worth reading in its own right. There is also R.S. Singh's (1977) *The Indian Novel in English* and M.E. Derrett's (1966) *The Modern Indian Novel in English* which contain a few items not found elsewhere but basically exclude social realist writing.

T.C. Clark's article, 'A survey of modern Bengali literature' in Edward Dimock (1967), *Bengali Literature and History*, is an interesting survey of the 19th century beginnings of secular writing in Bengali, in an otherwise rabidly anti-socialist tome. J.C. Ghosh's (1948) *Bengali Literature* and Muhammad Sadiqu's (1957) *A History of Urdu Literature* deal with the secular writing in those two languages during the 19th century. If nothing else, they convey a sense of just how revolutionary even mildly reformist literature of the 20th century was.

T.W. Clark's (1970) *The Novel in India, Its Birth and Development* is a brief outline of the origins of the novel in the major indigenous languages during the late 19th and into the early 20th centuries. It contains a stimulating chapter on the early populist and later proletarian writing in Malayalam. K. Natwar-Singh's (1966) *Tales From Modern India* is an anthology of work by thirteen leading Indian authors originally in Bengali, Tamil, Hindi, Marathi, Telugu, Malayalam, Urdu and English. It includes items written between 1916 and 1964 and covers much of the political spectrum in India.

The single richest source was Carlo Coppola's (ed.) (1974) *Marxist Influences and South Asian Literature*, Volumes 1 and 2. It is a collection of twenty-four essays, mainly by Indian writers and scholars, about the various streams of progressive and Marxist writing in India over the last half century. While some of these essays represent the cold war ideology one has come to expect from certain academics, others provide outstanding surveys of left wing literature by authors in eight Indian languages. The articles by Surgit Singh Dulai, R.K. Kaushik, Yogendra Malik, Corinne Friend and K.A. Panikar are especially good. Two translated excerpts from the work of the southern Indian writer-poets Sri Sri and Narayan Surve are truly moving.

For INDONESIA, A. Teeuw's (1967) *Modern Indonesian Literature* is a survey of the various literary strains in the region from early in the 20th century to the mid 1960s. It is difficult to say whether the circumlocutions which make this work so exasperating to read are due to the translation from Dutch or flow from inherent problems. Teeuw's work is unfortunately one of the few general surveys in an accessible language. Rosemarie Simon-Barwinkel's (Ed.) (1973), *Chrestomathie der Modernen Indonesischen Literatur*, is an anthology of extracts from the work of thirty-three Indonesian writers from the 1920s to the late 1960s. The text is in Indonesian with brief bio-bibliographic synopses of each author in German. Harry Aveling, a translator Indonesian authors into English, provides a brief overview in 'Indonesian Writers and the Left' in the journal *Overland* (Winter 1971). Also see the introduction in his admirable (1974) *From Surabaya to Armagedon*, a translated anthology of the work of Indonesian authors. Contrariwise, see a commentary by L.F. Brakel, M. Balfas et al (1976), *Literaturen..* It contains an article by B. Rangkut on 'Islam and Modern Indonesian Literature', which touches on the a once progressive Islamic tradition in that country, but Balfas' article in the same volume is a chilling example of the fascist mentality induced by the then reigning powers in Indonesia. So too A. Teeuw's second volume of (1979) *Modern Indonesian Literature*, which deals mainly with Indonesian writing since the 1965 fascist coup and which proffers infuriating apologetics for the Indonesian holocaust.

For MALAYA, Li Chuan Siu's (1975) *Modern Malay Literature, 1942-1966* is a broad survey of titles and authors mainly of the generation before 1970. It mentions a number of Islamic populist but few socialist writers.

For the PHILIPPINES, Antonio Manuud (ed.) (1967), *Brown Heritage: Essays on Philippine Cultural Tradition and Literature*, contains some forty odd essays on the traditional and modern literatures in Spanish, English, Tagalog over the last century. Its principal value resides in Bienvenido Lumbera's two articles on Tagalog literature. Epifano San Juan Jr. (1974), *Introduction of Modern Philipino Literature*, is an uninhibited overview of Tagalog writing and its social context in the 20th century, mentioning the romantic nature of that literature in the past but discussing its change into a vehicle of radical writing. It is mainly an anthology of translated extracts from the work of twenty-five Tagalog authors with some bio-bibliographic and historical annotation. Bienvenido Lumbera's article, 'Philippine Literature: Old and New' in L.F. Brakel, M. Balfas et al (1976) *Literaturen*, is a brief overview of the more than sixty year history of left-nationalist and revolutionary writers in Tagalog, Spanish and English. Salvador P. Lopez's (1940) *Literature and Society* is a treatise which attempted to promulgate a 'proletarian literature' in the Philippines but does not provide any existing titles. Epifano San Juan's (1978) *Carlos Bulosan and the Class Struggle* is primarily a biography of that emigrant Philippine worker-writer and his accounts of life in America.

*

For CHINA, Harold Isaacs' (ed.) (1974) *Straw Sandals* is a huge anthology of short stories and extracts by early democratic and revolutionary writers in China from 1918 to 1933. Most of the usually discussed names are represented as well as some who rarely are mentioned. Isaacs, who was in the Chinese left-literary scene in the mid 1920s, gives a moving if somewhat querulous account of the times and the writers. It is a fine anthology. G. Dimow and A. Dymshitz et al (1974) *Internationale Literatur des Sozialistischen Realismus, 1917-1945* contains a fascinating chapter, 'Development of proletarian-revolutionary literature in China during the 1920s and 1930s', which includes authors and works which fell into obscurity during the Maoist era. It moreover provides an alternate view of the struggles in China, and those who wrote about them, during those decades. A widely cited survey is C.T. Hsia's (1961) *A History of Modern Chinese Fiction, 1917-1957*, a comprehensive overview of traditional as well as progressive writing. There is also Tsi-an Hsia's (1968) *The Gate of Darkness, studies of the leftist literary movement in China* which is more a study of the politics and the background of the writers in the period 1918-1931 than a survey of their actual writing.

One of the most impressive critical studies of contemporary writing in China is Joe Huang's (1970) *Heroes and Villains in Communist China*, subtitled *The contemporary Chinese novel as a reflection of life*. It treats intensively with some two dozen novels and touches on a few dozen more as representative of general themes and their varied treatment. Astute, readable and informative, it is a model for literary history. Huang interweaves detailed accounts of the content of selected novels with the relevant historical conditions to make sense of them. He deals mainly with novels published since 1949 but the themes cover events from the early 1920s to the mid 1960s. It is well worth reading in its own right.

Catalogue of Chinese Literature in English, issued by the Foreign Languages Publishing House, Peking (1968), is an annotated bibliography of some 150 of their titles - novels, story collections, reportage - mainly written between the mid 1950s and mid 1960s. They seem to be predominantly (although not exclusively) about conditions surrounding the Great Leap Forward period during the late 1950s and early 1960s and other antecedents of the so-called Cultural Revolution. Few of these titles are presented in the present bibliography. *Chinese Literature*, a publication of the Foreign Languages Publishing

House, Peking, is/was an easily available literary journal providing lengthy extracts in English of an array of contemporary Chinese writing.

Two sources not truly utilized here because of their unavailability and my own failing energies are Kai-yu Hsu (ed.) (1980) *Literature of the People's Republic of China*, a huge anthology which presents extracts of work by some 180 Chinese writers, dramatists and poets published between 1942 and the late 1970s. It offers some biographic and historical background for the works as well. An impressive collection. Also Merle Goldman's (ed.) (1977) *Modern Chinese Literature in the May Fourth Era*, a collection of seventeen essays on the literary and social worlds of the various Chinese left wing and nationalist writers during the 1920s and early 1930s.

For KOREA, Kim Tong-uk and Kim Hyon's (1972) *Synopses of Korean Novels* (prepared for a U.N.E.S.C.O commission) provides synopses of 80 novels. A handful represent the once extensive genre of populist or protest writing in Korea. Unfortunately no authors resident in North Korea after 1945 are mentioned and even moderately leftist works are treated with cautious circumlocution. Peter Lee's (1965) *Korean Literature: Topics and Themes* is a broad survey of traditional and modern literature from circa 1910 to the mid 1950s. It includes a brief but provocative account of the early social realist and proletarian writers of the 1920s and 1930s. Lee's (1974) *Flowers of Fire: Twentieth Century Korean Studies* is an anthology of stories by eighteen Korean writers, including a few of the better known left-populist works from the inter-war years.

For JAPAN, George T. Shea's (1964) *Left-Wing Literature in Japan: a brief history of the proletarian movement* is a massive study of the various streams of radical Japanese writers and writing mainly from 1920 to the mid 1930s, with a brief synopsis of the periods immediately before and after. It documents a varied and contumacious body of men and women, workers and writers. Since so much of Japanese leftwing literature existed only in magazine format, Shea's stoeey synopses are doubly important. While he deals more with the politics of the contending and ever-changing leftwing factions than with their literary work, it is nevertheless an admirable survey. Another valuable overview is Edward Putzar's (ed.) (1973) *Japanese Literature: A Historical Outline* (originally Hisamatsu Sen'ichi et al (1960), *Nihon Bungaku*) which deals mainly with periods from the 1880s to the years immediately after W.W.II. It provides coverage of some early populist, radical-democratic literature which falls outside of Shea's purview. The Hisamatsu-Putzar volume also provides some discussion of the social context of particular works.

Hilka Vlasta's article 'Early stages of Japanese proletarian literature' in H. Vlasta and Z. Vasiljevova's (1971) *Problems of Modern Japanese Society*, discusses a number of populist, anti-militarist, feminist and early socialist writers and their works from circa 1900 to 1920. The Japan Cultural Society/Kokusai Bunka Shinkokai(ed.) (1964) *Synopses of Contemporary Japanese Literature Volume 1, 1902-1935* and *Volume 2, 1936-1955* are compact synopses of representative work (usually a novel) by some eighty Japanese authors over a half century. It is of especial value for the immediate post W.W.II period. There is also Nakamura Mitsuo's (1970) *Contemporary Japanese Literature: Showa Period, 1926-1968*. John Morrison's (1955) *Modern Japanese Fiction* is a brief study which still bears reading. It contains two valuable chapters on radical Japanese writers and protest works of the pre W.W.II period. Considering the era and country in which Morrison wrote, it was a courageous piece of scholarship.

End

Authors Index

Aakjaer, Jeppe 154
Abbas, Khwaja Ahmad 262
Abboud, Maroun 230
Abd'al-Rahim , Mahmud 227
Abell, Kjeld 154
Abrahams, Peter 253
Abramov, Fyodor 169
Acevedo, Isidoro 123
Achebe, Chinua 248
Acorn, Milton 13
Adamic, Louis 207
Adivar, Halide Edib 217
Adwan, Mamdouh 231
Afgani, Mohammad Ali 222
Agee, James 24
Agonafer, Enanu 241
Aguilar Derpich, Juan 76
Aguilera Malta, Demetrio 71, 93
Aguililla, Aracali C.de 93
Ah Ming-Chih 288
Ahmad, Ali 274
Ai Hsuan 288
Ai Wu 288
Aini, Sadriddin 169
Aitmatov, Chingiz 169
Ajar, Emile 236
Akritas, Loukis 212
Al-Asmar, Fouzi 228
'Alavi, Buzurg 223
Aldaraca, Bridget (with E.Baker,I.Rodriguez, M.Zimmerman) 65
Al-e Ahmad, Jalal 222
Alegria, Ciro 76
Alegria, Claribel and Flakoll, D.J. 63
Alegria, Fernando 79
Algren, Nelson 24
Al-Hakewati Theatre 229
Ali Bhutto, Zulfikar 274
Allamayyahu, Haddis 241
Allan, Ted (with Sydney Gordon) 13
Allen, Jim 102
Allen, Walter 102
Allsop, Kenneth 25
Almanza, Hector Raul 57
Altman, Phyllis 254
Aluko, T.M. 248
Alvaro, Carrado 135
Amado, Jorge 87
Amaya Amador, Ramon 64

Americo de Almeida, Jose 88
Ameringer, Oscar 25
Aminurrashid Harun 279
Amritray 262
An Su-gil 296
Anand, Mulk Raj 262
Ancal 263
Anda, Jose Guadalupe de 57
Andersson, Dan 161
Andric, Ivo 207
Andrzejewski, Jerzy 185
Anh Duc 277
Anker, Nini Roll 159
Annadurai, T.V. 264
Annawab, Mudhaffar 232
Ansari, Rabi 223
Apariclo Nogales, Raul 93
Apaydin. Talip 217
Apin. Rivai 281
Apitz, Bruno 140
Aragon, Louis 118
Arconda, Cesar M. 123
Arderius, Joaquin 123
Ardiles Gray, Julio 82
Arenal, Humberto 93
Arevalo, Juan 62
Arguedas, Jose Maria 76
Argueta, Manilo 63
Arguililla, Aracali de 93
Arguilla, Manuel E. 284
Arishima, Takeo 299
Armah, Ayi Kwei 250
Arnow, Harriette 25
Arosev, Alekander 169
Arpino, Giovanni 135
Arraiz, Antonio 70
Arrili, Bernardo 82
Arrivi, Francisco 92
Asheigh, Charles 25
Asturias, Miguel Angel 62
Attaway. William 25
Avalos, Fernando 124
Aveling, Harry 281
Avneri, Uri 225
'Awad, Louis 233
Awad, Tawfiq Youssef 230
Awoonor, Kofi 250
Azevedo, Aluisio 88
Aziz Ahmad 274
Azzam, Samira 228

Babel, Isaac 170
Bacchelli, Riccardo 135
(Al-)Badawi, Mahmoud 233
Baird, Irene 13

Bajalinow, Kasymaly 170
Bakdash, Khaled 231
Baklanov, Grigory 170
Ball, F.C. 102
Bandaharo, Harahap 281
Banerjee, Upendra 264
Banerji, Vibhutibhushan 264
Barakat, Halim 228
Barbery Justiniano, Oscar 74
Barbu, Eugen 201
Barea, Arturo 124
Barke, James 102
Barletta, Leonidas 82
Barnet, Miguel 93
Barnett, Don and K. Njama 250
Baroja, Pio 124
Barrios de Chungara, Domitila 74
Basaran, Mehmet 217
Bassani, Giorgio 135
Bates, Ralph 57, 124
Battacheraya, B. 264
Battaglia, Roberto 135
Batungbakal, Brigido C. 284
(Al-)Bayati, Abdul Wahab 232
Bayer, Oswaldo 82
Baykurt, Fakir 217
Beals, Carleton 25
Becher, Johannes 140
Becker, Knuth 155
Behan, Brendan 114
Behrangi, Samad 223
Bell, Thomas 26
Bellanger, R. 118
Bellegrade, Dantes 100
Beleno, Joaquin 67
Belfrage, Cedric 26
Beneditti, Mario 85
Benavides, Manuel 125
Ben Barka, El Mehdi 238
Benjamin, Laszlo 195
Benny, Mark 102
Bensoussan, Albert 236
Beratis, Jannis 212
Berent, Waclaw 186
Bergelson, David 170
Bergren, Myrtle 13
Bernardi, Carlo 136
Bertram, Anthony 103
Bessal'ko, Pavel 170
Bessette, Gerard 21
Bessie, Alvah 26
Beti, Mongo 246
Bhaskaran, P. 264
Bhattacharya, Bhabani 264
Bibik, Aleksei 171

Bilbasar, Kemal 217
Binns, Archie 26
Bizzel, W.B. 27
Blasco Ibañez, Vicente 125
Bloom, Harry 254
Bloor, Ella Reeve 27
Blumenfeld, Simon 103
Bober, Arie 225
Bodenhelm, Maxwell 17
Boestaman, Ahmad 279
Boguszewska, Helena 186
Bogza, Geo 201
Bojer, Johan 160
Bold, Alan 103
Boll, Heinrich 141
Bonosky, Philip 27
Boon, Louis Paul 153
Borowski, Tadeusz 186
Bosch, Juan 91
Botelho Gonsalvez, Raul 74
Bourboune, Mourad 236
Boutron, Michel 118
Bowles, Paul 239
Boyd, Thomas 27
Braaten, Oscar 160
Braga, Mario 131
Brand, Johanna
Brandao, Geraldo 88
Brandao, Raul 131
Brandys, Kazimierz 186
Braun, Andrzej 187
Brecht, Bertolt 103, 141
Bredel, Willi 142
Breen, Dan 114
Bregendahl, Marie 155
Brenner, Yosef 225
Breza, Tadeusz 187
Briemberg, Mordecai 232
Brierly, Walter 103
Brill, Ernie 27
Brink, Andre 254
Brissenden, Paul 27
Broadfoot, Barry 13
Brody, Katherine 28
Broniewski, Wladyslaw 187
Brown, Loyd 28
Brutus, Dennis 255
Budantsev, Sergei 171
Bui Duc Ai 277
Bulatovic, Miodrag 207
Bulosan, Carlos 284
Burchett, Wilfred and Alan Winnington 297
Burke, Fielding 28
Burnet John 104
Bush, Charles 28

Buyrukcu, Muzaffer 218
Buysse, Cyriel 153
Buzzi, David 93

Caballero Bonald, Jose 125
Caballero Calderon, Eduardo 68
Cabezas, Omar 65
Cabral, Alexander 131, 260
Cabrera Infante, Guillermo 94
Cajar Escala, Jose 67
Caldwell, Erskine 28
Calinescu, George 202
Callado, Antonio 88
Calmer, Alan 29
Calthorpe, Mena 51
Calverton, V.F. 29
Calvino, Italo 136
Cameron, Donald S. 14
Campbell, C.G. 239
Candanedo, Cesar 67
Cantwell, Robert 29
Capek, Karel 190
Capek-Chod, Karel 191
Carco, Francis 118
Cardenal, Ernesto 65
Cardenas Acuna, Ignacio 94
Carias Reyes, Marcos 64
Carnelli, Maria Luisa 82
Carpentier, Alejo 94
Carranque de Rios, Andres 125
Carter, Dyson 14
Casey, Gavin 52
Casimiro, Augusto 260
Caso, Antonio 88
Cassola, Carlo 136
Castellanos, Rosario 57
Castelnuovo, Elias 83
Castillo, Otto Rene 62
Castro, Baltasar 79
Castro, Josue de 88
Castro, Oscar 79
Caudill, Harry 29
Cayetano Carpio, Salvador 63
Cespedes, Augusto 74
Ch'ae Man-sik 297
Chamsons, Andre 118
Chandar, Krishan 265
Chao Shu-li 289
Chaplin, Ralph 29
Chapygin, Alex 171
Charhadi, Driss Ben Hamed 239
Charlier, Etienne 100
Chatterji, Saratcandra 265
Chatzis, Dimitros (Hadziz, Dhimitros) 212
Chen Jo-Hsi 289

Chesneaux, Jean 289
Chitale, Venu 265
Ch'oe Chong-hui 297
Ch'oe Sohae 299
Cho Myong-hui 258
Chou Erh-fu 289
Chou Li-po 289
Choukrallah, Khogli 240
Choukri, Mohamed 239
Chraibi, Driss 239
Chukovskaya, Lydia 171
Ciges Aparicio, Manuel 125
Claudius, Eduard 142
Coleman, McAlister 29
Coleman, McAlister (with H.S. Raushenbush) 30
Coleman, Terry 104
Colman, Louls 30
Coloane, Francisco 79
Colton, Samuel 30
Common, Jack 104
Congrains Martin, Enrique 77
Connolly, James 114
Conroy, Jack 30
Conroy, Jack and Johnson, Curt 30
Coombes, B.L. 104
Cope, Jack 255
Copic, Branko 207
Cordell, Alexander 104
Corona Rojas, Benigno 57
Cosic, Dobrica 208
Craveirinha, Jose 259
Crook, David and Isabel 290
Cseres, Tibor 195
Cunningham, William 30
Curran, Dale 31
Curtis, Jean-Louis 119
Cusack, Dymphna 52
Cusack, Dymphna and James, Florence 52

Dabit, Eugene 110
Dabrowska, Maria 187
Dadie, Bernard 246
Dalton, Roque 64
Dang Tran Con et al 277
Darvas, Jozsef 195
Darwish. Mahmud 228
Dash, Jack 104
Dashti, Ali 223
Davin, Dan 56
Davis, N. Brian 14
De Coster, Charles 153
DeAndrade, Mario C. Pinto 260
Dekker Eduard Douwes 282
Delano Luis Enrique 79
Delany, Shelagh 105

Delius, F.C. 142
Demby, William 31
Demir, Kemal Tahir (or Kemal Tahir) 219
Denby, Charles 31
Depestre, Rene 100
Dery, Tibor 196
Desnoes, Edmundo 94
Dev, Kesava 265
Devanny, Jean 56
Devlin, Bernadette 114
Dhul Nyun, Ayyub 232
Di Lampedusa, Giuseppe 136
Dias de Moral, Jesus 126
Diaz Fernandez, Jose 126
Diaz Rodriguez, Jesus 94
Diaz Sanchez, Ramos 70
Diaz Ycaza, Rafael 71
Dib, Mohammed 236
Didonato, Pietro 31
Dikobe, Modikwe 255
Di Lampedusa, Giuseppe 136
Dimov, Dimiter 204
Ditlevsen, Tove 155
Djagarov, Georgi 204
Djebar, Assia 237
Djilas, Milovan 208
Dobles, Fabian 66
Doherty, Len 105
Dolci, Danilo 136
Dombrovsky, Yury 171
Donchev, Anton 204
Dorfman, Ariel 79
Dorosh, Yefim 171
Dorr, Rheta C. 31
Dorst, Tankred 142
Dos Passos, John 31
Dos Santos Lima, Manuel 260
Dos Santos, Marcelino 259
Douglas, Jack 31
Doukas, Alekos 212
Doxas, Takis 212
Drago, Gonzalo 80
Draskau, Jennifer (ed.) 276
Drieser, Theodore et al 31
Duggal, Katar Singh 265
Dumas, Evelyn 21
Durkin, Douglas 14
Du Toit, Bettie 255
Dutt, Utpal 265
Duun, Olav 160
Dyson, Edward 52

Edwards, K. 105
Edwards Bello, Joaquin 80
Eekhoud, Georges 153

Egge, Peter 160
Ekwensi, Cyprian 248
Elon, Amos 226
Elsschot, William 154
Emerson, Gloria 229
Endore, Guy 100
Engelbrecht, H.C. and Haniger, F.C. 105
Engstrand, Stuart 32
Enis, Resat 218
Enzenberger, Hans Magnus 143
Espina, Concha 126
Estifanos Yera-Manestu
Evans, George Ewart 105

Fadeyev, Alexander 172
Faiz Ahmed Faiz 275
Fakouri, Omar 231
Falcon, Cesar 77
Falk, Robert et al 177
Falkberget, Johan 160
Fallas, Carlos Luis 66
Faquir, Fadia 229
Farrell, James T. 32
Fast, Howard 32
Fedin, Konstantin 172
Feijoo, Samuel 94
Fejes, Endre 196
Fennarlo, David 21
Feraoun, Mouloud 237
Fernandez, Jorge 71
Fernandez Santos, Jesus 126
Ferreira de Castro, Jose M. 89, 131
Ferreira, Vergilio 132
Ferres, Antonio 126
Ferron, Jacques 22
Figgis, Darrell 115
First, Ruth 255
Fisk, Robert 231
Flynn, Elizabeth Gurley 33
Fonseca, Manuel da 132
Fontes, Amando 89
Foreign Language Publishing House (Hanoi) 277
Forrest, David 52
Forseth, Matthea 33
Forsh, Olga 172
Foster, William 33
Fox, Richard 105
Franca, Oswaldo 89
Francisco, Lazaro 285
Frank, Waldo 33
Franko, Ivan 187
Fraser, Dawn 14
Fraser, Ronald 105, 126
Fray, Stefan 202
Freeman, James 266

Freeman, Joseph 33
Frevilles, Jean 119
Fridegard, Jan 162
Fuchs, Daniel 33
Fuentes, Carlos 58
Fujimori, Seikichi 299
Furmanov, Dimitri 173
Furphy, Joseph 52

Gabra-Yasus, Afawarq 241
Gaines, Ernest 34
Gaitan, Jorge Eliecer 68
Galeano, Eduardo 63
Galeano, Ernesto 85
Galecki, Stefan 187
Gallacher, William 106
Gallegos, Geraldo 71
Gallegos, Romulo 70, 95
Gallegos Lara, Joaquin 71
Galvez, Manuel 83
Ganesalingam, S. et al 275
Garcia Hortelano, Juan 127
Garcia Lorca, Fredrico 127
Garcia Marquez, Gabriel 68
Gaardina, Denise 34
Gargi, Balwant 266
Garner Hugh 14
Garofalo, Jose Miguel 95
Garrett, George 106
Gelinas, Pierre 22
Gelleri, Andor Endre 196
Gelsted, Otto 155
Gergely, Sandor 197
Germa, Ba'alu 242
Ghareeb, Edmund(with N. Aruri) 229
Gharib, Shapur 223
Giardina, Denise 34
Gibbon, Leo Grassic 106
Gil Gilbert, Enrique 71
Gjata, Fatmir 210
Gjersted, Ole and Temba Moyo 252
Gladkov, Fyodor 173
Glasgow, Ellen 34
Gluchowski, Bruno 143
Godiner, S.N. 173
Gokce, Enver 218
Gold, Michael 34
Gologo, Mamadou 245
Goodman, Henry (Ed.) 34
Gonzalez, Jose Luis 92
Gonzalez, N.V.M. 285
Gonzalez de Cascorro, Raul 95
Gordimer, Nadine 255
Gordon, Gerald 256
Gordon, R.J. 256

Gorky, Maxim 173
Gorter, Herman 154
Goyanarte, Juan 83
Goytisoló, Juan 127
Graham, Margaret and Grace McDonald 34
Granvina, Alfredo 85
Gravel, Pierre 22
Gray, James 15
Green, Jim 15
Greenwood, Walter 106
Grieg, Nordahl 161
Grosso, Alfonso 127, 128
Grunberg, Karl 143
Gruppe 61 143
Gubanna, Abbe 242
Guerrero, Jesus R. 58
Guido, Beatriz 83
Guillen, Nicolas 95
Guilloux, Louis 119
Guillen, Nicolas 95
Guntekin, Resat Nuri 218
Gutierrez, Carlos Mario 86
Gutierrez, Joaquin 67
Guzman, Martin Luis 58
Guzman, Nicomedes 80

Hadzis, Dhimitris 212
Hadzopoulos, Konstantine 213
Hagalin, Gudmundur 157
Haldeman-Julius, Emanuel and Marcet, Anna 35
Hallgren, M.A. 35
Halper, Albert 35
Halward, Leslie 106
Hamilton, Patrick 107
Hamp, Pierre 119
Han Solya 297
Hancerlioglu, Orhan 218
Hane, Mikiso 300
Hanley, James 107
Hansen, Martin 155
Hardy, Frank 52
Hardy, George 15
Harrison, Charles 15, 35
Hasek, Jaroslav 191
Hauptmann, Gerhart 143
Havinghurst, Walter 35
Hayama Yoshiki 300
Hayashi, Fumiko 300
Hayashi, Fusao 300
Haywood, Bill 35
Hedenvind-Eriksson, Gustav 162
Hedges, Marion H. 35
Heineman, Margot 107
Heinz, G. and Donnay, H. 247
Heller, Saul 36

- Herbert, Xavier 52
Herbst, Josephine 36
Herdal, Harald 156
Hernandez, Anado Y. 285
Herrero, Juan Luis 95
Heslop, Harry 107
Hewett, Dorothy 53
Hewitt, Marsha and Claire McKay 22
Hidas, Antal 197
Hidayat, Sadiq 224
Hikmet, Nazim 219
Himiob, Nelson 70
Hinton, William 290
Hirabayashi Taiko 301
Hirasawa Keishichi 301
Hirotzu Kazuo 300
Hlasko, Marek 188
Ho Chi Minh 277
Hoar, Victor 15
Hobsbawn, Eric 108
Hochhut, Rolf 143
Holbrook, Stewart 36
Hoelz, Max 144
Holst, Henriette Roland 154
Honwana, Luis B. 259
Hora, Josef 191
Horvath, Oden von 151
Hosain, Attia 266
Hosoi Wakizo 301
Hsia Chih-yen 290
Hsiao Hung 290
Hu Ye-pin 290
Huanay, Julian 77
Hughes, Langston 36
Hussein, Mahmoud 233
Hutchinson, Alfred 256
Hutchinson, Sidney 16
Huu Mai et al 278
Hyde, Robin 56
Hyong Chin-gon 299
- Iatridi, Julia 213
Ibrahim, Abdullah Ali 240
Ibrahim, Salah Ahmed 240
Icaza, Jorge 72
Idris, Yusuf 233
Idrus 282
Igleseas, Cesar Andreu 92
Ike, Chukwuemka 249
Ilf, Ilya and Eugeni Petrov 174
Illes, Bella 197
Illyes, Gyula 198
Indian Peoples Theatre Association 266
Institute of Palestine Studies 229
International Longshore and Warehousemen's Union (Ben Swankey) 16

Iqbal, Muhanunad 275
Iroh, Eddie 249
Irvine, William 16
Irwin Theodore 36
Isaku Murat 208
Isaacs, Harold 290
Ishak Bin Haji, Muhammad 280
Ishikawa Tatsuzo 302
Iskander, Fasil 174
Isvaran, Manjeri 266
Ivanov, Vsevolod 174
Iwafuji Yukio 302
Iyayi, Festus 249
Izcaray, Jesus 128
Izgu, Muzaffer 219

Jackson, T.A. 115
Jackson, Thomas 108
Jamalzada, Muhammad Ali 224
James, C.L.R. 98, 101
James, Daniel 74
Jameson, Storm 108
Jandel, Ragnar 163
Janevski, Slavko 209
Jaramillo Arango, Rafael 68
Javorov, Pejo 204
Jiang Guang-tsi 291
Jilemnicky, Peter 193
Joesphson, Mathew 37
Johns, Orrick 37
Johnson, Josephine 37
Johnson-Davies, Deny 239
Jonasson Ur Kotlum, Johannes 158
Jones, Glyn 108
Jones, Lewis 108
Jones, Mary Harris 37
Jones, Mervyn 109
Jonsson, Sigurson 158
Jovine, Francisco 137
Juliao, Francisco 89
Jurado, Ramon 67

Kaatra, Kustaa 165
Kadare, Ismail 210
Kaden-Badrowski, Julius 188
Kaga Koji 302
Kahn, Kathy 37
Kaiser, George 144
Kaleb, Vjekoslav 209
Kamberoglou, Byron 213
Kamodaran, K. 267
Kanafani, Ghassan 229
Kane, Cheikh Hamidou 244
Kane, Thomas 242
Kaneko Tobun 302

Karaosmanoglu, Yakup Kadri 219
Karaslavov, Georgi 191, 205
Karinthy, Ferenc 198
Kariuki, Joseph 251
Kartodikromo, Mas Marco 282
Karvas, Peter 194
Kasdaglis, Nikos 213
Kassak, Lajos 198
Kassim, Ahmad 280
Kataoka Teppei 303
Katayev, Valentin 175
Kato Yoshizo 303
Kaunda, Kenneth 253
Kaverin, Yemiamin 175
Kemal Tahir 219
Keris Mas et al 280
Kern, Alfred 37
Khudadada, Ahmad Ali 224
Kibblewhite, Liz and Andy Rigby 109
Kidane, Ayyala 242
Kim Lan et al 278
Kim Tong-In 259
Kinoshita Naoe 303
Kinrosha Bungaku 303
Kipnis, Itsik 175
Kirk, Hans 156
Kisch, Egon 191
Kjellgren, Josef 163
Knight, Rolf 16
Knight, Rolf and Maya Koizumi 17
Knight, Rolf and Homer Stevens 17
Kobayashi, Takiji 303
Kocagoz, Samaim 220
Koch, Martin 163
Konetsky, Victor 176
Konrad, Gyorgy 198
Konrad, Karel 191
Konstantinov, Aleko 205
Kornacki, Jerzy 186
Kornbluh, Joyce 38
Korner, Wolfgang 144
Kosmac, Ciril 209
Kotenev, A. 291
Kostsias, Kostas 213
Kourama, Ahmadou 246
Kovacic, Ivan Goran 209
Koziol, Urszula 188
Kral, Franco 194
Kramer, Ken 17
Kramer, Theodor 152
Kranik, Orhan Veli 220
Kratochvil, Jaroslav 191
Kristensen, Tom 156
Kraus, Karl 152
Krljeza, Miroslav 209

Kromer, Tom 38
Kruczkowski, Leon 188
Krzywicki, Ludwik 189
Ku Qiubai 291
Kubo, Sakae 304
Kulbak, Moshe 176
Kurek, Jalu 189
Kurelia, Alfred 144
Kuroshima, Denji 304

Ladoo, Harold 98
Laguette, Enrique 91, 92
La Guma, Alex 256
Lalic, Mihailo 209
Lambert, David 109
Lambert, Eric 53
Lamming, George 99
Lamoureux, Hemri 22
Lane, Mark 38
Lane, Winthrop 38
Lang, Harry 38
Lange, Anna Marie 144
Langer, Felicia 226
Lanham, Edwin 38
Lao She 291
Lara, Jesus 75
Larkin, Emmet 115
Lawrence, Josephine 38
Lawson, Henry 53
Laxness, Halldor 158
Laye, Camara 245
Lazarova, Katerina 194
Le Crone, Donald 38
Le Minh Khue et al 278
Lee, John 56
Lee, Peter 297
Lee, Richardo et al 286
Lehtimaki, Konrad 165
Leino, Kasimir 166
Lemelin, Roger 22
Lemoine, Maurice 101
Le Minh Kue et al 278
Lengyel, Jozsef 198
Leonov, Leonid 176
Lera, Angel Maria de 128
Lespes, Anthony 101
LeSueur, Meridel 39
Lettau, Reinhard 145
Levi, Carlo 137
Levi, Giorgina 137
Levin, Meyer 39
Levy, Melvin 39
Lewis, Oscar 58, 95
Lewis, Sinclair 39
Liang Pin 292

Li Ying-Ju 291
Libedinski, Yuri 176
Lindo, Hugo 64
Lindman, Sara 163
Lindsay, Jack 109
Linna, Vaino 166
Lins do Rego, Jose 89
Liu Ch'ing 292
Liversedge, Ronald 17
Livesay, Dorothy 17
Li Ying-Ju 291
Lo Kuang-Pin and Yang Yi-Yen 292
Lo Tang 292
Lo-Johanason, Ivar 163
Lomboy, Reinaldo 81
London, Jack 39
Lopez Nussa, Leonel 96
Lopez Pacheco, Jesus 128
Lopez Salinas, Armando 128
Lopez y Fuentes, Gregorlo 59
Lora, Guillermo 75
Lu Hsun 293
Lumpkin, Grace 40
Lyashko, Nikola 177
Lynd, Alice and Staughton 40
Lyra, Carmen 66
Lytton, David 256

McArthur, A. and H.K. Long 110
MacDairmid, Hugh 110
McEwan, Paul 18
McGahern, John 115
McGrath, Tom 40
McHenry, Beth and Fred Myers 40
McKay, Claude 40, 99
McWilliams, Carey 41
Macken, Walter 115
MacOrlan, Pierre 120
Madgulkar, Vyankateah 267
Madrios, Anthony 18
Maedako Koichiro 304
Magdaleno, Maurico 59
Magliore, Auguste 101
Mahfouz, Naguib 234
Mailer, Norman 41
Mais, Roger 99
Majerova, Maria 120, 191
Makal, Mahmut 220
Makan, Tottiyute 267
Malangatana, Valente 259
Malashkin, Sergei 177
Malyskin, Aleksander 177
Maleshova, Sejfulla 211
Malkiel, Theresa 41
Maltz, Albert 41

Mammeri, Mouloud 237
Mamiya Mosuke 305
Manauta, Juan Jose 83
Manaye, Yelma 243
Mancisidor, Jose 60
Mandela, Nelson 256
Manglis, Yiannis 213
Mann, Leonard 53
Manov, Emil 205
Manto, Sa'adat Hassan 275
Manzalaoui, Mahmoud 239
Mao Tun 293
Marchwitza, Hans 145
Marechera, Dambudao 253
Marin, Juan 81
Marin Cañas, Jose 86
Markandaya, Kamala 267
Marko, Petro 211
Marolta, Giuseppe 137
Marrero Aristy, Ramon 91
Martin, David 53
Martinek, Vojtech 192
Martinez Estrada, Ezequiel 83
Martinson, Harry 164
Martinson, Moa 164
Masiye, Andereya 253
Mas'ud, Muhammad 224
Mata Ordoñez, Humberto 72
Matip, Benhamin 246
Maxwell, Gavin 137
Mayse, Susan 18
Mbeki, Govan 257
Megged, Ahron 226
Mejia Nieto, Arturo 64
Mejia Vallejo, Manuel 68
Mellor, John 18
Memmi, Albert 238
Mendelson, Ezra 189
Mendes, Alfred 98
Mendoza, Jaime 75
Mercer, Dennis and Uinna Ndadi 257
Miguel, Maria Ester de 84
Milev, Geo 205
Miller, Arthur 42
Miller, Max 42
Milliex, Tatiana 214
Minac, Vladimir 194
Mintz, Sidney 92
Mitchell, Hannah 110
Miyaji, Karoku 305
Miyajima Sukeo 305
Miyamoto Yuriko 305
Moberg, Vilhelm 164
Modesto, Juan 129
Modisane, Bloke 257

Modlane, Eduardo 259
Mokgatle, Nabot 257
Monteforte Toledo, Mario 63
Montenegro, Carlos 96

Moorehouse, Hopkins 42
Mopeli-Paulus, Attwell 257
Mora, Fernando 129
Moricz, Zsigmond 199
Morimura, S. and Shimosato, M. 306
Morris, William 110
Morrison, Arthur 111
Morrison, John 53
Moscoso Puello, Francisco 91
Motley, Willard 42
Mothe, Daniel 120
Mphahlele, Ezekiel 257
M'Rabet, Fadela 238
Al-Mubarak, Khaled 240
Mulaisho, Dominic 253
Mulgan, John 56
Mullish, Harry 154
Multatuli 282
Mun'is, Hussain 234
Muñoz, Rafael 60
Murdoch, Angus 42
Musrepow, Gabit 177
Mustafin, Gabiden 177
Mutombo-Diba, Valerian 247
Mwanji, Meja 257
Myint, Tein Pe and Milne, Patricia 276
Myrdal, Jan 293

Nachbar, Herbert 145
Nagarajan, K. 267
Nagatsuka Takashi 306
Nagy, Istvan 199, 202
Nagy, Lajos 199
Nagy-Talavera, Nicholas 202
Najm, Ahmad Fuad 235
Nakanishi Inosuke 306
Nakano Shigeharu 306
Nalkowska, Zofia 189
Namboodiripad, E.M. 268
Nam Cao 278
Namora, Fernando 132
Narula, Surinder Singh 268
Nascimento, Manuel do 132
Navarro, Noel 96
N'Debeka, Maxime 247
Nearing, Scott 42
Neira, Julian
Neira, Pablo 77
Neira Samanez, Hugo 77
Nekrassov, Victor 177

Nenni, Pietro 137
Neruda, Pablo 81
Neto, Augustino 260
Neugass, James 43
Neverov, Aleksandr 178
Newhouse, Edward 43
Nexo, Martin Andersen 156
Ngugi Wa Thiongo (James Ngugi) 251
Nguyen Cong Hoan 278
Nguyen Duy Tinh 278
Nguyen Sen (with Nguyen Ti & Nguyen Sang) 279
Nichols, John 43
Nieto, Ramon 129
Nihon Sayoku Bugeika Sorento 307
Nikiforov, Georgi 178
Nikitin, Nikolay 178
Nilin, Paulin 178
Nish, Cameron 23
Nisin, Aziz 220
Nizan, Paul 120
Nizovoi, Pavel 179
Nkrumah, Kwame 250
Noll, Dieter 146
North, Liisa 64
Nouri, Abd el Malek 232
Novikov-Priboy, Alexy 179
Novomesky, Laco 195
Novy, Karel 192
Nqheku, Albert 258
Nuñez, Sergio 73
Nurowska, Maria 189
Nusin, Abdolhosein 225

O'Brien, Nora Connolly 115
O'Casey, Sean 115
O'Connor, Harvey 43
Oculi, Okello 252
Odinga, Oginga 251
O'Donnell, Peadar 116
Odets, Clifford 44
Odulok, Taeki 179
O'Flaherty, Liam 116
Olbracht, Ivan (Kamil Zeman) 192
Olema Garcia, Daura 96
Olesha, Yuri 179
Oliveira, Carlos de 133
O'Malley, Ernie 117
O'Neil, Brian 117
Olsen, Tilly 44
Orhan Kemal (Mehmet Rasit Ogutcu) 220
Orkeney, Istavan 199
O'Rourke, William 44
Ortega, Gregorio 96
Ortese, Anna Maria 137
Ortiz Hernan, Gustavo 60

Ortzen, Len 239
Osorio Lizarazo, Jose 69
Ostenso, Martha 18
Ostrovsky, Nikolay 179
Osugi Sakae 307
Ota Yoko 307
Otero, Lisandro 96
Otero Silva, Miguel 70
Ouary, Malek 238
Ouologuem, Yambo 245
Ou-Yang Shan 254
Ovechkin, Valentine 179
Oyono, Ferdinand 246
Ozawa Kiyoshi 307
Ozores, Renato 67

Pa Chin 254
Page, Myra 44
Pagliarani, Elio 138
Pak Kyong-su 297
Pakkanen, Toivo 166
Palangyo, Peter 252
Palmer, Vance 53
Pane, Sanusi 282
Panferov, Fedor 179
Panova, Vera 180
Paolieri, Ferninando 138
Pareja Diez-Canseco, Alfredo 73
Parizeau, Alice 23
Park, Ruth 54
Parker, Edwin 44
Parssinen, Hilja 167
Patterson, Orlando 99
Paustovsky, Konstantin 180
Pavese, Cesare 138
Payne, Robert 129
Pazarkaya, Yuksel 221
People's Autobiogrpahy of Hackney 111
People's History Collective 18
Pereira, Jose Pacheco 133
Pereira Gomes, Soeiro 133
Perera, Karuna 275
Perera Sota, Hilda 97
Person, Carl 44
Petersen, Jan 146
Petrescu, Cezar 202
Phelan, Jim 111
Pham Nhu Oanh 279
Philippe, A. 121
Phillips, Donna 18
Pilar, Yury 180
Pillai, T. Sivasankara 269
Pilnyak, Boris 180
Piñeiro, Abelardo 97
Pinillos, Lopez 129

Pippa, Arshi 211
Pires, Jose Cardoso 133
Plaskovits, Spyros 214
Platonov, Andrei 181
Plievier, Theodore 146
Plomer, William 258
Plunkett, James 117
Pogodin, Nikolay 181
Poljanov, Dimiter (Dimiter Popov) 205
Poole, Ernest 44
Pomeroy, William 286
Poniatowska, Elena 60
Popescu, Dumitru Radu 203
Popp, Adeheid 146
Porta, Eliseo Salvador 86
Potrobenko, Helen 19
Poulaille, Henry 121
Prada Oropeza, Renato 75
Prasad Guptsa, Bhairav 269
Pratolini, Vasco 138
Preda, Marin 203
Premchand, Munshi 269
Prevelakis, Pantelis 214
Prevost, Jean 121
Prichard, Katherine Susannah 54
Pujmanova, Marie 192

Queiros, Rachel de 90
Quevado, Nino 129
Quinto, Jose Maria de 129

Rabemananjera, Jasques 247
Racin, Kosta 210
Raderski, X. 205
Raffat, Donne 225
Raghav, Rangey 270
Ramirez, Sergio 65
Ramirez Velarde, Fernando 76
Ramos, Graciliano 90
Randall, Margaret 65
Raper, Arthur 45
Rasuanto, Bur 282
Read, Horacio 91
Rebreanu, Liviu 203
Redol, Alves 133
Redding, J. Saunders 45
Reid, Victor S. 100
Reissner, Larissa 146
Remarque, Erik Maria 147
Remy, Tristan 121
Renaud, Jacques
Renda, F. 139
Rentala, Paaavo 167
Requena, Andres 91
Revueltas, Jose 60

Reyes, Edgardo 286
Reyna, Ernesto 77
Reynoso, Oswaldo 78
Rezac, Vaclav 193
Ribeiro, Aquilino 134
Ribeiro, Alfonso 134
Ribeiro, Joao Ubaldo 90
Richard, Jean Jules 23
Rideg, Sandor 199
Ringuet (Philip Panneton) 23
Rintala, Paavo 167
Rios, Edmundo de los 78
Ritsos, Jannis 214
Rivarola Matto, Jose M. 86
Rive, Richard 258
Rivera, Andres 84
Rizal, Jose 286
Roa Bastos, Augusto 86
Robleto, Hernan 65
Rodero, Juan Jose 130
Rodriguez, Alberto 84
Roestam, Effendi 282
Rogoff, Harry 45
Rojas, Angel 73
Rollins, William 45
Romains, Jules 121
Romero, Luis 130
Ronan, Tom 55
Rosenfeld, Morris 45
Rosengarten, Theodore 45
Roth, Henry 45
Roumain, Jacques 101
Roy, Manabendra N. 270
Rudd, Steele 55
Ruhumbika, Gabriel and Bill Weinberg 252
Rusinek, Michael 189
Rutherford, Mark (William Hale) 111
Ryan, Desmond 117
Ryan, Oscar 24
Ryan, Patrick 111
Ryan, Toby 19

Sa'Adat, Husan Manto 275
Saadawi, Nawal-el 235
Saarikoski, Pentti 167
Sabahattin Ali 221
Sadji, Abdoulay 244
Sadoveanu, Michael Ion 203
Safadi, Mouta 231
Sahia, Alexandru 203
Said, Edward W. 230
Salama, Hannu 167
Salamon, Erno 203
Salazar Mallen, Ruben 61
Salih, Tayeb 240

Salo, Arvo 167
Salvador, Humberto 73
Samad Said, A. 281
Samarakis, Adonis 214
Samkange, Stanlake 253
Samuel, Raphael 112
Sandbrook, R. and Cohen, R. 250
San Juan Jr., Epifano 286
Sandel, Maria 165
Sandor, Kalman 200
Santa, Ferenc 200
Santareno, Bernardo 134
Santos, Lope K. 287
Sarduy, Severo 97
Sarna, Mahinder Singh 270
Sassykbajew, Satkyn 181
Sata Ineko 307
Satarthi, Devinder 270
Saxton, Alexander 46
Sayigh, Rosemary 230
Sayles, John 46
Schechtman, Elya 181
Schell, Jonathan 279
Scherfig, Hans 157
Schilling, Wilfred 147
Schlotterbeck, Friedrich 147
Sciascia, Leondardo 139
Scibor-Rylski, Stefen 189
Scorza, Manuel 78
Scott, Leroy 46
Seaver, Edwin 46
Seghers, Anna 147, 152
Sekhon, Sant Singh 270
Selvon, Samuel 98
Sembene, Ousame 244
Semenov, Sergei 181
Sen, Ela 271
Sender, Ramon J. 130
Sepulveda Leyton, Carlos 81
Serafimovich, Alexander S. 182
Serpa, Enrique 97
Serumaga, Robert 252
Seyfullina, Lydia 182
Shackelford, Laurel 46
Shahak, Israel 226
Shamir, Moshe 226
Shannon Ahmad 281
Sharif, Taufiq and Adil Zawwati 230
(Al)Sharqawi, Abd-al Rahman 230, 235, 238
Shati, BInt al 235
Sharp, Paul 19
Sharpe, Errol 19
Shelest, Georgy 182
Shimaki Kensaku 308
Shimazaki Toson 308

Shirurkar, Vibhavari 271
Shishlov, Vyacheslav 182
Sholokov, Mikhail 182
Shrinagesh, Shakuntala 271
Shrivastva, Shivnarayan 271
Siagian, Bachtiar 283
Sidqi, Mohammed 236
Sieroszewski, Waclaw 190
Sikat, Rogelio et al 287
Sillanpaa, Franz 167
Sillitoe, Alan 112
Silone, Ignazio 139
Silva, Jose 134
Simonov, Konstantin 183
Sinclair, Bertrand 19
Sinclair, Upton 46
Singh, Gurdial 271
Singh, Iqbal 272
Singh, Kesar 272
Singh, Khuswant 272
Singh, Nanak 272
Singh, Sujan 272
Sinkkonen, Lassi 168
Sionil Jose, Fernando 287
Siregar, Bakri 283
Sirgurthdson, Olafur 159
Sissoko, Fily-Dabo 245
Sivachov, Mikhail 183
Skjoldborg, Johan 157
Slater, Montagu 112
Slonimsky, Mikhail 183
Slovo, Gillian 258
Smedley, Agnes and Chu Teh 47, 294
Smirenski, Xristos 206
Smith, A.E. 19
Smith, Herbert 112
Smith, Mary 249
Smith, Wessel 47
Snow, Edgar 294
Snow, Helen 295
So Ki-Won 298
Soiberg, Harry 157
Soldati, Mario 140
Soler Puig, Jose 97
Solis, Ramon 130
Sommerfeld, John 113
Sontai, Utuy 283
Soromenho, Castro 134, 260
Sotiriou, Dido 215
Soto Aparicio, Fernando 69
Soyinka, Wole 249
Spasse, Sterjo 211
Sri Sri 273
Srinawk, Khamsing 276
Stamatov, Georgi 206

Stancu, Zaharia 204
Stanton, John 19
Stavis, Barrie 48
Stead, Christina 55
Steele, James 48
Steeves, Dorothy 20
Steinbeck, John 48
Steinberg, Isaac 183
Stephansson, Stephan G. 159
Stermilli, Haki 211
Stevenson, Philip 48
Stil, Andre 122
Stivens, Dal 55
Stojanov, Ljudmil 206
Stone, I.F. 298
Storm, Fredrik 165
Strasimirov, Anton 206
Strati, Saverio 140
Stribling, T.S. 48
Strittmayer, Erwin 148
Suarez, Gaston 76
Sueiro, David 131
Surangkhanang, E. 277
Surve, Narayan 273
Swankey Ben and Jean Evans Sheils 20
Syomin, Vitali 183
Szabo, Pal 200

Tadschun, I. 298
Takeda Taijun 308
Takla-Hewaryat, Germaccaw 243
Talev, Dimiter 206
Tammuz, Benjamin 227
Tangol, Nicascio 81
Tartarka, Dominik 195
Taruc, Luis 287
Tayama Katai 309
Taylor, Paul 48
Tazky, Ladislav 195
Teitelboim, Volodia 81
Tennant, Kylie 55
Terkel, Studs 49
Terkerli, Fouad 232
Terrill, Tom and Jerrold Hirsch 49
Testori, Giovanni 140
Theatre Addendum (Iraq) 232
Thein Pe Myint 276
Theodorakis, Mikis 215
Theotokis, Constantine 215
Therault, Yves 24
Thomas, Gwyn 113
Tian Han 295
T'ien Chun 295
Tihla, Hilda 168
Tijerino, Doris 66

Tilschova, A.M. 193
Ting Ling 295
Tippet, Tom 49
Todrin, Boris 152
Toer Pramoedya, Ananta 283
Tokunaga Sunao 309
Toller, Ernst 149
Trausti, Jon 159
Traven, Bruno 61
Tressel, Robert 113
Trifonov, Yuri 184
Triolet, Elsa 122
Tsao Yu 296
Tsirkas, Stratls 215
Tsurumi, Patricia 310
Tsuboi Sakae 309
Tully, Jim 49
Turki, Fawaz 230
Turtianinen, Arvo 168
Turton, A., Fast, J., Caldwell, M. 279

Unilowski, Zbigniew 190
Uppdal, Krisofer 161
Urban, Erno 200
Uribe Piedrahita, Cesar 69
Urondo, Francisco 84
Uslar Pietri, Arturo 70

Vailand, Roger 122
Vallejo, Cesar 78
Valles, Jules 122
Vancura, Vladislav 193
Van der Meersch, Maxence 122
Vapcarov, Nikola 206
Varnalls, Constantine Kostas 215
Vassilikos, Vassilis 216
Velkow, Krum 206
Venezias, Elias 216
Veres, Peter 200
Verhaeren, Emile 123
Vesyolyi, Arytom 184
Viana, Javier de 86
Vickers, F.B. 55
Vieira, Jose Luandino 261
Vietnamese Studies 279
Villeneuve, Paul 24
Viñas, David 84
Viteri, Eugenia 98
Vittorini, Elio 140
Vladimov, Georgi 184
Von der Grun, Max 149
Vonnegut, Kurt 49
Voranc, Prezihov 210
Vorse, Mary Heaton 50

Wachira, Godwin 252
Waciuma, Charity 252
Walker, Charles 50
Wallace, J.S. 20
Wallace, J.W. 55
Wallis, Keene 50
Wallraff, Gunter 149
Walsh, Jane 113
Warqu, Dannaccaw 243
Warrior, Mark C. 20
Wat, Aleksander 190
Waterhouse, Keith 113
Waterman, Ray 113
Watten, Judah 55
Wayman, Tom et al
Weatherwax, Clara 50
Weinert, Erich 150
Weiskopf, Franz Carl 150, 152, 195
Weiss, Peter 150
Werkkreis 70 150
Wesker, Arnold 113
White, Bill and White, Howard 20
White, Walter Francis 50
Wickramasinghe, Martin 275
Williams, David 114
Williams, Eric 98
Williams, Raymond 114
Willman, Elivira 168
Wispi, Agam 284
Wittke, Carl 50
Wittlin, Jozef 190
Wolf, Christa 150
Wolf, Friedrich 150, 152
Wolfert, Ira 51
Woodward, Miguel Cossio 98
Workers Theatre (Philippines) 287
Wright Richard 51
Wright Richard and Endres, Robin 20

Xhuvani, Dhimiter 211
Xia Yan 296
Xoxa, Jakov 211

Yadav, Rajendra 273
Yakovlev, Aleksander 184
Yamada Seizaburo 310
Yañez, Augustin 61
Yarov, Nicolai 184
Yasa, Ibrahim 221
Yashar Kemal 222
Yashpal 273
Yeh Tzu 296
Yehoshua, Abraham 227
Yera-Mangestu, Estifanos 243
Yerov, Nicolai 184

Yevdokimov, Ivan 184
Yglesias, Jose 51
Yi Hyo-Sak 299
Yi Ki-Yong 298
Yin Fu 296
Yizhar, S. 227
Yom Sang-Sop 298
Yon Dafu 296
Yoneda, Karl 51
Yudkin, Leon I and B. Tammuz 227

Zaheer, Sajjad 274
Zalka, Mate 201
Zalygin, Sergei 185
Zapata Olivella, Manuel 69
Zapotocky, Antonim 193
Zeromski, Stefan 190
Zilhay, Lajos 201
Zola, Emile 123
Zoshchenko, Mikhail 185
Zuckmayer, Carl 151
Zweig, Arnold 151
Zwelling, Marc 21
Zwelonke, D.M. 258